



This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

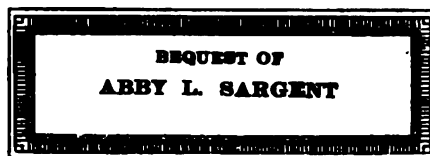
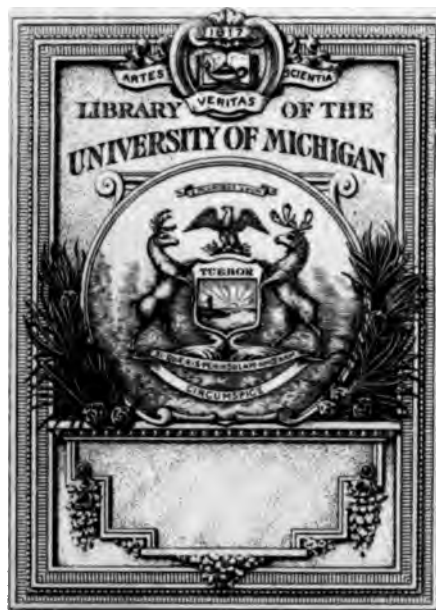
We also ask that you:

- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at <http://books.google.com/>

B 1,152,348



THE
COLONIAL RECORDS
OF THE
STATE OF GEORGIA

COMPILED UNDER AUTHORITY
OF
THE LEGISLATURE
BY
ALLEN D. CANDLER, A. M., LL. D.

REVISED AND PUBLISHED BY
LUCIAN LAMAR KNIGHT, M. A.
Compiler of Records

VOLUME 24.

ORIGINAL PAPERS, CORRESPONDENCE,
TRUSTEES, GENERAL OGLETHORPE
AND OTHERS.

1742-1745

ATLANTA, GA.
CHAS. P. BYRD, State Printer
1915

UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN
GENERAL LIBRARY

Starb
Largent
68-1-33-44
7-13-55

2451

75

new

F

281

.C7

V.24

CORRESPONDENCE

3

Letter from Mr. William Stephens to Mr. Harman Verelst.

(From B. P. R. O., B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 22.)

LETTER FROM MR. WILLIAM STEPHENS TO MR.
HARMAN VERELST

Savannah 19 Mar. 1742/3.

Sr:

Out of a just regard to your incessant Fatigue of Business, that I know must leave you very little spare time, to give attention to more than is necessary, I have often avoided being troublesome, and suffered many thoughts of mine to drop in silence, which for my own sake perhaps, I have afterwards wished had imparted to you. But if any matter arises w^{ch} may in a particular manner affect me; I flatter my self that I may with Freedom, communicate it to you. whom I always esteemd my good Friend always found you such, and am conscious of no occasion given by me, to lose what I set so much value on. What at presents sits heavy upon me therefore I must without farther Apology lay open to you.

Twas the 7th of May last 1742 y^t I rec^d your letter of the 14 Dec preceding with the Trusts Orders concerning our making no more remittances of Cash to Frederica, till a particular Acc^t of the Charges of the Southern part of the Colony was returnd to Satisfaction from Michass 1739: the ten pounds a year allowd to Mr Hawkins for corresponding with me, to be taken off from him, & to be applyd by me to such person or persons as I and the Assistants should think proper to entrust wth defraying the

Orders
given to
make no
more re-
mittances
of cash to
Frederica.

Letter from Mr. William Stephens to Mr. Harman Verelst.

said expences, regularly accompting for the same, & corresponding with me &c; to which I must beg leave to refer.

Difficultys
found in
carrying
orders into
execution.

The Difficultys I have found in carrying those Orders into Execution, is what I am next to make known. M^r Jones in a short time after leaving us & going for Frederica, I thought I could have no better opportunity of writing than by him, as I did, to M^r Francis Moore, by advice of my Assistants, whom I acquainted with the Affair, & proposed it to him to take it upon him; not doubting moreover but M^r Jones would confer with him thereon, & facilitate the matter, in case he found him scrupulous: but it so happend y^t in his way thither, he met M^r Moore going in all hast Express for Charles Town to acquaint the Government there with the Expectations his Excellence was under, of the Spaniards invading the Colony (which accordingly soon came to pass) and he deliverd him my letter en passant. M^r. Moore continued longer at Charles Town than expected, solliciting (I am sorry to say with very little Success) timely Aid against the Enemy; which I then knew nothing of, & admired I had no answer to my letter. The Heat of Action immediately coming on at Frederica. there was no room then for a while coming, to think of any thing else, till that Hurly Burly was over, & people were grown more composed again: but M^r Hawkins who had notice from the Trust of their Determination concerning him, grew impatient, & without farther Ceremony drew a Bill on me payable to M^r Brownfield or

Mr. Francis
Moore on
way to
Charlestown
to make
known fear
of invasion
by Spanish.

Mr. Hawk-
ins and
others im-
patient con-
cerning
salary.

Letter from Mr. William Stephens to Mr. Harman Verelst.

order for his Salary then due as he said: Mr. Terry, and others, prompted by him, did the same; to all whom I wrote answers, signifying the Injuncteons I was under &c from the Trust, and the farther caution taken thereupon, as ~~th~~ divers minutes of the Pres and Assistants, reference being had to them, will appear; wherein Mr. Jones was one always concurring. Mr Hawkins nevertheless repeated his Demands divers times, tho' he well knew there was no such preference due to him above all others, & could not forbear using scurrilous language in reflecting foully on some among us (without names) here, who in his Opinion had no Merit in comparison wth him.

Scurrilous
language
and re-
flections
cast by Mr.
Hawkins.

Finding from many circumstances, y^t my offering to meddle with any Affairs at Frederica, was look'd on as being too Officious: and too long time I thought was already wasted to no Effect (for we were then come to the month of Dec^r, & I at a loss what course to take without Blame) having occasion to write to M^r Marriot, upon other matters relating to those Goods sent ~~th~~ Cap^t Thomson, &c, I ventured to propose it to him to correspond with me; & did it in so cautious a manner, I thought, as could give no offence: but That producing no answer; upon my writing to the General in January, among other things then touchd on, I presumed to lay this affair before him, in the most submissive manner I was capable of (Extracts of both which letters I here enclose): but by a letter which his Excellence was pleased to write me of 28 Feb, I too plainly see his Displeasure at my offering

Looked on
as being too
officious.

Letter from Mr. William Stephens to Mr. Harman Verelst.

Gen. Ogle-
thorpe dis-
pleased
with Mr.
Stephens.

to meddle with Accompts y^t I have nothing to do with; & more especially in tempting any Servant of his with mony to hold correspondence with me (extracts of which letter I cannot avoid likewise putting into your hands) whom else dare I write to about it? Far be it from me to offer the least Shadow of Blame on his Excellence, whose Honour will admit of no Stain; nor can it be doubted but his Prudence found cause for delivering me his Sentiments in the manner he did; which I readily acquiesce in, wth all due obedience: at the same time tis unquestionably a peice of Justice owing to my self, that the Cause should be known, how it happens the Trusts Orders rec^d 10 months since relating to the Southern part of the Colony. are not yet fulfilled.

Gen. Ogle-
thorpe's
honor will
admit of no
stain.

Insufficient
skill to dis-
entangle an
affair so
delicate.

I hope S^r your kind Help and good Discretion, will enable me to get disentangled, thro' an affair so delicate, wherein I must own a want of sufficient Skill to conduct me. To address my self directly to the honourable Trustees sitting in Council, I fear would carry the face of what I dare not name; and the high Esteem I have for his Excellence, forbids it; whilst how to perform my Duty aright, & acquit my self inculpable, is very distracting. Out of the abundance of my present thoughts I might add a great deal more; but I must not be too tiresome: you'll soon perceive the confusion I write in; & I am confident will find proper means so to advise me, y^t I may not be in fear to draw down the Generals Resentment upon me, when I act conformable to the Orders I receive from the hon^{ble} Trust.

Letter from Mr. Thomas Bosomworth to Mr. James Vernon, Esq.

Under a full assurance that I give myself, of
your Favour & Friendship herein, I rest

S^r

Your oblidged and very humble Servant

Will: Stephens.

*What Packetts or letters soever Mess^{rs}
Watson and Avery intend to send, I per-
ceive they like another way of conveyance
better y^a mine: for what reason they know
best.

W. S.

*Written on back of last page in the original.

(From B. P. R. O., B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 22.)

LETTER TO THE HON^{BLE}: JAMES VERNON ESQR
FROM MR. THOMAS BOSOMWORTH—MAR. 22^D
1742/3

Hon^{ble}: Sir

The honour of your letter this morning I
Receivd, & in compliance with your Hon^{rs}:
orders, shoud have this day waited upon you but
am very much indisposd. This ample testi-
mony you've giv'n me of your good nature &
condescension, not very common in persons of
your distinction, nor coud proceed from a dis-
position less generous & publick spirited than
yours. encourages me in this Address & gives
me promising hopes that the Hon^{ble}: Body of
Trustees for establishing the Colony of Georgia,
(of which your Hon^r: is a worthy Member)
whose destinguishing Characters are Patrons to

Letter from Mr. Thomas Bosomworth to Mr. James Vernon, Esq.

An appeal
to the
Trustees.

the distress'd part of Mankind cannot put that violence upon their natures as to suffer the small Remains of languishing Merit to be innocently shipwrack'd when its in their power to prevent it.

This consideration alone inspires me, as it were, with a becoming Boldness, from a consciousness that the Circumstances of my Case are such as will in some degree intitle me to your Hon^m: wonted generosity & paternal care.

The Trus-
tees the
only refuge
from im-
pending
ruin.

When a young Man is buried in obscurity & has the storms of a tempestuous World to struggle with; nothing but the favour & interest of a worthy Patron can raise him above those little calumnies & Reflections the World is apt to throw upon a sinking condition; This very great misfortune I hitherto labourd under & y^e ill success I met with in my adventures abroad has thrown such an insuperable Damp upon my Spirits, that I fly to your Hon^m Patronage & protection as my only Refuge from impending Ruin.

The motives that indued me, worthy Sir to screen my self under your protection in particular woud be very obvious were I able to Recount those destinguishing qualifications which you possess in so eminent a degree which give me reason to conclude that I am there inaccessible.

Mr. Cowley
quoted.

It is a hard & nice subject says the ingenious M^r: Cowley for a man to speak of himself; It grates his own heart to say any thing of dis-

Letter from Mr. Thomas Bosomworth to Mr. James Vernon, Esq.

paragement & the Readers ears to hear any thing of praise from him. But I am in distress, which Recommendation alone never fails of meeting with incouragement from a Clemency like yours.

In distress.

But previous to your Hon^r: forming a judgment of my case these circumstances are necessary to be know my Father bears the Character of an honest Countryman, at the head of a large Family & small fortune, most of which has been expended in y^e: Education of his Children, as The only likely means to make their fortunes in the World. Upon the 11th: of June 1741 by the Recommendation of some fr^d. in London to M^r. Verelst I came to Town in order to embark for Georgia as Clerk to Colonel Stephens or rather in hopes of preferment in some other capacity, as I had not a very mechanical hand, nor peculiarly cut out for the business of Clerk having spent my time in the usual studies for Holy Orders.

Circumstances necessary to be known to form judgment of case.

Sometime after my arrival there, Colonel Stephens was pleasd to nominate me Register of Savannah & writ to The Hon^{ble}: Trustees for their approbation, but before the arrival of his letter in England another Gentleman was appointed Register & School-Master; so my good intentions for serving the Colony in this Capacity was unhappily frustrated.

Preparing to embark for Georgia as clerk to Col. Stephens.

Nominated register of Savannah.

Another appointed register and school-master.

After this disappointment I was kept in suspence a considerable time with the promise of the place of Recorder which Colonel Stephens told me woud be vacant in a litle time, in

Then promised place as recorder.

Letter from Mr. Thomas Bosomworth to Mr. James Vernon, Esq.

Disappointed
by a number
of inter-
vening
accidents.

expectation of which I waited till I had spent the little money & credit I had & at last was drove to the hated necessity of borrowing Money upon the Credit of my Fr^{ds}: to pay my passage to my native Country; in hopes of some Redress from the Hon^{ble}: Trustees. It is now near three months since I arriv'd in England during which time I have been waiting in London to lay the state of my Case before them, which I hope will in some degree deserve a Consideration having been near twenty one months living upon expences in expectation of employment of which I have been disappointed by a number of intervening accidents to the insupportable loss both of money & time. in consideration of which I never receivd more than 12[£] .. 10^s .. 00^d. this Disappointment in my expectations & the expences consequent there upon has involv'd me in difficulties, which is impossible for me [to] extricate myself out of. I am at present exposed to the most tragical Reverse of fortune, destitute of money, employment or Fr^{ds}: who are in a capacity to do me any Service

Reflections
afford a
secret con-
solation.

Tho it affords me some secret Consolation when I Reflect I Reflect [sic] I did not leave a despicable Character behind me, When I left England nor can my worst enemies say that I have forfeited anything of the Recommendation my Fr^{ds}: were pleas'd to give me, Was it not to appear like Vanity I could perhaps give your Hon^{rs}. some reason to believe that I am not that despicable Creature my present Condition may

Letter from Mr. Charles Watson to Mr. Harman Verelst.

seem to make me, But I am sensible that I have trespass'd upon your Patience too long & nothing can plead my excuse for this freedom but your Hon^r: good nature & condescension, the common Assylum of the Distress'd.

The Trustees the common assylum of the distressed.

I am Hon^d: Sir

Your Hon^r. most obliged &

Devoted Humble Serv^t

Tho^s: Bosomworth

Princess Street Redriff.

Mar 22^d. 1742/3

P. S. I shall do myself the honour to wait upon you to morrow in y^e afternoon

(From B. P. R. O., B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 22.)

LETTER FROM MR. CHARLES WATSON TO MR. HARMAN VERELST AT HIS HOUSE IN QUEENS-SQUARE
WESTMINSTER — REC^D 4 JULY 1743

Savannah 30th. March 1743.

Sir

Inclosed you receive a Petition for Land which I beg the favour of you to lay before the Trustees, and if their Honours shall be pleased to consent to it, that then I may have a Grant thereof under the Seal of the Corporation.

A petition for a grant of land.

There has been a Letter of yours handed about here dated [torn] November last, wherein you say the Trustees are determined to [give] [torn] a fee simple in Lands to all who came not upon the Charity, or [Words] [torn] to

Letter from the Trustees in regard to the giving of a fee simple of land.

Letter from Mr. Charles Watson to Mr. Harman Verelst.

that Effect, if you will be so kind to give us a more partitular Explanation of their Intent and how far the Word Charity is to extend you will not only oblige me, but be a Means to end many Disputes and Uneasinesses at this Time subsisting thereon.

Motives
for pur-
chasing lot
set forth.

In a former Letter to the Board from Col: Stephens there was mention made of my having purchased Lyndalls Town, Lott &c with my Motives for so doing: I have now inclosed a petition relating thereto.

Duche's
affair.

Duche's Affair has also I hope been set forth to the Board: He has given Us the Slip by going first to ffrederica, and there I suppose got the General's pass for England; but as he is to take Virginia in his Way, I believe He wont presently reach England, if he ever does.

Old Jones
has a most
grievous
complaint
to make to
Trustees.

I just now hear old Jones has a most grievous Complaint to make to the Trustees concerning me; I am told the particulars, but shall [postpone] [torn] my Defence 'till I hear my Charge from them: I hope my Actions have [torn] will ever put it out of his or any one's power to impeach my Character [torn] assure you I am in no pain about it

I wont trespass any longer on your patience than to desire you'll excuse the Trouble of this from me who will be proud of any Opportunity [torn] you and is with the utmost Respect,
Sir,

Your most humble Serva [torn]

Cha^a Watson.

Letter from Mr. Urlesperger to Mr. Harman Verelst.

(From B. P. R. O., B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 22.)

LETTER FROM MR. URLESPEERGER A MONSIEUR HAR-
MAN VERELST, ACCOUNTANT OF THE HON^{BLE}
THE TRUSTEES OF GEORGIA A LONDRES, GEORGIA
OFFICE WESTM^R. REC^D 15. D^O. O. L.

[sic]

{ RED
WAX
SEAL }

Augsburg April 6th st. n.
1743.

Honoured and Dear Sir

The last of Yours dated December 22th: 1742.
has been very comfortable to me and others,
giving the first good Account of the Deliver-
ance of Georgia out of the hands of their en-
emy, and shewing the favourable Care, you
have for the increasement of Ebenezer. I very
thankfully acknowledge this great Favour,
praying to the Almighty God, that He would
do You many goods for all the Charity, shewed
by You to the flock of Ebenezer. Mr Bolzius
mentions in his last letters, His Excellency the
General Oglethorpe had sent a more circum-
stantial Account of all, what is done in Georgia,
during the Spanish Invasion; He had also found
in the pocket of a killed Spanish Captain a Bull
of the Pope. If I could get a Copy of both it
would be esteemed a great Favour unto me.
The second Chest for Ebenezer shall be sent
from here next time, and I will direct the same
to You, having in Your last favourably given

The first
good ac-
count of
the deliver-
ance of
Georgia out
of hands
of enemy.

Gen. Ogle-
thorpe's
account of
the Spanish
invasion.

Letter from Mr. Urlsperger to Mr. Harman Verelst.

Concerning
a minister
for the
Germans at
Frederica.

the Permission to do it. The first Chest will now be, as I presume. at London; it was directed to M^r. Ziegenhagen. Now I do look for Letters from M^r. Ziegenhagen, to know, if His Excellency the General Oglethorpe has retracted His Order concerning the coming of a Minister for the Germans at Frederica; because that Gentleman, who has accepted the Vocation, is already expecting near half a Year the last order to go. I am of the constant opinion, as I declared in several letters to M^r. Ziegenhagen, to make him undertake this Voyage in the Name of God. M^r. Bolzius requires of me earnestly, to make an humble intercession for the men of the fourth Transport, that they might obtain provision for a whole Year, out of such pregnant reasons, that he himself, I believe, has written to the Honourable Trustees. If therefore not yet a resolution is taken, I would of it write a Letter to M^r. Vernon Esquire. Pray, Sir, send me Your minding thereof. I am with all due Consideration for Your very worthy Person and important Services done to the little flock of Ebenezer.

Honoured and dear

Sir

Your most humble

Servant

Samuel Urlsperger.

Letter from Mr. Bolzius to Mr. Verelst.

(From B. P. R. O., B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 22.)

LETTER FROM MR. BOLZIUS TO MR. VERELST—
REC^D 7 JULY 1743

Ebenezer in Georgia April 23^d 1743.

Sir:

My letter of the 18th December last will inform you of the Condition of our Settlement, where our people continue under the gracious Influence of the Almighty to enjoy a very good state of Health, & happy success in their outward Call & Labours.

Please to remember; that you did me the favour to acquaint me in your Letter of the 2^d of August last, that the Hon^{ble}. Trustees have sent orders to Colonel Stephens at Savannah for paying our Settlers the Bounty for their Crop in Corn & Peas of the year 1739, which Mr. Thomas Jones, one of the Bailiffs of Savannah has pay'd me for our people by Direction of His Excellency Gen^l. Oglethorpe in two Bills of Exchange drawn upon you. the one of which is indorsed by Tho. Jones, & the other by John Barnard, & both the Bills are sent now to you for being discharged to the Bearer or Order, in so doing you will oblige very much / Dear Sir

Orders given Col. Stephens to pay settlers.

Your very humble Servant

John Martin Bolzius

Minister of Ebenezer.

Letter from Mr. Thomas Causton to the Trustees.

(From B. P. R. O., B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 22.)

LETTER FROM MR. THOMAS CAUSTON TO THE
TRUSTEES 1 MAY 1743 REC^D 29 JULY 1743

Gentlemen,

As the facts set forth in the enclos'd Petition, do in comon Justice require a Remedy. I hope to be excus'd, for what my unhappy Case requires me farther to offer.

Suffered
five years'
impris-
onment.

I most humbly submit. how unjustly I have already suffered near five years Imprisonment when no one criminal matter has yet appear'd to warrant it, How unhappy I am to be temptd to cultivate a farm by a beleife that such undertakings would be supported; To have perform'd necessary dutys in the Service of the Colony which have plung'd me into a Gulph of crueltys flowing from Malice Envy and Self Interest.

Amidst this oppression. I have addrest to Your Honours with a submissive heart full of belief that You would (in due time) extend Your Justice to me; And therefore have taken all opportunitys to inform you of the most general matters occuring, (adhering to truth) and preserv'd my Integrity to the Colony and You as it's Patrons from those Stains of Calumny which are too frequently nourisht in these parts; But the utmost caution cannot prevent an encrease of Animositys when Complaints are not brought to the Test or Redress aforded.

I am truly grieved that it was impracticable for me to Act in conjunction with Your Comis-

Letter from Mr. Thomas Causton to the Trustees.

sioners in matters of Account being very certain, that such a Unity would have been most expeditious Your own great Character been easier Justified, And the miseries of the Northern Inhabitants (in a great measure) been prevented.

Impracticable to act in conjunction with commissioners.

When (at any time) I have spoke to the Commissioners concerning an examination and Report of the Account which I transmitted to Your Honours, The answer of Collonel Stephens is, He dont understand accounts; Of Mr. Parker. That it seems a very tedious work; Of Mr. Jones, That he will take care to be in the way and their time should be his; When they were once all met about it at the Store Each person (as usual) declared that they knew not or beleiv'd that any Crime was or could be laid to my charge and after turning over a few leaves Mr. Parker moved for an Adjournment to the Ale house with a proposition to conclude thereon the manner and time of proceeding therein; But as Mr. Parker's proposal was not thought well of, the whole Debate dropt. Some hours after I went with them to the Alehouse and urg'd it again, but no Desolution was fixt; tho' each declared himself ready at any time; Thus by delay they pursue (what I may safely call as long as it lasts) a self Interested Scheme; with repeated Declarations and Asseverations in my favour. each by themselves accusing the other of neglect and unjustifiable conduct. But it is something more than probable that they cannot bear the thoughts of reporting what the

In regard to Mr. Causton's accounts.

A self. interested scheme.

Letter from Mr. Thomas Causton to the Trustees.

truth is; That a large sum of money has been rais'd by my frugality for the necessary Support of the Colony, And that there was no just cause to publish me as a fugitive or to Imprison me

Your Comissioners often declare, that they look on their Inquiry to be ended; which I be-
lieve is only an Evasive answer to me; I there-
fore take the Liberty, and from their manner
of acting to think they never intend to make the
Report which You comand, and I urge; And to
ask (if you would please to order it) that I may
be allow'd to perfect said Account under those
heads which I transmitted to you, Or attend
Your Honours Board in England; Being desire-
ous to perform any Act requisite for manifest-
ing the honesty of my Actions and giving
proper Satisfaction to Your Honours.

The com-
missioners'
conduct
with
respect
to Mr.
Causton.

The Comissioners conduct with respect to me
is thought by many, and (if I mistake not) has
been urg'd by them in excuse for their unjust
manner of acting, to arise from Prerogative,
And it being my Principle to demean myself
with due Obedience to all those Rules which you
shall judge necessary to establish. I hope Your
Honours will grant an Answer to my Petitions,
thereby instruct me what I am to depend on,
And what measures I may take when the Laws
of England are thus violated under pretence of
Your Authority.

Be pleas'd to give me leave to add, that un-
less some method for ascertaining claims to
Wandering Cattle, and some kind of Pindaridge

Letter from Mr. Joseph Avery to the Trustees' Accotant.

is established, those who have endeavour'd honestly to procure Stocks of that sort, will be plundered by ill designing people; Contention and Animositys will reign, And as the Magistrates have an Interest in Contention by fees to themselves and others every Application to them for Redress will give the Swifter wings to the Honest mans Destruction / I beg leave to Subscribe that I desire to be numbered among / Your Honours / Most Dutifull Servants

T. Causton.

(From B. P. R. O., B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 22.)

LETTER FROM JOSEPH AVERY TO THE TRUSTEES
ACCO^{TANT} 4 MAY 1743 REC^D 3 AUGUST 1743

Savannah the 4th: May 1743.

S^r:

the inclos'd to M^r. Tummir that built the Sea Beacon at Tibie (now in London) will let the Hon^{ble}: Trustees see what I have been Employ'd about besides Surveying for near three Months past, it was began at the desire of the President and assistant besides the necessity of the work, it is not as yet finish'd but the Foundation is pretty well secur'd, so that it is in no danger as it was before I began, the Old foundation under the [illegible] w^{ch}. it had before, being most of it fallen down, and the sand blown away four feet below it, is now built up again and the ground levelld, above which will be cover'd with Clay and ram'd to secure it from

Sea beacon
at Tybee
built by Mr.
Tummir.

Letter from Mr. Joseph Avery to the Trustees' Accotant.

The general
plan of
Vernon-
burgh.

blowing. This has hinderd my finnishng the General Plan of Vernonburgh and the land about it, as I writ in my last, but it is now near done, and then it will be returnd to the Hon^{ble}: Trustees with my remarks and Observations upon that plan—

I have several times Writ since I have been home According to their Commands, which is more then half a year and yet have not Receiv'd one line of Instructions or directions from them, Nor is their one word of my Commission which I Expected wou'd have soon follow'd me, But notwithstanding I have done all that has been in my power, and have fategu'd myself very much for the Service of the Colony.

At a loss
without com-
mission.

But I must say that my want of that Commission has been some loss to the Publick, as I shall shew hereafter, Nor can I venture to go South to Frederica or about it to Survey &c: till I have it with me Unless I resolve to run the hassard of being detain'd or Imprison'd under pretence of being a Spy, for I am inform'd that what I am doing is not approvd of at that plaic.

It woud be Sattisfaction to me to know whither the Hon^{ble}: Trustees approve of what I left in Writing [and] [torn] what I have writ since I have been here, of which please to let me know

A grant of
land on the
Ogeeche
River pe-
titioned for.

I also desire that they wou'd be pleas'd to send me and my youngest son, A Grant for the land that I petitioned for upon Ogeeche River left with them, because I want to make a Settle-

Letter from Mr. Stephens to Mr. Harman Verelst.

m^t: for build [torn] yard, and also to have a Vineyard, Silk, and Indigo Works, as well as my Neighbours.

I have no more to Add but to inform the Hon^{ble}: Trustees that an Indigo work is set up in Carolina by a West Indian Gentleman to Advantage, the particulars of which I shall inform them off when I see it, which will be soon. I am with my dutifull respects to them

An indigo work set up in Carolina by a West Indian gentleman.

S^r: your most humble Servant

Joseph Avery

P: S: my last of the 31st: Jan^r: was long and contain'd many Particulars also one of the same date to M^r: Towers, both which I hope are come to hand

(From B. P. R. O., B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 22.)

MR. STEPHENS' LETTER TO MR. HARMAN VERELST,
DATED MAY 5TH 1743. REC^D 3 AUGUST 1743

Savannah May the 5th: 1743.

Sir

By my last bearing Date the 19th March, subsequent to one of the 8th Ditto, I endeavour'd to give due Information of what occur'd to me, that I apprehended was of most Significance within the Compass of my Knowledge here: but twas not in my Power to send off that Packett, 'till that Month expired, wherein I enclosed the usual Papers then due; & Coppies of what I had wrote in my preceeding Packett of 22^d Jan^r 73 Cap^a: Styles; with Schedules of what each con-

Letter from Mr. Stephens to Mr. Harman Verelst.

tain'd. In like manner you'll now find (I hope) Coppies of divers Papers that went in my last; which in Case of any Misfortune I conceive may be most wanted immediately; to which are added also those that may in Course at present be expected from me, as ~~in~~ Schedule herewith.

Having no fresh Matter, or Directions from the hon^{ble} Trust, during a long time past; it might reasonably be expected that I should find the less to offer now: which I hope will be allow'd of, if it proves so.

Mr. Dobell
not capable
to carry on
work as
Register.

The Regard that I have hitherto shewn to Mr Dobell, as to the Execution of the Office of Register; whom I look on, from a long Acquaintance, to be an inoffensive Man; & willing to shew his Industry in whatever he takes in hand; will nevertheless not restrain me any longer from saying that tis a Work beyond his Capacity, to carry on in such a clear & exact Manner as the Nature of it requires; being (as I humbly conceive) a Task that would call a Man of perfect Ability to go thro' with; & when 'tis consider'd of how great Importance it is to have it done correctly in a due Method; how long it has lain undone; & how great an Arrear there is to bring forward; I rather fear Blame for not sooner advising their Honours concerning it, than for so doing now. Upon my talking with Mr. Dobell about it, he very modestly confess'd to me that he saw his own Inability, & was very willing to be quit of it; Moreover adding very ingenuously, that he was asham'd to take the Salary, allow'd by the Trust for what he could

Mr. Dobell's
confession
of inability.

Letter from Mr. Stephens to Mr. Harman Verelst.

not perform: which he seem'd to speak of so conscientiously, that indeed I saw it with Concern; well knowing that when bereft of That, the Allowance of £10 ⁷/₉ Ann as Schoolmaster, would not support him: wherefore I heartily wish, that some other proper Employment may be found, additional to that of the School, which may enable him to live among us, without Encrease of Expence in the whole; & I verily think his Diligence in whatever he is qualified for, would recommend him to the Favour of the Trust.

From what has formerly been signified to me by their Honours of the Trust to recommend Persons well qualified to fill up Vacancies, I humbly propose Mr. Watson as a man unquestionably capable of this; & who I hope would shew it effectually having by his former Practice a sufficient Readiness to perform it; & whereas he has more than enough Time at present to spare, he might by a close Application to this Work have the less to waste; for the Work in hand I am thoroughly perswaded would fill it well, for a long while to come; & to shew my Desire that Mr. Dobell may not appear to be cast off; the Season now drawing near for the Indian Traders to renew their annual Licences, I may make Tryal of him to act as Secretary in that Affair; as I did of Mr. Bosomworth last year; wherein he would be entirely under my Direction; & the Profit of that may be at a Medium of some Years past, about 8 or 9 Pounds; which with some farther little Addi-

Mr. Watson
recom-
mended.

Season for
renewal of
Indian
traders'
licences
near.

Letter from Mr. Stephens to Mr. Harman Verelst.

tion that probably may be found, would put him in a State equal to what he now stands in.

Letter re-
lating to Mr.
Avery.

What I wrote in my last relating to Mr. Avery, I hope will not be misunderstood, as an Accusation, which I did not mean otherwise than to guard against future Incidents, for I have the same Opinion of him that I always had, of being very expert in many Things, besides his particular Appointment as Surveyor; & accordingly with the Advice of my Assistants, when Occasion required, he has been employ'd: particularly of late in directing those necessary Repairs of the Beacon, at Tybee, which was in a dangerous Way, & of too great Importance to be neglected; but I hope now will be sufficiently secur'd, in the Manner I have set forth in my Journals. But it may be proper to observe

Dormer, the
pilot at
Tybee.

farther, that Dormer our Pilot there, having taken Notice to me of the Rain forcing its way sometimes thro the Weather Boarding, when driven by such violent Gusts of Wind as we have had lately, I desir'd Mr Avery to give me his Opinion of it, which he did; & I advised him also to acquaint the Trust with it; & withall what he thought of the whole; as I presume he will. He tells me the Structure is done firm & strong in a Workmanlike Manner, without Exception; but the finishing part which Sumner agreed for by the Gross (as I formerly wrote) he thinks was hurried on too fast, in Order to make the greater Profit of his Bargain; The blowing away of such prodigious Heaps of Sand from about the Foundation, he says, could not be easily foreseen or imagined; the Foun-

Mr. Avery's
opinion of
the condi-
tion of the
lighthouse.

Letter from Mr. Stephens to Mr. Harman Verelst.

dation it self standing unmovable: nevertheless he apprehends, that for its future farther Security, 'twould be advisable to frame some Timbers from the End of each Spur, to rest against the several 8 Angles; which would add yet more to its Strength, and prevent its ever shaking; as Steeples & Spires even of Stone Work ('tis said) are observ'd to do at times. These Things may be done (if needfull) hereafter at a proper Season: but as Matters stand with us at present, I conceive may be postpon'd a little, 'till we see what Fond there is for going on farther than can be avoided. I cannot pass it here without Notice, that upon Dormers informing me of the Rain sometimes beating in, I wrote to Sumner, then at Frederica, & told him how Matters stood, advising him (as a Friend) for his own Credit Sake to come & see it, that if any Thing was wanting to be done, he might have the Direction of it; but he never answer'd my Letter; taking the first Opportunity to go for England; & I presume is now in London.

Letter ignored by Sumner in regard to lighthouse.

The News we have from Charles Town of so many Ships lately arriv'd from England. after so long Expectation in Vain; will at present allow us to think of little else; hoping every Day for some Intelligence, worth notice to be taken of in my next.

I am

Sir

Your very humble Servant

Will: Stephens.

To

Mr Harman Verelst.

Letter from Mr. Causton to Mr. Harman Verelst.

(From B. P. R. O., B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 22.)

LETTER FROM MR. CAUSTON TO MR. HARMAN
VERELST.

S^r.

My last dated the 1st day of March 1742. was from Frederica, I then acquainted you, that I was soon to return to Savannah, and accordingly did so on the 3^d. of March foll^e. in company with M^r. Thomas Jones. Soon after my arrival I waited on Collonel Stephens and M^r. Henry Parker, and desr'd that since they did not seem dispos'd to examine and report the Account you mention in Your last, agreeable to the Trustees Orders, they would give me a Certificate agreeable to what they had often declar'd concern^e. my Conduct; I shew'd them a paper (in substance as sent to you) w^{ch} I thought was proper, but submitted the manner and form to themselves; They promist to grant my request, they made several appointm^{ts} for that purpose, they evaded, resolv'd, and deny'd; At length they said they would make a Report to the Trustees which should be as effectuell to me; and give me the substance thereof in writing. The paper enclos'd is a true Coppy of that wrote on this occasion with Collonel Stephens own hand now in my Custody.

Mr. Causton
requests a
certificate
concerning
conduct.

A report
to the
Trustees.

I know S^r. you have too much business to admit the reading of all I could relate therefore endeavour to be brief.

I thought it my duty having farther consider'd your last, to petition the Trustees a-

Letter from Mr. Causton to Mr. Harman Verelst.

fresh, whereby to prevail with them, As to the Justice and necessity of their determination concerning my Affairs and Services. If I can neither have Judgment or be admitted to be heard, I am certainly in that State which my greatest enemy could wish.

Mr. Causton in a state which greatest enemy could wish.

The falsitys asserted by those witnesses which Mr. Tho^s. Stephens produc't before the honble House of Comons concerning the Colony. General Oglethorpe and me, may be sufficient to Stagger the Judgm^t. of mankind; for my own part, I hope you'l excuse me in desiring your Certificate of those matters which relate to me, with your Opinion in what manner to behave myself sho^d. any of those people come into this Colony; And what may be farther necessary for me to do with respect to the publick; having already wrote to the Honble Trustees dated March 25. 1743. on that subject.

Falsities asserted by witnesses sufficient to stagger the judgment of mankind.

Affairs in the South move with much Alacrity; The Inhabitants and new Levys are daily encreasing, Provisions is plenty, and every Soldier seems rather Joyfull in the expectation of another Visit from the Spaniards than fearful;— As this temper is the effect of the Vigilance and Bravery of General Oglethorpe the Contrary appears in the North, where his authority and advice has been long deny'd by those who there claim an Independant Authority; The Progress of this northern Division may be farther observ'd in the Close of the year; At present the Inhabitants of Savannah still drop off for a better livelihood &c.

Affairs in south move with much alacrity.

Gen. Oglethorpe's bravery and vigilance.

Letter from Mr. Jno. Dobell to the Trustees.

Be pleas'd to favour me with a delivery of the
enclos'd; and grant a Line in Return to
Sr

Your Most Obedient Servant
T. Causton.

Oxted in Georgia May 10th 1743.
To M^r. Harman Verelst.

(From B. P. R. O., B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 22.)

LETTER FROM MR. JNO. DOBELL TO THE TRUSTEES
14 MAY 1743 REC^D 23 JULY 1743.

{ RED
WAX
SEAL }

Savannah the 14th of May 1743.

May it please your Honours!

Mr. Dobell
offered
place of
Secretary to
Indian
Trade and
Affairs.

Two Days ago Col^l Stephens sent for me to
Breakfast with him, and told me that by his
last packet to your Honours sent about a Week
or Two since he had mention'd my uneasiness
in that I am not able to Discharge the Duty of
the Office of Register of the Grants of Lands for
want of Instructions; that he had mentioned me
in the most favourable manner; & was pleas'd to
tell me he was my Sincere and Cordial Friend
and as an Instance thereof made me an offer of
the Place of Secretary to the Indian Trade &
Affairs willing me to accept thereof telling me
that the Revenue of it would amount to about
£8 or 10 ^{per} Year, and that the business of this
Place would not interfere with my other busi-

Letter from Mr. Jno. Dobell to the Trustees.

ness or be any Cause of taking the Office of Register from me, but rather be a means of recovering for me such Instructions from your Honours as would enable me to discharge the Duty of it. Therefore with much Thankfulness I accepted of this place of Secretary and the rather, because I find the 20[£] per Year as Register and the £10 Schoolmaster full little to maintain me with my utmost Care. Five pounds per Y^r was Added to the £20 for Register which together with y^r of the School would amount to £35 per Y^r. my L^d. of Egmont was pleas'd to tell me: But I have rec^d no more than £20 per Y^r as Register, & 10[£] as Schoolmaster. And indeed all I have received for the performing that Office hath hitherto been above my Desert, I not having been able to perform any thing Material therein, as yet, for want of Instructions which I have continually appli'd to Col^l. Stephens &^c for; But to this Day have had none from Col Stephens.

Unable to perform anything material for want of instructions.

However I beg Leave to inform Your Honours that I have found a person willing to assist me: One who has had long Knowledge of the Publick Affairs of Georgia; and that I am preparing a Scheme or form for the execution of my Office which is almost compleated, and which by the next Opportunity shall be sent for England to crave your Honours Approbation.

Preparing a scheme for the execution of office.

Since the Death of the Rev^d Mr. Orton I have by Col^l. Stephens's apointm^t. officiated in the room of a Minister Read the Prayers of our

Death of the Rev. Mr. Orton.

Letter from Mr. Jno. Dobell to the Trustees.

Church every Sunday Morning & Afternoon, with Two Sermons every Sunday out of Bishop Usher, Dr. Mede, B. Tillotson, B Sharp, Dr Sherlock, Dr Walterland &c; to which I have given due attendance, and have acted as Circumspectly as ever I could. If your Honours shall be pleas'd to consider me in any respect for this, it will be exceeding welcome to me, and if not I shall be content.

Vice pre-
dominant
and virtue
scurrilously
treated.

Lampoons
and adver-
tisements
common
trade of
Mr. Chas.
Watson.

I know not how I am represented to your Honours: But I know that your Honours are a Wise body of Good men, who delight in Truth and Justice, and the Felicity of every individual in this place And I know, and am well assur'd that Things are not acted here as You would do if you were present, and that it would be matter of Grief to your Honours to See the Ill Face and Management of Things: how predominant Vice is become, and how Scurrilously Virtue is treated. Advertisements and Lampoons are the common Trade amongst us, as if the Misfortune of the place was not enough but we must destroy one anothers Characters in defiance to Love and Friendship: Some have been Lampoon'd by Authority in Advertisements fix'd up against the Pine Trees on the Bluff, I mean by Mr. Cha^s Watson one of the Majestrates of Savannah who lives in a Tavern and makes himself Cheap in the meanest Company.

I think it my Duty in point of Conscience to mention these Truths to your Honours let the Consequences be what they will.

Letter from Genl. Oglethorpe to the Trustees.

I should have taken Liberty to have writ much oftener than I have: but was affraid, because I could write nothing that would be grateful, the Colony being decaying apace.

That the Almighty may Bless and Prosper your Honours in all your undertakings, especil-ly those relating to this Place, is the constant Prayer of

Your Honours most Dutiful
and most Obedient Serv^t.
Jn^o. Dobell.

(From B. P. R. O., B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 22.)

LETTER FROM GENL. OGLETHORPE TO THE
TRUSTEES

Frederica 10th of June 1743.

Gentlemen

The People of the French Church at Savannah having desired of me that the Rev^d: M^r: Chiffelle might assist them in Spiritual Matters, and that his Charges of Boat hire &c for comming for his residence at Purishburgh to Savannah might be Defrayed. I did allow thereof, & it appears unto me by the Annexed*, & other Evidence, that y^e said M^r. Chiffelle has done his Duty for Five Years and upwards. And that the Sum of Twenty one Pounds Sterling may be a reasonable allowance for his Charges &c. and that the said Sum of Twenty one Pounds is due unto him by the Honourable the Trustees for Establishing the Colony of

Rev. Mr.
Chiffelle
desired by
people of
the French
Church of
Savannah as
minister.

Letter from Genl. Oglethorpe to the Trustees.

Georgia in America, & therefore recommend the
same for Payment.

Sign'd

James Oglethorpe.

To the Honourable

The Trustees for Establishing
the Colony of Georgia in America.

A True Copy / John Dobell

Not seeing any cause of Objection, I humbly
submit it to the honourable Trust for their
Direction

Will: Stephens.

*[Enclosure]

Copie

Tres humble Petition des habitans Allemans
& Francois de Savannah
A Son Excellence Monsieur le General
Oglethorpe

Ayant appris que l'on a repondu diverse
Calomnie contre le Sieur Chiffelle Ministre &
que l'on a informe Votre Excellence de diverse
faussetes punissables tendante a noircir la Re-
putation et a empecher quil ne recoive le petit
Salaire que V: E: lui a accorde pour ses
pieuses fonctions parmi nous depuis passe
quatre Ans. Nous declarons que nous l'avons
toujours connu pour un home d'un tres bon et
tres respectable Caractere, et tres digne de
l'Emploi dont il est revetu; quil nous a tou-
jours fort edifie par sa conduite tres sage, par
ses moeurs tres bien reglee, & par ses pieuses

Letter from Genl. Oglethorpe to the Trustees.

Predications et par divers autres Actes de Charite envers nous et envers nos Enfants. C'est la le Caractere que generalement tous les habitants de cette Ville & de la Caroline lui donnent, C'est pourquoi nous supplions V : E: de faire en sorte que le d^t. [sic] Sieur Chiffelle continue a nous instruire et a nous edifier charitablement come il la fait jusque a present, Car nous craignons que sil etoit informe que l'on a vomie des Calomnies si atroces contre la Persone et son Ministere il ne se rebutat & ne nous abandonnat.

Signe au nom de tous sans exception

Matthieu Mauve	Peter Baillou
Jaque Papot	Peter Joubert
Nicholas Rigbye	Anne Emery
Jacob Truan	Michel Germain
Jean Pierre Breton	J: O: Valloton
David Truan	Abram Bugnon
Peter Morel	Michel Burkhalter au nom
Isab: MacRai	de tous les Allemans
John Scillie	Jean Altherr
David Gunter	Jacob theiss
Gile Beuc	Jean f: Ritter
Simon Rouviere	Michel Swizer
Jaque Chaussac	J: George Uslant
Christian Steinhubel	J: Jagz Berker

(Translation of foregoing paper.)

Copy.

The very humble Petition of the German and French inhabitants of Savannah, To His Excellency General Oglethorpe.

Having learned that there have been spread abroad calumnious reports against the Gentleman Lord Chiffelle, Minister, and that information has been given to Your Excellence of var-

Letter from Genl. Oglethorpe to the Trustees.

Various
criminal
falsehoods
tending to
hurt repu-
tation of
Lord
Chiffelle.

ious criminal falsehoods tending to hurt the reputation and to prevent the reception of the small salary which your Excellence has given to him for his pious services among us for the past four years, we declare that we have always known him as a man of excellent and respectable character and very worthy of the employment in which he is engaged; that he has always greatly edified us by his very wise conduct and by his well regulated morals, and by his pious sermons and various acts of charity towards us and towards our children. This is the character which generally all the inhabitants of this city and Carolina have accorded to him. It is for this reason that we supplicate Your Excellency to so manage that Lord Chiffelle continue to instruct us and to edify us in love as he has done even to the present; for we fear that, if he were informed of the atrocious calumnies that have been sent out against him in person and in ministry, he would be disgusted and abandon us.

Signed in the name of all without exception

Matthieu Mauve	Peter Baillou
Jaque Papot	Peter Joubert
Nicholas Rigbye	Anne Emery
Jacob Truan	Michel Germain
Jean Pierre Breton	J: O: Valloton
David Truan	Abram Bugnon
Peter Morel	Michel Burkhalter, in the
Isab: MacRai	name of the Germans
John Seillie	Jean Altherr
David Gunter	Jacob theiss
Gile Beuc	Jean f: Ritter
Simon Rouviere	Michel Swizer
Jaque Chaussac	J: George Usant
Christian Steinhubel	J: Jagz Berker

Letter from Genl. Oglethorpe to the Trustees.

Copie

Nous Soussignes habitans de Savannah en Georgie etans prives par accident de l'administration de la Parole de Dieu avons prie Mons^r Chiffelle Ministre du S^t. Evangile a Purrisbourg de venir exercer son Ministere de tems en tems parmi nous & de nous administrer les Saint Sacremens de la S^{te} Cene & du Batteme, ce qu'il a fait depuis passe cinq annees avec autant de diligence qu'il a pu. ses pieuses predications nous ont beaucoup edifie aussi bren que le reste des habitans Allemans & francois de cette Province come ils en ont donne des Preuves par leur assidueite a se recontrer aux Saintes assemblees regulierement quatre fors chaque annee, et apris les dernieres fetes de Paques nous avons vu dans l'Eglise environ vingt deux Comunions francois, & dans le meme tems & plusieurs fois Auparavant nous avons vu le lieu de l'assemblee entierement rempli d Auditeurs Allemans

Fait a Frederica le 9. Juin 1743.

Jaque Papot
Jean Pierre Brez
Anne Emery
Michel Germain
Louis Michel
Jeanne Brez.

Copy.

We, the undersigned inhabitants of Savannah in Georgia, being deprived by accident of the administration of the Word of God, have begged M^r Cheffelle, Minister of the Holy Evangel

Letter from J. Norton Wright to the Trustees.

at Purrisbourg, to come and exercise his ministry from time to time among us, and to give us the Holy Sacraments of the Lord's Supper and Baptism, which he has done for the past five years with as much diligence as he could. His pious instructions have greatly edified us, as well as the rest of the German & French inhabitants of this province, and they have given of this the proofs by the constancy with which they attend the Holy Assemblies regularly four times each year, and after the last Easter Festival, we have seen in the Church about twenty-two French communicants, and in this same time, and many times before, we have seen the Place of Assembly entirely filled with German auditors.

Done at Frederica the 9. June 1743.

Jaque Papot
Jean Pierre Brez
Ann Emery
Michel Germain
Louis Michel
Jeanne Brez.

(From B. P. R. O., B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 22.)

LETTER FROM J. NORTON WRIGHT TO THE
TRUSTEES

Savannah June 12th 1743.

Hon^{ble} Gentlemen

Came over
in first
vessel that
came to
Georgia.

It is now almost Ten years Since my first Arrivall in this your Collony I comeing Over in the first Veassall that Came to Georgia Since Which I Have Acted in Many Stations of life

Letter from J. Norton Wright to the Trustees.

and have Mett With Many Troubles and Losses Exclusive of the Death of my Fathar Notwithstanding I Love the Colony and Pierpors if Possible to Spend the Remainder of my Days in it— I haveing As much Interest in Houses and Lands as Anyman— I have had the Honour to serve You for these few Years Past as Gaoler Tythingman and Meesseng^r. to the Council By Virtue of a Commision from W^m. Stephens Esq^r. in Which Severall Stations I have Always Acted to the Utmost of My Capacetty in Obedience to y^e Direction of him Who Repos'd the Aforesaide Trust in me Yett Notwithstanding I Continue in the aforesa^d. Places and Receive my Sallary duely I am not Easy the pepel Not Paying the Same Regard to Me as they Wold Provid'd I Was Impowead by a Commission from Your Honours Seting forth the Power and Extent of each branth of Busines by Reason A person who Receves his Commision here is Lyable to be Turn'd out Every Day he Lieves and Powerful Enemys Are Very Plenty in Savannah Consequently A Man that act by Vertue of Such Commision has a Continuel Dread of Disoblidging those Committed to his Charge or Custody Therefore the Matter I Would humbly Begg Leave to Lay be fore You for Your Eminencess Serious Consideration in the Confirmation of the before reques'd [sic] Places and if You Shall be Pleased to Comply with my Request I humbly Begg You Will Honour Me With Ane Anceuer

Served the Colony as gaoler, Tythingman and Messenger.

Powerful enemys very plentiful in Savannah.

Letter from Mr. John Martin Bolzius to Mr. Thomas Jones.

I am Praying for Hon^r. Longs Lives & the
Prosperity of the Colony.

Your Most Dutifull & Humble
Servent
J. Norton Wright.

(From B. P. R. O., B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 22.)

LETTER FROM MR. JOHN MARTIN BOLZIUS TO MR.
THOMAS JONES

Ebenezer June 20th 1743

Dear Sir,

Mr. Steph.
ens en-
deavoring to
blacken
character
of Mr.
Bolzius.

It grieved me very much, that Mr. Thomas Stephens endeavours still as much as he can, to blacken my Character & to misrepresent the present state of our Settlement, by publishing several Falshoods & Calumnies. Please to remember, that I acquainted you in a Letter of the 24th of May 1742 with the poor Errand of the said Stephens at our Place, of which I send you now a Copy n. 1. supposing, it would make the shameful Contrivances of his a little clear to you. The Schoolmaster Ortman says, that Mr. Stephens had penned that Writing, to which he, Kieser & Pichler have set their names, & which Stephens has concealed for me like a great Secret. Lyes & Calumnies, of which Stephens's Writing is full, are Darkness, which shuns the Light, I desired Mr. W^m. Ewen at Savannah to let me see the Pamphlet of Stephens, but he excused himself much, & I believe, he was ashamed of it. I thank you therefore that you took the

Letter from Mr. John Martin Bolzius to Mr. Thomas Jones.

trouble to send me a Copy of that, which concerns chiefly myself & my Congregation. I am astonished, that the Schoolmaster by Instigation of his Wife could subscribe & sign such a Paper, of which his Conscience convinced him, that it contained nothing else but lyes & Calumnies, yea that he proceeded so far in his Wickedness to be a Agent of Stephens, to induce other people under Pretence of an innocent & harmless Writing in Stephens's seditious Ways & Contrivances. What Ortman alledges for his defence, you'll see here inclosed n. 2.

Astonished
at the
wickedness
of the
school-
master.

But Sir, since the great Crime of exercising over the people here an arbitrary power, is laid to my Charge by Stephens & Ortman, besides many more false Accusations in the said Writing, I must beg of you. & His Excellency the General to instruct me, what means I must use to clear my Innocency from such heinous Imputations. John Spielbiegler once Inhabitant of Ebenezer declared on Oath before M^r. Beale in Charles-Town the same, tho' I am sure, there is not one Person at Ebenezer, who takes me to be such a one as is set forth in the Deposition & Attestation, except (perhaps) Ortman & his Wife, tho' I have given them no Offence, but aime only at the promoting of their true Welfare. You know yourself, how often I have laid before you & the Magistrates matters of Weight, which I thought myself not to be able to devide with M^r Gronau & other Friends. As for Spielbiegler's Behaviour here, it was very bad, & he could not be brought to any good

Charged
with exer-
cising an
arbitrary
power over
people.

John Spiel-
biegler.

Spell-
biegler's
behaviour.

Letter from Mr. John Martin Bolzius to Mr. Thomas Jones.

The great
fire at
Charles-
town.

Spellblegier,
a burden
to the
whole con-
gregation.

Order, giving by Obstinacy, Wilfulness, Quarrels, & strives with his own Mother & other people, Drunkenness & other Vices, many scandels. He hired himself out by the Month for gaining so much Money as would be required for his Passage back to Europe, where he hoped to find the old Steps of a free dissolute life. As long as he was at Ebenezer he hardly could be admitted any time to the Lord's table by reason of his bad behaviour. Upon hearing, that the great fire at Charles-town had wasted a great many Houses, & that a great many Labourers, & especially Bricklayers were imploy'd at the Buildings, he went thither in order to get much Money, but he fell sick with his Mother which detained him longer, as he had a mind to stay there. Now I hear, he has left Charles-Town, & is gone to Philadelphia. He was a burden indeed to the 3 Transport upon their Voyage hither, & a Burden to the whole Congregation as long as he tarried here. Tho' I have endeavoured to promote his & his mother's spiritual & temporal Welfare to the best of my knowledge & Ability, yet they used me & M^r. Gronau very spitefully & in a very course Way, for which we wish him (the mother died at Charles-Town) hearty Repentance. He never had more than 2 Acres cleared, granted to him for a Garden, a part of which lay unplanted by his Carelessness; & since he asserts himself in his deposition before M^r Beale, that he once had 50 Bush. of Corn, & 20 Bush of Potatoes upon the said 2 Acres, (for he had no more cleared, &

Letter from Mr. John Martin Bolzius to Mr. Thomas Jones.

what Crop he had in other years, I cannot remember) it is evident, that he could have raised sufficient Provisions for himself & Mother, if he had cleared more land & used more Industry. Besides the 2 Acres for a Garden he has got a Plantation of 48 Acres by casting Lots, viz. n. 56 but being not at his liking, an other very good one was given him below our Water-Mill, but he never had a mind to settle or cultivate it. Now it is settled by John Michael Kieser, who counts himself happy for it, being there all over exceeding good Ground & Pasturage. The said Spielbiegler never has built a House at our Place, but lived with his Mother in a Hutt, which at his leaving our Place the Mother gave away, for nothing & is not 20 sh. sterg worth with all the Improvements upon the House Spot. That he asserts to have lived here in Want of good food, Drinck & Cloathing, I know nothing of it, but this I know, that all industrious people live more comfortably here than in their native Contrey, & beg in their Letters frequently, that their Relations might follow them to this Colony. The dutch Butcher at Savannah, the Jew Minis, & other people there know, how often our Inhabitants carry down Indian Flower, Calves, Pigs, Poultry etc. which openly contradicts the Deposition of Spielbiegler. What shameful untruth in the said Deposition is that, that our Inhabitants had never Corn, Rice or any sort of breadkind sufficient for the use of their families from Crop to Crop, which open Untruth likewise Ortman has at-

Never built
a house but
lived
in hut.

Industrious
people live
better in
Colony than
in native
country.

Letter from Mr. John Martin Bolzius to Mr. Thomas Jones.

The untrue
statement
that inhab-
itants in
general
were fre-
quently
complaining.

ted to his own Prostitution before the whole Congregation. Likewise it is a great untruth, that all our Inhabitants in general were frequently complaining, that they had no sort of writing to shew, that they had titles to their Land. Item that the Inhabitants have said to him, that they wanted & would be glad of Negroes, & that several Inhabitants repenting their signing the Petition have left the Colony. We know quite the Contrary, that our Settlement is increased by several people from Purrysburg & elsewhere. It is quite impossible for the poor Deponent to prove the fore going & following Untruths 1. that I had compelled our people to sign the Petition of the 13th of March 1739 2 that the rest of our people would leave the Colony, if they were able. 3 that they are very uneasy at our Place & under my Care. 4. that they are here under an arbitrary Government 5 that I judge in all Causes, give to & take from, whom I please. 6 that I took the Deponent's Plantation Tools from him. On the contrary, he took with him tools & utensils, which he had from the Hon^{ble}. Trustees, without restoring them back at his leaving the Colony. 7 that our people long for Courts of Judicature or Magistrates. We belong to the County of Savannah, therefore cannot have here our own Courts. I fear greatly, the right Judgment of God will come very hard upon the poor man, who was so impudent to declare on Oath open Untruths, as also upon those unhappy Instruments, who occasioned Spielbiegler to give

So impu-
dent as to
declare on
oath open
untruths.

Letter from Mr. John Martin Bolzius to Mr. Thomas Jones.

a false Oath to serve their tricks & bad Intentions.

As to John Michael Kieser & his subscription, he protests as well as Pichler against every article of Stephens writing, where the names are wickedly underwritten, which appears evidently in their attestation made before me & others, & sett forth in writing n. 3 & 4. Ortman & his Wife have been unhappy Instruments to induce the 2 men into Stephen's Snares & have occasioned by their bad tongue & contrivance the publishing such heinous Calumnies almost over all the World to a grief of our friends & to many more bad Consequences. Let His Excellency & the Hon^{ble}. Trustees judge, whether Ortman deserves any more to be a Schoolmaster at Ebenezer. I write to day to the Rev^d. Mr. Ziege-
hagen to have him removed the sooner the better. Spielbiegler's Calumnies & Untruths are not worth of any Confutation [sic]. Every body of Ebenezer could testify by an Oath, that he declared on oath nothing else but lyes & Calumnies, on which M^r. Thom: Stephens & his Adherents build their fort against the Hon^{ble}. Trustees & other friends of this Colony, I beg of you not take this my long Writing to you amiss: After I have pay'd my humble Respects to His Excellency the General, wishing Him & you all manner of Blessings I remain.

As to John
Michael
Kieser.

The removal
of Mr. Ort-
man sug-
gested.

Dear Sir

your most obedient

very humble Servant

John Martin Bolzius

Letter from Mr. Wm. Stephens to Mr. Harman Verelst.

P. S. I could not send now to you Ortman's Attestation, since he writes falsehoods & complaints against the Trustees, which he could not prove before me & other people about me.
To M^r. Thomas Jones.

(From B. P. R. O., B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 22.)

LETTER TO MR. HARMAN VERELST FROM MR. WM.
STEPHENS ESQ 20 JUNE 1743, REC^D 2 SEPT. 1743

Savannah 20 Jun: 1743.

S^r.

Since my last of the 5 May 39 Cap^t Turell in the Good Hope, I am now to acknowledge the Rec^t of your letters following, viz of the 19 Nov^{br} of Cap^t Aires, of the 20 Dec 39 Cap^t Perkins, and of the 12 Mar 39 Cap^t Cload: when, & how, for Brevity's sake I beg leave to refer to my Journal for farther information: only allow me to say in relation to the last of 'em, that the good News it brought has utterly confounded our Wise Politicians, & struck our Hopefull Correspondents Dumb: insomuch that they and their Agent, unable to give us any farther disturbance here, are said to be at utter Variance; & finding Shame has at last overtaken 'em, their present employment is to blame & recriminate upon each other. The common Fate of all Confederates in Iniquity. Here is a Pamphlet privately handed about, printed in England, & lately come over, entitled A brief account of the

Good news
confounded
politicians
and struck
hopefull
correspond-
ents dumb.

Letter from Mr. Wm. Stephens to Mr. Harman Verelst.

Causes that have retarded the progress of the Colony of Georgia &c; which I can by no means attain to the Sight of: tis said to be filld with many letters, Affidavits, &c; which opens a Discovery of more of the late practices, than had yet come to light. If tis not improper for me to ask, I should esteem it a Favour, that you would please to put one of 'em in your next Packet, y^t I might have the pleasure of seeing a little of that Gall thrown out by an expiring Party of Miscreants, fallen into Despair of ever again shewing their faces among us with Credit

"A brief account of the Causes that have retarded the progress of the Colony of Georgia."

The great Misfortune befallen us in losing those Packetts sent ¶ Cap^t Harramond first, & afterwards again ¶ Cap^t Snow, has occasioned abundance of trouble to make it perfect. Upon your advising me of the first miscarriage (which I rec^d from you last Summer) I sate about it wth what speed I could, to make Coppys of all that I had before wrote ¶ Harramond; which I got done about Michass, & sent it ¶ Cap^t Snow in Oct^r last, together with the usual papers of that Date; hoping both would come to your hands together, in good time, at the beginning of the Session of Parliament: but alas! instead of that, I was informed lately by the News papers you was so kind to send me (w^{ch} I rec^d 31 May) that the Samuel and Catharine, Cap^t Snow, was also taken and carried into Bilboa: so that then I had all to copy again y^t. went by those 2 Ships, besides what I purposed to send now: which heavy work we have been upon ever since; but finding it impossible to get

Packetts lost.

The Samuel and Catharine taken into Bilboa.

Letter from Mr. Wm. Stephens to Mr. Harman Verelst.

it all ready within a reasonable time; I thought it best to pick out those papers first, w^{ch} I apprehend of most Importance, and send them away (as I do) intending to proceed incessantly upon what remains, and lose no time in dispatching the whole; wherein the long Account that I dispatchd so long since to Cap^t Harmond, of the Posture our Affairs stood in at that time being now of the least value, will be found among whats to go in my next. The Schedule herewith will inform you of the particulars wherefore not to lose the opportunity of a Boat going for Charles Town, I herewith send what we have got ready, and the Remainder shall follow with all the Dispatch y^t I am able to give it; when I shall also write more fully than at present I have time to do.

The Shoes sent to Cap^t Perkins are yet at Frederica; the occasion whereof I noted in my Journal of the 14 instant; but I hope to find another opportunity of getting 'em; and they will undoubtedly be of singular use to such as want 'em, as well with regard to their Durance, as the price: but I conceive twill be needfull to sell 'em at a penny or twopence advance; otherwises tis to be feared, the Wast or damage which may happen (as some little must undoubtedly be expected) together with some expence in getting 'em from Frederica, will occasion the Credit to fall short of the Cash we are debeted with. From what you are pleased to write on that head, I shall take another occasion to name a few other such like articles as might be of good benefit to

Letter from Mr. Wm. Stephens to Mr. Harman Verelst.

be sent for the advantage of our people, & would gladly be rec^d as Cash.

The unfortunate Story of the Ship Cæsars being sunk, I have so fully related in my Journal, that as it can be of no other use than to fret the Sore, I dare promise my self to be forgiven in not renewing it here: and not finding any thing particularly occur to my thoughts, which may not be as well respited till my next, I hope a little indulgence will also be granted, y^t I may get all those affairs compleated, which have so necessarily taken up most part of our time since the News came lately of Cap^t Snows being lost, & every thing that was sent with him: All which nevertheless I hope to see recoverd by Coppys: but One Loss peculiar to my self is befallen me, that is irretrievable without the honourable Trusts kind Aid to help me. You'll please to observe that in my letter to you of the 13 Aug last ¶ Cap^t Blowers, I promised to send in my next, a Surrender of that Grant of Lands which I now occupy at Bewlie, in order to have it regranted, exclusive of any Benefit arising from it to my Son Thomas, who by virtue of the former Entail was to have been the next taker: but whose Behaviour has been such, as highly merited a Forfeiture. In order thereto, I sent the said original Grant ¶ Cap^t Snow in the Susan, together with my surrender thereof, & my Petition to the honourable Trust for a new Grant, entailing it upon my Son Newdigate Stephens after me, & his Heirs General: w^{ch} Ship was also unhappily lost: but I know whom I write to, and

The story about the ship "Caesars" being sunk.

A petition to have "Bewlie," the home of Capt. Stephens, regranted.

Newdigate Stephens.

Letter from Mr. Jno. Pye to the Trustees.

therefore am in no pain of doubting to find a Remedy from their Honours, in establishing such a Title to me as they judge proper: for which End I conceive it requisite, that I send another Surrender and Petition in due Form; as I now intended, & shall in my next; for the Boat waiting ready to go off, I must not let the opportunity slip of sending what I can, and remain

S^r.

Your very humble Servant

Will: Stephens.

To

M^r Harman Verelst.

(From B. P. R. O., B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 22.)

LETTER FROM MR. JNO PYE TO THE TRUSTEES

Savannah June y^e 21st: 1743.

Hono^{ble}: Gentlemen

Reluctant
to make
complaints.

It is with the greatest Reluctance I make myself a Complainant against any man— Yet when I see things carryed on Hurtfull to the Colony, or anywise Levyed att ye Characters of Your Honours or his Excellency Generall Oglethorpe or Detrimentall to myself I think it my Duty to Acquaint you of it. Now whether the matters I now Lay before you are so or not I Leave to your Hon^{rs}: Consideration who I hope and am perswaded will make an Impartiall Enquiry into the Truth of it. Begging you'l not require my reason (for keeping things so Long Buryed)

Letter from Mr. Jno. Pye to the Trustees.

till a proper Oppertunity offers.— On the [sic] day of [sic] 174 Mr Thomas Stephens Arived here from England, & the next day after his Arivall he came to my House when and where he told me that the Business he was then come to Savannah about was to Procure an Appointment from the Inhabitants (As Agent) that he Might be enabled to goe home again & overthrow the ~~psent~~ Constitution (or Words to that Effect) and for that end he Said it was Necessary (he being himself incapable) that the persons who should Sign such Constitution should Contribute to his Support during y^e. time of his Agency, (to witt) till he should be discharged) I think*: it a piece of Barefaced ingratitude in him (particularly on his fathers Account) Waved the Discourse upon which he desired to know who were those men call'd MallContents- I told him some few of them and then parted after which when ever I hapned to Meet Or See him at his fathers House he behaved very Cooly to me which Behaviour in his fathers Presence & his private walks with him (I being a dayly Eye Witness to such private Walks) Assurd me that his father was a Party Concernd —& I believe it will appear very Plain by an impartial Perusal of the following Truths. Some few days after his Arival a Number of Men were Pitch'd upon and appointed to help draw up the Instrument, Perswade the people to Sign it, Collect the Money for his Support & Correspond wth: him while in England— I was ask'd by severall to Sign it but I refuseing receiv'd almost a

Mr. Thomas Stephens' arrival from England.

Came to procure appointment from inhabitants as agent to overthrow present Constitution.

Assured of Col. Stephens' sympathy with son.

Paper drawn up for support of Thos. Stephens' schemes.

Letter from Mr. Jno. Pye to the Trustees.

Mr. Pye
refused to
sign paper.

Insulted
by Thos.
Stephens.

A threat.

Col. Steph-
ens' atti-
tude to-
wards
Mr. Pye.

generall Hatred And happening one day to goe to the House of M^r. Mathew's I found M^r Stephens & sundry others in Company there who all in generall ask'd me to Sign it, and I desireing to See the paper—they bro^t. me a Large piece of paper wrote Ruff with a hole Cutt in the Midle of it whereupon I declared I would never Sign it and then went away.— The Morning he was going for England I went to his fathers House on Business where I found M^r. Tho^s. Steph: with him in Close and private Conversation, & upon my going into the House y^e said Thomas Stephens Ask'd me before his father if I would Sign the Appointment or nott— I Answering in the Negative he Insulted & call'd me many names false and Scandalous. I Observing his father Asenting to what he said by his Countenance & Silence, I left them together and went to the publick Store to M^r Parker & Jones & Complain'd against him to y^m: desireing that he might be bro^t. before them & Answer to what he had said of me— in the mean time he went away having gott a permitt either from his father or M^r. John Fallowfield but before he went he Left Word that he had and Should Effectually do my Business or Words to that Effect—the Truth of which I soon discover'd—for Coll: Stephens his father ever since have behaved in a Different manner to me than before that time both in his Looks and Behaviour before my face, talking Ill of me behind my Back & I believe in Writing to Your Honours &c. against me.— Nay he did not fail to tell me in

Letter from Mr. Jno. Pye to the Trustees.

Anger of the Complaint I made against his son Tho^s:

I cant help mentioning one thing more before I come to Speak of the present matter of Complaint— I having many times Ask'd the Coll: if he Ever heard from his Son—he telling me no the last time I Ask'd him (at his House) I was a little curious & he turning his Back to me I Look'd under a Bundle of Magazines & Saw one or two Lres I am Convinced was wrote by his Son to him (I believe at that time)— A few days Agoe I was Inform'd by W^m. Woodroofe of this Town, one of y^e Constituants of the said Stephens that he the said Stephens had printed a pamphlet wherein was inserted two Affidavits of mine I remembring but one went with the Original Copy & found it printed false and my Words. Perverted As your Hono^r may see by the *Copy herewith Sent another Copy of which I will Attest upon Oath and send as soon as possible to yo Honours.— As that Book and other Matters are Levy'd at the Character of the Generall &c: (who I am perswaded is Inocent in many things he is Accused of) and done to Excuse others who may be found Guilty if Truly enquired into— I Begg I may not Stand in the Eyes of yo Hon^r: as a Witness to a Lye but if any thing Lyes before you of mine or Against me I may be honour'd with a Copy that I may Answer it, (if Truth to own it & if false to prove it so, for I shall never deny what I have done but Confess the Truth before God & man.

Letters
from Thos.
Stephens.

A pamphlet
printed
bearing
false accu-
sations.

Letter from Mr. Jno. Pye to the Trustees.

I not having time to Add more humbly hope
you'l Pardon me who am

Hono^{ble} Gentlemen

Your Most Dutifull

Humble Serv^t:

John Pye.

*See Enclosure.

*[Enclosure]

The repre-
sentation of
the state of
the Colony.

The Deposition of John Pye Record^r: of the Town of Savannah in Georgia who being Duely Sworn Saith That on Thursday the Tenth day of July 1741 He this depon^t. Was at the House of Colonell Stephens Secretary to the Hono^{ble} the Trustees for the Establishment of this Colony Mr Henry Parker first Baylif of the said Town being then present He said Parker did say to Mr Thomas Jones another of the Baylifs then also in Company, that He (the said Henry Parker understood) that the Grand Jury (who were then sitting) were about to present the Representation of the state of this Colony sent Home to the Trustees by their Order, by the said Stephens some time in the Month of December last, upon which Collonel William Stephens said that he did not understand what they were so Long doing of & further said that the said Grand Jury were like the long Parliament or Words to that Effect, And this Depon^t. further said that Mr Thomas Jones said to Henry Parker that the said Grand Jury ought by all means to be Discharged and the said Henry Parker Reply'd to the said Jones that the said Grand

Letter from the Rev. Mr. Bolzius to the Trustees' Accotant.

Jury had already concern'd themselves in things they had nothing to do with or Words to that Effect and thereupon the said Henry Parker Consented to discharge y^e said Grand Jury, And this Deponent further Saith that the Members of y^e said Grand Jury were Men of y^e best Circumstances Characters and fortune that could be found within this County of Savannah And Summond by Virtue of a Warrant for that purpose Issued by the said Henry Parker & M^r. John Fallowfield two of the said Baylifs in which said Warrant the names of the said Grand Jurymen were expressly mentioned And further this Deponent Saith not.

A True Copy
Jn^o. Pye.

21st June 1743

(From B. P. R. O., B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 22.)

LETTER FROM THE REV. MR. BOLZIUS TO THE
TRUSTEES' ACCO^TANT

Ebenezer June 30th 1743.

Dear Sir,

I must beg leave to trouble you for the present with a dismal Account of the bad Behaviour of our Schoolmaster Ortman. As he has been from the beginning of our Settlement by his Wife's Instigation an Enemy to me & our Congregation (which he has testify'd frequently by his own Letters to England) so he has proved the same, when M^r. Thomas Stephens in Octobr.

A dismal
account of
the bad
behaviour
of school-
master
Ortman.

Letter from the Rev. Mr. Bolzius to the Trustees' Accotant.

1741 came to our Place, & lodged in his House in order to get our people into his snares for a subscription against the Welfare of our Settlement, Ortman & his Wife have been then his Interpreters & Agents to some of our people, persuading them with all their might & subtilty to the said Subscription by giving them many groundless Promises. The 2 men, Thomas Bichler & John Michael Keiser, whose Names are underwritten in M^r. Stephens's Paper, are quite innocent, which will appear from their Attestations sent home by M^r. Thomas Jones, but as for Ortman, who understood the Contents of M^r. Stephens's Writing, & was his Interpreter & Agent to some of our people, he is not able to speak any true thing for his Defence, nither can he prove the least Article of his Attestation, penned by M^r. Stephens & himself. Our Inhabitants in general were astonished at the palpable Calumnies & falshoods of the said Ortman, & have declared by a new Attestation penned & signed amongst themselves, that they abhor the Contents of M^r. Stephens's paper as a Libel, signed by Ortman, which new Attestation I send now to you so, as it was written in the German Language, which easely an Interpreter in London will translate in the English Tongue for the Information of the Hon^{ble}. Trustees & Society for promoting Christian Knowledge. I beg of the Hon^{ble}. Trustees to free our Place from such a Schoolmaster, who gives Children & grown people such heinous scandels, as his & M^r. Stephens's poor groundless Attestation contains.

Mr. Stephens' paper
abhorrent
to the
people.

Letter from the Rev. Mr. Bolzius to the Trustees' Accotant.

Tho' his Wife is the chief Cause of his signing such a Libel, as also of many bad Contrivances, yet it must be laid to his Charge, what he has attested against his Conscience & the Experience of all Inhabitants of Ebenezer.

In my last of the 18th instant I acquainted you, that I intended to build an Infirmary near our Orphan House, for which I would make use of a Quantity of the Boards & Scantlings, lying at the decay'd Saw Mill at old Ebenezer, exposed to ill Weather. Tho' I was told that the Gentlemen being President & Assistants of the County of Savannah, were inclined to allow me them gratis, & thanked the Hon^{ble} Trustees in my last Letter for this Bounty yet afterwards I received a Minute at the Meeting of the President & Assistants of the 23^d instant, where I found the following Passage: "We apprehend, that Mr. "Bolzius may take such Quantities of the "Boards, Planks & Scantlings as he may want "(it being first measured) & leave it to the "Trust (upon its being represented to them by "Us) whether they will set any & what Value "upon it.

Intentions
of building
an infirmary
near the
Orphan
House.

This obliges me to abstain from meddling with the said saw'd stuff, much damaged already in the open Air & ill Weather, of which the Charges for carrying them to our Place, will amount as high almost, as if saw'd here, wherefore I must defer my intended Building, till I get Sawers either here or at Savannah. Before the Resolution of the Hon^{ble}. Trustees arrives

Letter from Mr. Thos. Walker, Supposedly to the Trustees.

here, then they will be spoiled, & not fit for my Use.

My & Mr. Gronau's hearty good Wishes for your Welfare attend you now & all ways, & I am with great Respect

Dear Sir

Your most humble Servant

John Martin Bolzius.

To Harman Verelst Esq^r.

(From B. P. R. O., B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 22.)

LETTER FROM MR. THOS. WALKER, SUPPOSEDLY TO
THE TRUSTEES — 11 JULY 1743 REC^D 5 DEC.
1743

Right Honorable Gentlemen

What
might be
made of
bees.

Having so favorable an opportunity, have presumed to Give your Honors a Short Specimen of What Might Be made of Bees in this Country. in March 1737 I being in the Woods fencing a part of my 50 : acre Lot I perceived a Lorge Swarm of Bees to my Satisfaction I hived them & Brought them to my Town Lot the Sa^d. Swarm Turned out two more that year the Second year i Destroyed none Desiring, to make a Lorge Bee Range, in 1739 I began to Distroy Some hives and So Contvened [sic] to 1742 In Which Spase of time I Gained 77 Gallons of honey and Left 35 hives of Bees Standing the Produse of this 35 hives this year 1743 Was 180 gallons of honey and I have Left for next year 35 hives standing it is to be observed that that

Letter from John Terry to Harman Verelst.

one quart of honey wine measuer Weighs 3^{lb}.
 2^{os}. as to wax the proportion is 2^{lb} to three gal-
 lons the honey sells for 4^s. p^r. gallon & the Wax
 at 1^s. p^r. lb and this Produse was Raised in So
 small a space of ground 60 foot By 90 Which I
 had from your Honors Benevolence. I have
 sent to your honors By Cap^t. Thomson in a Jarr
 Secured in a Cask one Sixth part of this years
 produse of honey Which is 30 gallons I wish it
 may Come Safe and that you will Be Pleased to
 Accept it. for to Convince the Enemies of ouer
 Colony What may Be done By a Litle Industrey
 If the Invasion ad not Detained Me from my
 Bees I Should have had a greater produse: I
 Beg your Honors will for give this freedom:

I am and hope Shall Remain

Your Honors Most Duteyfull

Servant

Thomas Walker

Frederica

July 11. 1743.

(From B. P. R. O., B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 22.)

LETTER FROM JOHN TERRY TO HARMAN VERELST
 ESQ. AT HIS HOUSE IN QUEEN SQR. WESTMINSTER,
 LONDON. 39 MR. SMITH N^R. G: P:

{ RED
 WAX
 SEAL }

Sir

The Bearer is M^r. Nevill Smith a Baker, And
 freeholder of this Town, who is Going to See

Letter from John Terry to Harman Verelst.

Mr. Neville
Smith and
wife an in-
dustrious,
quiet and
sober
couple.

his friends at Redding, where he Hath Some Small Depandance, And when he Shall have Settled his Little affairs there, will Return here by the first Oppertunity wth. Two or three Servants for himself, ha [torn] Wife here, who in his absence will Carry on the Banking business, they Are the very quietest & Sobrest couple in the Place—

Served
time as
servant
faithfully
and
honestly.

And as the man came Over here a Servant And Serve'd his time most faithfully & honestly And Never had Any Other Support then his own Industry & Labour, the man I am Sure you will think so Much the More valuable Having so many here of a Different Kind

Wants free
passage for
servants.

Therefore S^r. hath beg'd very hard of me To Pray you to Use your Interest wth. the Hon^{ble}. The Trustees to favour him wth. a free Passage for The S^d. Serv^{ts}. w^{ch}. will be of Great assistance to him He is also to bring me two Serv^{ts}. the Passage of w^{ch}. Two Serv^{ts}. if you Remember S^r. was Granted to me By the Hon Board, And that Upon one's Running Away & the other Dyeing I came away without Any w^{ch}. has since prouved of Great ditterm^t. to me, since one man alone Costs me here Twenty pounds a year.

So Sir y^r. Kind Assistance to the Bearer & me will Ever be Acknowledge By

Sir

Y^r. most obed^t. and Much
obliged Humble Servant

John Terry.

To Harman Verelst Esq^r.
at his house in queen

Letter from Mr. Wm. Stephens to Mr. Harman Verelst.

Sq^r. Westminster
London.

Frederica in Georgia y^e. 15th. of July 1743.

(From B. P. R. O., B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 22.)

LETTER FROM MR. WM. STEPHENS TO MR. HARMAN
VERELST

Savannah 18 July 1743.

S^r.

Having seen an end now of copying all those papers formerly lost ꝯ Cap^a. Haramond and Snow (the first of which twice over since the Original); I am desirous to rid my hands of 'em assoon as possible, not waiting till I have perfected what I purpose of Course to send in my next; which I also hope in few days more to see dispatchd, & follow regularly my last to you, which was of the 20th June ꝯ the Success Brig^r. John Ewell Master, bound for Cowes; when I sent a part of those deficient papers, whereof these are the remainder. Youll please therefore to accept of my Intentions, till you find 'em made good by my writing fully in my next. Only this I must by no means omit to acquaint you with (viz) that on Friday the 15th ins^t I rec^d 3 Packetts from you; the 2 smallest of which came ꝯ Cap^t Campbell in the Carolina Gally, dated 20 Mar. & the other ꝯ Cap^t Glegg in the Friends Good Will, dated 26 Apr; both

Concerning
various
packetts.

Letter from Mr. Wm. Stephens to Mr. Harman Verelst.

General
Oglethorpe
planning
to leave for
England.

Ships arriving near together. M^r. Watkins brought me a letter a few days before from the General, signifying his intentions forthwith of leaving us for a while, & sailing with Cap^t. Thomson for England; whereupon he had sent M^r. Watkins to make what speed he could to Charles Town; where he was to enquire for what Packetts might come, which he expected by the first Ships that arrived; and when his Excellence should arrive off that Bar, he (M^r. Watkins) on a Signal given him, was to go off with 'em immediately to Him: accordingly he made only an hour or two's stay here; but hasted away to Charles Town; & unluckily missd that Boat w^{ch} was then on its way hither, & w^{ch}. brought me those Packetts on the 15th: this embarrassd me very much, doubting what course to take in such an exigence; & I resolv'd instantly to send off all the letters &c, that I found for his Excellence upon opening those Packetts, with an Express Boat and 4 good Oars, to make all possible Speed with 'em to M^r Watkins, whom I hoped they might yet find at Charles Town before the General was passd by. In this Situation, I am now waiting the Success of my Endeavours, & heartily wishing they were not in vain: Please to let this suffice for the present, whilst I remain

S^r.

Your very humble Servant

Will: Stephens.

Many thanks are due

Letter from Mr. John Dobell to the Trustees.

for your kind remembrance
of us in sending the news.

To

M^r Harman Verelst
Accomptant to the honourable
the Trustees for establishing the Colony of
Georgia.

(From B. P. R. O., B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 22.)

LETTER FROM MR. JOHN DOBELL TO THE TRUSTEES,
REC^D 21 OCTOBER 1743

{ RED
WAX
SEAL }

Savannah the 18th of July 1743.

May it please your Honours!

This Day arrived another Pacquet from
Thom^s Stephens dated the latter end of April
last; to his Secretary William Ewen, and his
other Clients of this place with the same Intent
as all the rest of his Letters that I hear of are,
namely to Stir up, & Imbitter the minds of the
people of this place against your Honours—
From one of his Friends I learn that he the said
Tho. Stephens has now writ, that he intends to
be at Charles Town soon.

A pacquet
from Thos.
Stephens.

Intentions
of Thos.
Stephens
to be in
Charles
town soon.

That by his means there is such an Odium
cast upon your Honours and the Scheme you
have formed for the Establishing the Colony
that both You, and it are Detested by all! That
you have had recourse to Juggles, and the Low-

An odium
cast upon
the
Trustees.

Letter from Mr. John Dobell to the Trustees.

est means to compass your Desires in recovering the Twelve Thousand Pound! That you have endeavoured to bring over his best Friends; Sir John Barnard, & Two other Knights S^r — Carew, and S^r — Burrington, I think he call's them, to your Interest, by offering to make them Trustees, which they Despise. But that— Burrington has been prevailed upon by your Honours to Vote for you; and, that this Gen^l. should answer when ask'd by other Members how he came to Change his Vote? "That he was Desired to do it" And further he says— that you had y^e Determining your own Cause, by being, I think, Members of the Committee; and that you took again Craftily the Advantage of of [sic] a Thin House and notwithstanding carried it but by Nine Votes.— Hence he infers the Justice of his Cause, and calls upon all Mankind to pass a Judgment.— Also he says, that those Grievances you seem'd inclinable to Redress, and those Liberty's you talk'd of Granting before you recover'd the Supply, are since then, no more nam'd by way of Granting them; but contrariwise you were gone back to your former principles, & Scheme, and Adhered thereto as Stedfast as ever. That all Hopes of enjoying Negroes is for the present over; so that the Deliverance of the Place from its Misery is (tho in point of Time nearer) in appearance further off, than ever.— This, and a great deal more to this purpose that I can't remember. I just now heard from one of Tho^s. Stephens's Clan, who had just then been Reading his

What
Mr. Thos.
Stephens
says.

Letter from Mr. John Dobell to the Trustees.

Letters this day received; with another of his Books, y^t contains Letters, Affidavits, &c; but by Printing whole Names he has so Nettled some of his Employers whose Letters &c with their Names at large he has printed; that they talk, of having no more to do with him, and call him Scurrilous Names, and say, his own Interest is the chief end of his aim.—

Thos.
Stephens'
employers
threaten
to have
no more
to do with
him.

I think it my bounden Duty to acquaint your Honours of these things, because 'tis possible his intended, or rather, pretended Carolina Journey may prove a Georgia one, as his last did; and that this may reach your Honours in time to put a Stop to his Progress in this place, at least, to hinder him from receiving that Ample Accommodation and Succour that beyond all dispute he had, when here last.—But not a Single Soul in Savannah, that I can hear of, in any shape opposed him, or stood up in the Vindication of your Honours Interest, save that worthy Man Mr Jones: Who tho he has several bitter Enemies in this place, yet I know not of one he has save on that Account; and for this very cause it is, that the greatest pains is taken to blacken that Mans Character and render him Odious to your Honours.—

Fearful
that his
Carolina
journey
may prove
a Georgia
one.

No one in
Savannah
opposed Mr.
Stephens
except Mr.
Jones.

Great
pains taken
to blacken
Mr. Jones'
character.

The Force of Party, May it please your Honours, seems every day to abate, but the number of them, of Party's, daily, I think, encreases; insomuch that I dont know Four Men of one Mind, in all things relating to y^e Government or any Four that I would care to make a Fifth with, in Savannah. Negroes, nothing but Negroes is

No four
men of
one mind
relating to
the gov-
ernment.

Letter from Mr. John Dobell to the Trustees.

Negroes,
nothing but
negroes.

all the Cry of those who would not seem so much as to speak.

In short, Tho. Stephens's notions have but too much prevail'd in this place: partly by his own Malice, but more thro' his Friends Arts.—I wish your Honours Friends were all as Faithful to your Interest as his Friends are to him.—This one thing I humbly beg leave to offer. That if those who held the Reins of Governm' here, or if the Reins of Governm'. here, were held by Men who would Copy a little more after the example of Abraham, Moses, Joshua, Samuel, or Job, or that of your Honours, I believe the place would not have been so productive of Immorality, and barefac'd Wickedness, nor of Divisions neither, as, at this Day it is: and those Divisions & Heats that subsist might e'en yet in a great measure be heal'd and Silenc'd. But alas! What, or how little have I seen done here to heal Breaches? And, what not, to stir up & widen em!—Further I beg leave to mention that Tho. Stephens's Friends, I mean his declared ones, seem to flatter themselves that the Dutch folk, the Inhabitants of Vernonburgh &c, assoon as they cease to be Supported, will become more Clamorous than themselves are. But I hope to see them disappointed also in this, because the People are a Harmless & Industrious Set of people, Easy to be Influenced by those they respect, of whom there are two in this Town; Francis Harris, who came over with Mr. Thomas Jones, and William Russel, Your Honours Clerk in the Store: Both these are such, whose

The Dutch
folk of
Vernon-
burgh.

Francis
Harris and
William
Russel.

Letter from Mr. John Brownfield to the Trustees.

Behaviour begets Respect from their very enemies, and can speak the German Tongue, and are faithfully attach't to your Honours Interest. If such a person as one of those was to Reside among them, in such a manner as your Honours should think meet; to set to rights, & Heal, any little Difference that among them might arise: keep up your Honours Esteem, and keep out or Detect, any Mischief-maker that might creep in amongst them, it would probably be a means of frustrating the Hopes of those above mentioned. For I verily believe the People to be as good a Set of people as them of Ebenezer are, and that they will become as prosperous as them, if they are so well managed as the said people of Ebenezer are.— I pray your Honours to Forgive all my Faults, especially y^r. Freedom; and Accept y^e good Intention of your ever Faithful Servant

The people
of Eben-
ezer.

John Dobell.

(From B. P. R. O., B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 22.)

LETTER FROM MR. JOHN BROWNFIELD TO THE
TRUSTEES

Savannah Aug^t: 2^d: 1743.

Honoured Sirs

I am indebted to my Employers (Mess^{rs}: Pytt & Tuckwells) & also to Your Stores. It is my desire to pay as far as I am able & the only way in my power to do it, is by means of my Buildings here, which brought me into Debt. I dont

Letter from Mr. Wm. Stephens to the Trustees.

Houses
given in
payment
of debt.

rightly know how much my Employers have to demand of me; but as we are about finishing our Trade this will appear on the settling our Acco^u.— I have seen my Debt in your Books It is £ 30 .. 7 .. 3. I have neither Wife nor child & therefore desire of Your Honours to give me leave to make over my Houses to Mes^{rs}: John & Joseph Tuckwells or their Assigns till such time as they are paid what I am indebted to them & that my Acco^t: in your Books is also discharged. I have farther to desire the favour of You to signify it to Your Secretary here as soon as You have granted my Request who am

Honoured Sirs

Your Dutiful Serv^t:

John Brownfield

(From B. P. R. O., B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 22.)

LETTER FROM WM. STEPHENS ESQ^R. TO THE TRUSTEES, REC^D 16 JAN^{RY} 1743

Savannah August the 10th. 1743.

Honourable Gentlemen

Tho I cannot charge my self with any Neglect in transmitting an Acco^t: from Time to Time of all Occurrences that have pass'd here worth your Notice, & tending to give you such Knowledge of the State of Affairs in this Colony as came within my proper Cognisance; which I hope will appear from an uninterrupted Continuance of my Journal, together with those

Letter from Mr. Wm. Stephens to the Trustees.

Letters that I never failed writing by every Packett to Your Accomptant my good Correspondent M^r. Verelst; wherein nevertheless I had the Misfortune to be inform'd of several such Packetts failing in their Passage; particularly 39 Capt^m: Harramond & Snow, which I have since endeavoured to make good, by sending Duplicates of all that was lost: Notwithstanding this, I must also think it my Duty to address myself particularly to Your Honours sometimes; more especially when I humbly conceive (as now) that Your present Deliberations are of the greatest Importance (may I venture to say more than ever?) to give new Vigour to this Colony, that has too long been languishing under those Maladies first generated in its own Bowells, & since improved & nourish'd by the malicious Artifice of some designing Men, who at no Rate were to be satisfied, less than a total Change of the Constitution by which this Province existed. But happily at length we learn, that the Wisdom of Parliament discovering the Malignity, & its Fatal Tendency, would not suffer such Insolence to triumph; but gave such seasonable Aid to your Honours, as should defeat the Purposes of a desperate Sett of Men; & produce a certain Remedy to be applied by your Honours, in what Manner You see proper, for preventing the like Infection from spreading hereafter, again to endanger the Peace and Safety of the Whole.

Permit me Gentlemen to take Occasion now of humbly submitting a few Things to your Con-

His duty
to address
his self
particularly
to the
Trustees
sometimes.

Maladies
of the
Colony.

Parliament
refused to
suffer
such
insolence.

A few
things
uppermost
in thoughts.

Letter from Mr. Wm. Stephens to the Trustees.

sideration, which have been uppermost in my Thoughts for a while past.

The silk
manu-
facture.

Progress
fatally re-
tarded.

The want
of worms.

The Silk Manufacture, which ought justly to be look'd on, as one of the most valuable Productions of this Colony, I have too long seen with Grief, by some Means or other fatally retarded in its Progress; & is yet withheld from its appearing to the World in that Lustre as might reasonably have been expected: Some of the principal Causes arising chiefly from Accidents, I have at divers Times past related as I found 'em; but now indeed I am more at a Loss than ever what to attribute it to, that about twelve Pounds Weight, is all we have to shew of the Produce of the Year 1743: which seems to me the more unaccountable, forasmuch as I know there was not that Want of Food for 'em, as formerly, but there was plenty of Leaves remaining to be gathered which there was no Use for, after the Worms begun spinning: it must be remembered indeed, that during their Feeding there happen'd a few Days of exceeding cold Weather, with cutting North West Winds, tho no hard Frost, in the Spring, which occasion'd the Loss & throwing away of a great many: wherefore that Defect an Allowance ought in Justice to be made for: but (to speak plain) I doubt a greater Defect has less to be said for it; which was the Want of Worms, occasion'd thro the Scarcity of Seed to produce 'em, & the few Hands that got such Seed; about 6 Ounces of it being all that I learn was given out; but whether or not more was ask'd for, than was to be had,

Letter from Mr. Wm. Stephens to the Trustees.

I can't come to the Knowledge of; nor can I learn the certain Quantity of Seed that M^r. Camuse kept herself: the Return of Silk Balls, that was made to be paid for, was in Weight 81^{lb} .. 11 ^{oz}: 115^{lb} in Balls is what M^r. Camuse raised: & the whole Produce of Spun Silk from all the Balls this Year is 12^{lb} & ½. The last Years Produce 1742 is so little that the best to be said about it I think, is only to shew from 7^{lb} & ½ in 1742, we are advanced to 12^{lb} & ½ in 1743. This probably will be look'd on as piddling, by such as are enclin'd to deride all Attempts of New Improvements; but when it appears so evident, beyond all Contradiction, that a Fa-
 brick of this Kind may be carried on effectually, with due Management; Perseverance ought to be admitted, & any exorbitant Expences attending it to be retrench'd within reasonable Bounds. It was very unlucky that the Proposals made by Camuse (by Order from Your Honours), so long since as in Jan' 1741/2 was lost by Capⁿ Harramond, & assoon as 'twas known, Coppy of the Same was sent to Capⁿ Snow, who was also taken; & Coppy of the Same was again sent to Capⁿ Ewell in June last: by which means the Trusts Sentiments thereon could not be known; & in so long a Space of Time, we have been subject to the unlimited Demands of a Woman, who sets too great a Value on herself, to admit of any Repulse. From the Encrease of Mulberries within 2 or 3 Years past, I think I may venture to affirm That Cause is removed of falling

Mrs.
Camuse.

Looked
upon as
piddling.

Unlimited
demands of
a woman.

Letter from Mr. Wm. Stephens to the Trustees.

Mrs. Camuse's
capricious
temper.

short in our Expectation of Silk thro Want of Leaves, & every Year henceforward, humanely speaking, will greatly add to that Store: so that it may rationally be hoped the Encrease of Silk must rise proportionably, unless the Curse of incurable Sloth shall forbid our People to make Use of their Fingers. In an Affair of so great Consequence as I conceive this to be, I cannot but wish for your Advice Gentlemen, effectually to remove all Impediments that seem to retard our Pace in getting forward. I fear we rest on too precarious a Bottom: M^{rs}. Camuse's capricious Temper I have taken frequent Notice of in some of my former Letters (not to trouble you again with the Same now): I would not entertain any Suspicion of her acting an unfair Part with the Trust: but in common Prudence tis good to be aware of what might happen in Case She should think herself ill used, unless every Thing She required was comply'd with: She would not want the Power of shewing her Resentment, howsoever injurious to the Publick; & who can tell to what Length her Will would lead her? To which also must be added the common Lott of Mortality; & I am confident your Honours must be of Opinion to provide against all such future Casualties; which your Wisdome & good Judgment will best inform you in; & therefore I must take Care not to be too tedious at once; but possibly may beg Leave to add a few Words more another Day, tending to the same Purpose.

Letter from Mr. Wm. Stephens to the Trustees.

The present Circumstances of Your Honours Cowpen at Ebenezer, is another Affair that I think incumbent on me to offer a few Thoughts of mine upon at this Juncture, after so extraordinary an Expence as it has created this Season, which will appear upon our Acco^{ts}. of Monthly Disbursements sent; as also the Reasons of it set forth at divers Meetings of the President & Assistants in Council, who were unanimous in their Opinions; besides several Notes taken of it at sundry Times in my Journal what Motives induced us all to concur in the same Way of thinking. namely, that in pursuing such Methods as we then resolved on, we assured our selves we should quickly find. That Affair, instead of lying any longer a dead Charge upon the Trust, (as it has too long) would turn to good Account, & repay abundantly by Degrees the continual Expence it has occasion'd. This we already begin to find verified; for by means of the ample Assistance given to that Work during some Months past, the Drovers of Cattle that have been hunted in, as almost surpassing Belief, were it not attested fully to Satisfaction: insomuch that 'twould be a great Errour not to attempt reaping some Benefit thereby: & therefore we are of Opinion the best Way will be to make a Slaughter of 100 Steers or more, taking Care of the Meat being well cured, & Barrel'd up; & there's no Doubt but 'twould find a good Markett; the General probably demanding a far larger Quantity for the Military Stores. The proper Season for

The present
circum-
stances of
the cowpen
at Ebenezer.

The droves
of cattle
hunted in.

Letter from Mr. Wm. Stephens to the Trustees.

doing this, in this Country is during the three next Months; after which Cattle begin to lose their Flesh; & stall'd Beef in the Winter is rarely to be found in these Parts. Among those steers we have in our present View, we expect to find many of 7, 8, & 9 Years old; which would be kept longer to Loss, those of 5 Years of Age being generally esteem'd in their Prime. From this Beginning, we have good Reason to expect, that the like Quantity at least may be drawn off annually of full Maturity: but under such pleasing Thought, we have yet one Difficulty to get over, which is, where or how to procure Casks for the purpose; & that is our present Care to attain to, if possible, wherein good Success is to be wished.

The practice of
buying and
selling lots.

I have divers Times formerly taken upon me to acquaint Your Honours, with the Practice our People were falling into of buying and selling Lotts, without Leave first obtained, & some even without petitioning You for such Leave, tho caution'd by me of their Inability to make a good Title, without the Hon^{ble}: Trustees Confirmation. I took the Liberty in my Packett of the 14th of Dec^r last @ Capⁿ. Gregory to lay before You a List of such Lotts as were then come to my Knowledge so traffickt for; & have now a few more to add to 'em, which I herewith enclose to M^r. Verelst. Your Determination thereon is what I must wish for, to guide me in the like Cases if they should happen; & also to know your Pleasure concerning such as have had former Lotts granted 'em, especially Freehold

Letter from Mr. Wm. Stephens to the Trustees.

Lotts in Town, which divers are ready to lay Claim to, tho perhaps they have left 'em unoccupy'd several Years: & moreover have wholly neglected doing any Guard Duty; which is a great Detriment to the Publick, & hinders many well inclin'd People from filling those Places, which they so unworthily pretend a Right to. I humbly conceive, if Your Honours think fit to ordain, that all Lotts so holden shall from henceforward be deem'd & declared void; where no Person shall be found to occupy them, or within a limited Time has made or shall make some certain Improvements thereon; surely no Injustice will be done, if the Trust take such Lotts into their own Hands & grant 'em out to others: which I must submit to your better Judgment. On this Occasion also, I ought not to pass over the Want of a Register; which by some unlucky means or other still continues unattempted; & gives me very great Concern, to see a Work of so great Importance remain undone. In my Letter to M^r. Verelst of the 5th of May, I took the Liberty of delivering my Thoughts freely thereupon; wherein I hope I gave no Offence; & revising what I then wrote, I see little Room to enlarge farther on the same Subject now no personal Dislike of One, or partial Opinion in favour of the Other, of the Parties then named, influenc'd my Pen at that Time, nor shall now: whatever Appointments Your Honours think fit to make, will always be best liked by me; who think it my Duty only to represent every Thing naked as I find it: and must

The want
of a
Register.

Letter from Wm. Stephens to the Trustees' Accotant.

always remain with the utmost Respect and
Duty

Honourable Gentlemen

Your most obedient and Faithfull
humble Servant

Will: Stephens.

To

The Hon^{ble}. the Trustees
for establishing the
Colony of Georgia.

(From B. P. R. O., B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 22.)

LETTER FROM WM. STEPHENS ESQ^R. TO THE TRUS-
TEES ACCO^{TANT} REC^D 16 JAN^{RY} 1743. DEPOSI-
TIONS, RELATING TO MR. THOS. WATKINS

Savannah Aug^t: 10th: 1743.

Sir

My last to You was of the 18th July, with a
Packett containing the remaining part of those
Papers that we had been copying, to make
good the Deficiency occasion'd thro Cap^m: Har-
ramond & Snow's being taken; which Dupli-
cates, together with the former part that went
in June last to Capⁿ Ewell in the Success bound
for Cowes, I wish may go safe; & thereby all
past Flaws will be mended: the last of those
Packetts indeed contain'd little or nothing else;
as will appear by the Schedule of Papers then
sent; which having a fair Opportunity of doing;
I was impatient 'till they were gone; tho they
went without any such other Papers as ordi-

Letter from Wm. Stephens to the Trustees' Accotant.

narily my Packetts consist of (viz) Cash Acc^{ts}, Journal, &c, &c; wherefore I am now to look back into the Month of June, from whence my Journal must commence, & to which I must always beg leave to referr, thereby avoiding all needless Tautology. Moreover having by this Conveyance also address'd my self to the Hon^{ble}: Trustees, with some of my Thoughts about the present Situation of Affairs here, You'll easily forgive my Writing now within less Compass than usual.

The Promise I made to Mr. Brownfield of laying before the Trustees, what he desired me, in Conference with him the 5th of July, I think I have fulfill'd in my Journal of the same Date.

The promise made Mr. Brownfield.

The Box wherein I send this, together with others Letters, Papers, &c, contains also what I transmit with much Regret, Viz. the poor Produce of Silk that is the Produce of two Years past; & in the same Box will likewise be found Mr. Averys Plan of those Surveys he has made since his entering upon that Office, which I make no Doubt of being perfect as to the Geometrical part; but perhaps he is not quite so correct as to be wish'd, with his Pen, which he disliked any Amendment of; I mean, only the Orthography.

The poor produce of silk.

Mr. Avery's plan of surveys made.

Give me leave Sir to ease my Thoughts in relating an unhappy Story that very nearly concerns me, & is in Defence of my own Integrity; w^{ch} on too many Occasions of late I find call'd in Question by some malicious People, who watch all Occasions of reviling whatever I

An unhappy story.

Letter from Wm. Stephens to the Trustees' Accotant.

False
claims
against Mr.
Stephens.

do, & in this especially would load me with the worst of Crimes if 'twere in their Power, namely falsifying my Trust in not delivering those Packetts in due Time to the General before he sail'd, that came lately to my Hands & Capt^m: Campbell & Glegg. I must crave your Patience therefore whilst Necessity oblidges me to open my whole Proceedings in that Affair: and first I must referr to my Journal of the 12th. of July, which was the Foundation of all that follow'd. Be pleased next to go forward to the 15th of July, when you'll find I recd 3 Packetts; which I must imagine were those that I understood Mr. Watkins was sent to take Care of. This gave me great Perplexity; but 'twas natural to suppose the General would be sail'd before any Boat could reach him from hence, w^{ch} is seldome done in less than 3 Days; & 'twas the Opinion of all whom I consulted, that He would be embark'd by this Time; wherefore 'twas thought the only sure Way to take, was what I did, as set forth on that Days Journal. Several Days following I labour'd under great Anxiety of mind fearing least the General should miss his Packett, thro any Accident; 'till the 25th, when you'll please to observe (referring to my Journal of that Day) the Fatal News was brought me from Charles Town of all my Designs being defeated, & the Cause of their being so. The Letter I recd then from M^r. Watkins was astonishing; wherein he disclaims any Orders being recd by him, from the General about his Packetts, & admires who should tell me so: Monstr-

Letter from
Mr. Wat-
kins aston-
ishing.

Letter from Wm. Stephens to the Trustees' Accotant.

ous! It now rests therefore upon me to produce Proof of what I assert; that Truth may appear, & the Blame fall where tis due. I cannot but be of Opinion that proper Credit should be given to my Journal, w^{ch} was carried on in a due Series of Time, & can't be supposed to be fictitious ex post Facto: surely 'twill bear equal Credit with a Traders Books, w^{ch}: are always admitted as Evidence; but in Case that is not thought sufficient, I have providentially several Evidences that were present when he made the same Declaration publicly, w^{ch}: he had before done to me; & who are ready, whenever they are called on, to make Affidavits of the Truth of what they have voluntarily deposed; whereof I send herewith 3 or 4* Coppies; to w^{ch} my Oath (if of any Value) will be added. This being the sad Case, I had nothing then left me to do, but to send off another Express the next Day, with the Packett to Capⁿ Horton; who I presume has Powers left him by the General, to look into such Dispatches as he apprehends may contain Orders from the Government.

A declara-
tion made
publicly.

This Sir is the Substance of what I now also write to the General; wherein you'll be so good to pardon me, since it arises from a Confidence I always have in your Readiness to put a good Word in my Behalf, in Case of any base Attempts made by spitefull Persons to blacken my Character with those I have the Honour to serve under; & which I would endeavour to preserve preferable to any thing left me in Life.

*See Enclosures.

Letter from Wm. Stephens to the Trustees' Accotant.

From Envy, Hatred, & Malice, & all Uncharitableness, Libera Nos Domine.

I am / Sir

Your obliged & very humble Servant
Will: Stephens.

To Mr. Harman Verelst.

[Enclosure No. 1.]

An affidavit
proving ac-
cusations
untrue.

I John Cragg of Augusta in the Province of Georgia Store Keeper Do hereby certifie that on the twelfth Day of July in the Year of our Lord 1743 Doctor Thomas Watkins arrived at Savannah from Frederica And told me who was then in Company with him and Doctor Joseph Hunter at the House of John Robe in Savannah aforesaid That he the said Watkins was then going Express to Charles Town South Carolina for a Packett for his Excellence General Oglethorpe who had Information that there was one come hither by Captain Campbell lately arrived from England And That, if the said Packett was not detain'd from him in Charles Town he had Orders to make what dispatch he could back to his Excellence at Frederica provided he could be back by the Eighteenth of this Instant July But if not, he was to wait at Charles Town 'till he saw a Signal made off the Barr by his Excellence When he was immediately to take Boat and carry the Packett off to him All which I am ready to testifie upon Oath if required As Witness my Hand at Savannah aforesaid the 28th Day of July in the Year of our Lord 1743.

(Signed) John Cragg.

Coppy.

Letter from Wm. Stephens to the Trustees' Accotant.

[Enclosure No. 2.]

Part of a Conferance between Doctor Watkins
and Joseph Hunter at John Robes.

Question. When does the General sett out?

Answer. He goes a board on Thursday next.

Q. Where are you going?

A. To Charles Town for a Packett
and there is a Train of Artillery
come for Georgia.

Q. Do you return to Frederica before
the General sets out?

A. I cannot tell, If I can get back by
such a Time, I am, otherways I
shall wait at Charles Town till I see
a Signal off Charles Town Barr, &
then I am to go off to the General.

(Signed) Jos: Hunter

July 28th: 1743.

Coppy.

Savannah in Georgia

John Robe Innholder of the Town and
County of Savannah with Frances his Wife do
hereby, declare That on the 12th Day of July
1743 Mr. Watkins came to their Dwelling House
in the Town aforesaid And he being there in
Company These Deponents heard the said Wat-
kins say publickly That he was going to Charles
Town to get a Packett for the General which
came ~~at~~ Captain Campbell And that he should
stop at Port Royal to give Orders to the Com-
ander there, and from thence proceed to Charles

Letter from Mr. Joseph Avery to the Trustees.

Town; When if he could get the aforesaid Packett soon, and be back to Frederica again by such a Time, He was commanded so to do; Otherwise if he could not get a quick Dispatch from Charles Town He was then to stay there 'till the General came to that Barr, when upon a Signal being given He was to go off to his Excellence on Board. This we are ready to testifie upon Oath if required as Witness our Hands this present 28th Day of July Anno Domini 1743.

John Robe

(Signed) Frances Robe

Signed in the Presence of

Nich^s. Rigbye.

Coppy

(From B. P. R. O., B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 22.)

LETTER FROM MR. JOSEPH AVERY TO THE TRUSTEES. REC^D 16 JAN^{RY} 1743

{ RED
WAX
SEAL }

Savannah the 10th. August 1743.

Hon^{ble}: Gentlemen

A plan of
the towns
of Vernon-
burgh and
Acton.

this comes with the Plan of the Towns of Vernonburgh and Acton with all the Adjacent lands about them

the running out the Farm lots long and Narrow for the people of Vernonburgh, was against my Inclination, but it was at their own desire

Letter from Mr. Joseph Avery to the Trustees.

and Importunity, nor woud they have it other ways. the reasons they gave was that so they might be near together to help one another and that they might be more conveniently Situate in case of an Enemy.

Tis true by this means they have Open'd a Country and Planted it on each Side the 1st: line (from the Bluff or Town) two miles long, and built houses upon there lots, But yet I am sorry to say notwithstanding their Incouragement, that they have not been as Industrious (unless it be some few of them) as it was Expected.

People of
Vernon-
burgh not
as indus-
trious as
was ex-
pected.

But the people of Acton who are about 18 familys have been much more Industrious there being a good deal of land Cleard, and upon it the Apperance of a good Crop.

People of
Acton
industrious.

My former Letters to your Hon^{rs}: and to M^r: Varelst and others upon the publick service, since I came Over, will inform you what I have been imploy'd about that has Interrupted my going on with the General Survey, it was done at the desire of the President and assistance, and w^{ht}: will yet farther retard it to the begining of Septem^r. is my makeing and putting up a New Flag Staff the Old one being distroy'd by lightening, And at theirs and M^r: Bolzis Minister of Ebenezer desire, I am to go up to that place, to Examine the Surveys and the manner of laying out the Ground for the people by one M^r Rose and to correct mistakes, and to report the whole as I find it, when that is finnish'd I shall then proceed upon the General Survey to

Cause of
delay in
progress
of the
surveyor.

New flag
staff put up.

Letter from John Dobell to the Trustees.

the Southward, and shall continue at it all the Winter and Spring. Unless any Exstrordinary [sic] service shou'd prevent it

I shall not now trouble you with writing any more as I have allredy written so fully to your Hon^r: directly, and to others to be communicated to you, till you are pleas'd to return answers to what I have heretofore propos'd, And this I the more incline to, as I have not had the honour since I came to America last which is near a year to Receive one Letter, Commission or any direction from you yet I have Acted with the Outmost Zeal for the Service of the Colony, I am with sincere Esteam

your Hon^{rs}: most Obed^t: humble Servant
Joseph Avery.

(From B. P. R. O., B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 22.)

LETTER FROM JOHN DOBELL TO THE TRUSTEES.
REC^D 28 Nov^R. 1743

{ RED
WAX
SEAL }

Savannah the 1st September 1743.

May it please your Honours!

There is handed about this Town an Abstract of a Letter brought from Charlestown y^e 26th Ult^o, a true Copy of which I beg leave to insert.—

Letter from John Dobell to the Trustees.

“Extract of a Letter from
 “James Crocat London, to M^r Francis Holms
 “Charlestown 1st June 1743

Extract of a
 letter handed
 around town

“This Day the Trustees Sola Bills are Noted
 “for Nonpayment. I believe they will be paid,
 “but it will be a Considerable Time first. I
 “thought proper to acquaint you of this for the
 “benefit of your Government.”

This was brought hither by George Tyrrel a
 Boatman of this place, who says he took it from
 the Lett^r. of Crocat to Holms.

This Day according to Col^l. Stephens’s ap-
 pointment I waited upon him in the Council
 Room, the Council then Sitting: There was pres-
 ent the President, M^r. Parker & M^r. Spencer, &
 M^r Rigby the Clerk: The two latter having this
 Day been Sworn in their Offices, a Court being
 held for that purpose. I told them I waited pur-
 suant to Col: Stephens’s appointment Humbly
 & Earnestly to crave his, and their Assistance
 according as your Honours had commanded me
 without which it was impossible for me to fulfill
 your Desire in transmitting the acc^t of Grants,
 and Claims to England immediately as your
 Honours required And that I apprehended that
 the Col^l. had particular Instructions about it.
 He answered No: & read me a Paragraph of
 your Honours Letter to him, which was, “that
 “the Col. should give me such Assistance as I
 “should want”— I then craved Leave [torn]
 read to him M^r. Verelst’s Letter to me, which I
 did, and is as follows— “Georgia Office Queen

Mr. Parker and
 Mr. Spencer
 sworn in
 office.

In regard to
 grants and
 claims.

Letter from John Dobell to the Trustees.

“Square Westminster. Sir: Your Letter to
 “the Trustees dated the 30th of November 1742
 “was rec^d. 11 March last. The office of Register
 “remains in You; and M^r Stephens is instructed
 “in what you are to be first employed therein,
 “which is to register all the Grants of Land al-
 “ready Made and claimed in Georgia, and all
 “Claims of Lots or Parcels of Land possess’d
 “or claim’d Property of in Georgia by any per-
 “son or persons whatsoever, with an Acc^t. how
 “such Posse[ssion] [torn] or Claim or pretence
 “of Claim arises which must be forthwith trans-
 “mitted to the Trustees; In Order that new
 “Grants may be made thereof in Fee Tail to
 “those settled at the Publick Expence, and in
 “Fee Simple to those who have settled or shall
 “settle at their own Expence; And you are to
 “have proper Assistance for the immediate
 “compleating this Work: And when the new
 “Grants are transmitted to Georgia, you will
 “have a proper Form of Registering them sent
 “You to Conduct your Self by.

A proper
 form of reg-
 istering.

Appointed
 Secretary
 for Indian
 Affairs.

Also school-
 master.

“The Trustees for your Encouragement have
 “agreed to appoint You Secretary for Indian
 “Affairs, and in consideration of your teaching
 “all Children sent to you by those who desire
 “their Instruction without any Expence to
 “them, they have allowed you Ten pounds a
 “Year addition to your Salary as Schoolmaster
 “for that Service &c”

“Sign’d”

“Harman Verelst Acco^{tant}.

Letter from John Dobell to the Trustees.

All which seemeth to be very full and plain what is required. And I trust will be as easily perform'd, if Col Stephens will be pleased to Assist me therein, with what hath been transacted by, and under him in relation hereto for these Three or Four Years last past; and as to the Time before then from the beginning; what by the help of the Register Book wherein is one Deed executed which contains 2/3rds of the Lots of the Town, & more. And what by the Assistance of M^r Causton who was then the chief Majestrate, and M^r Noble Jones, then the Land Surveyor (which they appear willing to lend) I shall be able to get through all things Difficult and Intricate to that time.

Mr. Causton
and Mr.
Jones will-
ing to aid
Mr. Dobell.

Colonel Stephens replied to the Letter, That it could not be expected that what was done in it now should be so correct as not to need after correction. And as to the Quick & immediate Dispatch required: the Col^l: said. That the meaning of the word forthwith he well understood having been long used to it; and it mean'd no more than to get it ready against the next Parliament. And as to Assistance Col Stephens put me this question: Do you understand that I am to sit down and write for you? By no means Sir, replied I; But only to acquaint me of what Possessions or Grants or Claims You have given or know of: And inform me of a method in attaining the rest: He answered he was very ready to pay for any Charges that I should be at, provided I made the Council acquaint^d: with it before hand and they approved on' t. So I

Col. Steph-
ens' attl.
tude.

Letter from John Dobell to the Trustees.

A question
or two
relative
to the Reg-
ister Office.

Disadvan-
tages met
with by Mr.
Dobell.

return'd y^e Colonel my humble Thanks and as-
sured him of my Obedience to him, and that I
would Exert the Utmost of my power to fulfill
your Honours Orders to me, and would leave
no Stone unturn'd for the immediate Compleat-
ing this work. And this Day being Sautterday
the 3rd. of Sep^r. 1743 I waited upon the Col^l
again, and found him alone- I used these very
words following, or as near them as may be
(after I had paid my Respects)— I am come
Sir, to ask you a question or two relating to the
Register Office if you please. He bid me say
on. You know Sir, quoth I, what it is that the
Trustees require, and how speedily to be per-
form'd? Namely an Account of all Grants of
Land already Made & Claim'd, and all Claims
of Lots or Lands Possess'd or Claim'd property
of throughout the Colony; with an Acc^t. how
such Possession or Claim arises? The Col^l. re-
plied What can I do more? Was it not minuted
on Thursday last by the Council that the Ex-
pence you should be at in any Assistance that
we approve of, should be defrayed? I answer'd
I suppos'd it was: but unless You Sir, quoth I,
will be pleased to furnish me with those Acc^{ts}.
of Claims You have Given Granted & Taken:
Copies or Memmorandums of which, I suppose
are in your Hands; all other assistance will not
avail because some even of those persons to
whom they were Granted are Dead, & others
Gone, and y^e Possessions again transferr'd to
others. To this the Col^l. answered. Why I can
only give you a List of what I my self have

Letter from John Dobell to the Trustees.

done: But there is much Land Given or Granted which I know nothing of. That, Sir, quoth I, and your Advice is all I do, or can desire of you. Well quoth the Col^l. The beginning of the Week call at any time and you shall have it; Now I am a little out of order. I return'd my Humble Thanks and beg'd Leave to ask this other Question (viz) Pray Col^l. do you not Judge it proper to give the people some Notice of these things, either by Advertisements or Letters here; or by Inserting the like in the Charlestown Gazette? (as several of the loudest complainers are in that province) or in any other manner that he should be pleas'd to Devise. The Col^l. answer'd: To fix up Advertisements of it here could not be of much use; And to insert anything in the Charlestown paper, quoth he, You know how they stand affected to us. Nay Sir, replied I, I ask pardon, I do but submit this to your better Judgement, not taking upon me to direct, only am very Solicitous about a Speedy Dispatch of those matters required of me. Quoth the Colonel Because of the word forthwith? Smiling. But I have been used to the Parliament so long that I know the meaning of it. It only means to have it against the next sitting of y^e Parliament. So I took my Leave & departed. And next Monday or Tuesday I will wait upon Col^l Stephens again for the Return or List he has promised me, and at the same time present him a Scetch of the Roll, or List of Grants of this Town in the manner I intend to proceed (by Wilmington Tything

The Charles-
town
Gazette.

The word
"forthwith."

Letter from John Dobell to the Trustees.

which I have already done) for his approbation &c.

And I will assuredly use my utmost Endeavour for the immediate compleating this work which your Honours require.

Arrival of
two sloops.

Just now arived a Schooner from Frederica in its return home to Carolina. it brings acc^t. of two Sloops being arrived thither from some Northern Province of America, One laden with Eighteen 18 Pound^r. & other Artillery; and the other with Beer, Bread & other provisions; and that they refuse to take some of the Bills of that place. There is also Acc^t of a Schooner's being Freightd out from C: town about 3 weeks or a Month ago, wth. provissions as bound to Frederica, belonging to one— Bezick of South Carolina Commander of the Northern Guard Boat of y^t Province but no acc^t. of its arrival to Frederica or else where is heard: nor of any Spanish Privateers being on the Coast; therefore 'tis supposed she is gone a little further; to S^t. Augustine to Market.

Oh! that your Honours may be pleased to pardon all that is amiss in me, and Accept the good Intention of

Your Honours

Most Affectionately Devoted

& most Humble Servant

John Dobell.

The number
of children
in Savannah
school.

The N^o of Children in Savannah School is about Twenty five whereof about 5 pay for their Schooling and the other Twenty. even all

Letter from John Dobell to the Trustees.

that desire it, partake of your Honours Bounty
 Assoon as this Business in hand is done. I in-
 tend to send y^r Honours a particular Acc^t. of
 their Improvem^{ts}: about Ten of them Write.
 The Writing of Five I have enclos'd

of John Son of Peter Morel
 Aged 10 Years & of William
 Son of William Woodrooffe
 Aged 10 Years

The Parents of
 those pay for their
 Schooling as they
 desire.

of Phillip Box Son in Law of
 Tho^r Young Wheelwright
 Aged 12 Years.

of James, Brother of the s^d.
 Phillip &c Aged 11 Years & of
 William Little an Orphan wth.
 Mr. Marcer Aged 12 Years.

Those Three are
 of ye No. of them
 who partake of y^r
 Honours Bounty.

The Paper I brought with me from the Geor-
 gia Office is almost expended. Therefore I pray
 y^r. Honours to order me of such sorts as that
 was of, the like quantity, or what shall seem
 meet unto you, & also a Dozⁿ Slates & stone
 pencils & a ½ Doz Psalm Book, by Tate &
 Brady—

To the Hon^{ble}. The Trustees for Establishing
 the Colony of Georgia.

Letter from Mr. John Pye to the Trustees.

(From B. P. R. O., B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 22.)

LETTER FROM MR. JOHN PYE TO THE TRUSTEES
REC^D 4 Nov^R 1743

Savannah 3^d Septemb^r: 1743.

Hono^{ble}: Gentlemⁿ:

Difficulties
laboured
under.

Cause of
indignation
unknown.

With Submission I Begg leave to lay before You for your Consideration the Difficulties I labour under in the Office I have the Honour to bear by Commission from your Honours; Indeed Gentlemen it is and has been very Heavy to me ever since July was Twelve M^{os}: At which time on Acco^u. of the Spanish Invation I seeing it necessary to Convey my ffamily) some Miles up the River gott a Boat at my own Expence and went With them and notwithstanding I was not away above four or five day's and did my Duty when in Town to the Utmost of my Power I found the People bearing Commissions Offend^d: at it who did not fail to show their Resentm^{ts}.. Whether on Acco^u: of my sending my Wife a day or two before they sent the others at the publick Cost, or whether on Acco^u: of my bearing their Expence while away I cant say— If the latter I am purswaded they ought not to be Angry It could not be on Acco^u: of their long Stay from y^e. Town for towards the latter end of July I Hired a Boat and went to fetch them home when to my great Misfortune I found my Wife & two Children very Ill with the ffeaver the Grief of w^{ch}. & the ffateague threw me into the ffeaver & another Reigning Distemper in

Letter from Mr. John Pye to the Trustees.

this Town called the Dry Gripes in which Miserable Condition we lay for severall Weeks the Charge of which besides the Burial of both my Children Cost me upwards of £ 16 Ster: all which did not Discourage me half so much as the Ill Will of those (who I think) ought to Show Respect to all the Setlers in Georgia (if on no other Acco^u.) to Encourage them to stay and Persevere till your Hono^r: good intentions of makeing them happy might be Accomplish'd After I was a little Recover'd I not hereing from the Bayliffs: or Council as Usual on Ac-
co^u of my Duty as Clerk to the President and Assistants— went to Collonell Stephens to know if he had any Business, upon which I found a Cold Reception but not a Word in Regard to that office, Neither did I from that time to this day Receive any Notice of my Suspension (Otherwise than whatt I learn'd from some of the Cup Council Men of the afores^d: who said the Reason was on Acco^t: of my being gone to Virginia,— (if true) they might by come^s: to my House saved themselves the Trouble for I was helpless a bed;) Nor should I now have known had I not upon M^r. Parkers ordering me to Swear M^r. Rigby to that Office Enquired about my Discharge, from whom, and the Reason. The Latter I was Refused. & Silenced by M^r. Parker from Speaking any more— I then Seeing my helplessness on Acco^t: of the Baylifs Superiority by Power, Swore M^r. Rigby to that Office & at the same time Beg'd Payment of £ 5 .. 16 .. 8 the money due from the 24th June

Fever and
the dry
gripes.

Received
coldly
by Col.
Stephens.

Mr. Pye
discharged
from office.

Letter from Mr. John Pye to the Trustees.

A request
for a
record book.

1742 to y^e 24th: August last. Whether I am entitled to y^e Money or not I leave to your Hon^{rs}: Judgm^t: whose Determination I shall in this as well as all other Matters be Contented with and Abide by. I have a great many times both by Petition & otherwise apply'd to the Members of the Council, for a ffolio Vellum Bound Book of 5 or 6 Quire to Transcribe my Records fair in, (they being all Wrote fair in shoots & Pack'd up Ready if anything should hapen suddenly from any Publick Enemy to Convey with myself to your Hon^{rs}:) but not receiving any answer think they waite for the Book from England;— Indeed Gentlemen I am Uneasy on Acco^{ts}: of the Hindrance. I have for want of a Book in Proving to yo^r. Hon^{rs}. my Desire of ffaithfully discharging my Duty.— The Col- lonell & Majestrates are Continual (when I presume to speak to matters I have a Right in) telling me that I am Obliged to them for the Commission I hold, they having had Power from your Hon^{rs}: to turn me out of that Office— As my Desire is to live Peaceably wth all Men: (tho Poor in Circumstances) I Begg your Hon^{rs}. will Consider me & in Case you have or shall find me Guilty of any matter to the Hurt of the Colony or against your Hon^{rs}: &c. You'l Discharge me, for I think no such p^{er}son should be encorag'd in any Place whatever. If I was Honour'd with Instructions and orders from you from time to time, the Load would be Removed & I should Rejoice be thankfull & Contented in my Station.

Desires
to live
peacefully.

Letter from Mr. Stephens to Mr. Benj. Martin.

I am wishing success to the Colony & Prosperity to all your undertakings

Gent.

Your Most Obed^t.

& Obliged Hum^{ble}.

Serv^t.

John Pye.

P. S. I Begg your Honours
will order a Record Book to
be Sent forthwith — — — }

(From B. P. R. O., B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 22.)

MR. STEPHENS'S LETTER TO MR. BENJ. MARTIN
SECRETARY 20TH 1743

Savannah 15th Sep^r 1743.

Sir

Your Letter of the 10th of May came to Hand on the 26th Aug^t (with sundry others, from M^r. Verelst &c) confirming and ratifying the several Lands granted to the Persons therein mentioned; only One I find missing & that was a Town Lott granted to John Evans. N^o 7 in the 3rd Tything of the Lower New Ward; which I presume was not meant to be omitted; but whether 'twas an Errour in Me not naming him, or a casual Over Sight in You, I cannot say: wherefore you'll please to take Notice of it in your Next, for he has made a good Beginning in Improvements, & built an handsome Hutt upon it in Town, equal to most of our common Houses.

Concerning
grants
of land.

Letter from Mr. Stephens to Mr. Benj. Martin.

A form to
observe in
disposal
of lots.

I am very glad at the hon^{ble}: Trustees Intention to send Us a proper Form to be observed, in our future Disposal of Lotts, or other Tracts of Land, till a plenary Ratification is sent Us. I knew no better Method to be taken hitherto than upon any Grant made here, a Warrant has been issued to one of the Constables, to go with the Grantee upon the Premises, & there in form to deliver him Possession of the Same; which Warrant when executed, has been return'd to Me Sign'd by the said Constable to be perform'd; & from the Beginning of my so acting, which was by the Generals Order in Nov^r: 1738, I have taken exact Care to see 'em all regularly filed.

Dutch servants
petition
granted.

The kind Grant which the Trustees made to the Petition of the Dutch Servants, that their Children might have their Freedome, in Order to help their Parents in Cultivation of Land, was observ'd, pursuant to such Directions formerly receiv'd, & will be so towards those few that want yet a very little Time of their Servitude expiring.

A resolution
in regard to
servants.

The Resolution taken by their Honours of allowing to all such Servants as have served out their Times unblamable, not consisting of less than 4 Years, the same Encouragement as to their own Dutch Servants, is most undoubtedly a very wise Judgment; the Want of which has been too apparently the Cause of their not settling upon Lands, as divers of 'em are inclined to: for when they became free, having Nothing to subsist on but their Labour, they could ex-

Letter from Mr. Stephens to Mr. Benj. Martin.

pect no Return for it for their Maintenance, 'till the Year came about; wherefore those who were best disposed (not to mention too many that were worth less Regard) were under a Necessity of getting Wages where they could earn it; which dispersed them here & there; & divers of 'em we see now engaged in the Military Service; who probably when discharged, may upon this Encouragement think it worth their while to employ themselves in Agriculture: wherein 'tis very just that due Care be taken, not to make 'em Partakers of this Bounty without shewing their Diligence to deserve it.

As to what you write concerning the Trusts Farm Lotts, I am apprehensive the Note in my Journal of the 28th of April 1742, which you refer to, was a little too concise, & not sufficiently explain'd; which I wish therefore to do now: You'll please to observe that 12 Lotts of 45 Acres each forms a Tything; out of which the two Central Lotts having been reserv'd for the Trust, the ten remaining answer ten five Acre-Lotts near the Town, & agree with the Numbers of the several Tythings, Wards &c: wherefore 'twas a Mistake in Me to give those Trust Lotts the Name of fifty acres which were equally the Same with the others Two of those Lotts laying in Frederick Tything, is what we call the Trusts Farm, which has been cultivated by their Dutch Servants; and (with Shame it must be said) is the only finish'd Work we had to shew of their taking in Hand, when their

The Trust's
farm lots.

Letter from Mr. Stephens to Mr. Benj. Martin.

Relative to
public
works.

Servitude expired last Winter, except a Beginning made by a select Number of such as we found most usefull & necessary to be employ'd in publick Works, whether squaring of Timber, rowing in Boats, or any Sort of Day Labour requisite for the Publick Service; which was a great Saving for the Wages given to Servants hired, is for a long while past become most extravagant; & whereas the Occasions of so employing 'em were more or less, at it might happen; 'twas thought best to appoint 'em another of the Trust Lotts nearer the Town for 'em to clear & cultivate what they could of; which was their fixed Station where to work when not called off on other unavoidable Business. This was in Tyrconnel Tything; where 'tis computed they clear'd betwixt 30 & 40 Acres, which I presume may be look'd on as part of the 300 Acres designed to be appropriated for the Use of a Minister; who when he comes is to be allowed two Servants for the Cultivation of the said 300 Acres: It must not be forgotten, that some time last Spring when the Fires were frequent in the Woods, & divers People thereby were damaged, I acquainted the Trust with what Loss they sustain'd (among others) in having the Fence destroy'd that enclosed the Frederica Farm together with 2 or 3 poor Hutts of little Value; wherefore I must presume that Intelligence of it from Me was not arrived, when the Trustees recommended it in your Letter to Me, to get those Lands cultivated again; which must require first an entire new Fence at a consider-

Fence enclosing the
Frederica
Farm
burned.

Letter from Mr. Wm. Stephens to Mr. Benjamin Martyn.

able Expence, & (what is yet worse) none at present to be found to do it at tollerable Wages.

The Resolution taken by their Honours that no Lotts hereafter shall be reserv'd to them, but what are appropriated for particular Uses, is another wise Determination for the Benefit of all new Settlers among Us; particularly for the Reasons given, "That the Want of cultivating those Lotts must be a Prejudice to the "adjacent Planters," but whatever Clamours have been made, implying that such Trust Lotts were some of the best Sort of Lands in the Province, is a wrong Position; for wherever any Lands were run out in Tythings consisting of 12 Lotts, the two in the Center were always esteem'd Trust Lotts; & as it might happen, were better or worse than the others.

No lots ap.
propriated
for Trustees
except for
particular
purposes.

The Enlargement of the Jurisdiction of the President & Assistants; which We find by the Powers now received, is to extend to the whole Province; ought to be had in the highest Esteem by each of Us, & be a proper Incitement to do our several Duties with Diligence and Fidelity; more especially when 'tis to be hoped, that the Continuance of the same Persons in such a Trust, may be look'd on (if 'tis allowable to think so) as an Approval; in some Measure, of their past Endeavours; which certainly ought to encrease under so favourable an Influence.

The enlargement
of the jurisdiction
of the president
and assistants.

The kind Design of sending over 30 Servants among Us, I assure You is Matter of great Joy to those few of the old Settlers, that are left with a good Will to planting; & now we are

Designs to
send over
additional
servants.

Letter from Mr. Wm. Stephens to Mr. Benjamin Martyn.

every Day wishing to see 'em; this being the best Season of the whole Year to begin clearing of Land. to be cultivated next Spring; & it shall be my Care, (whoever is pleased or otherwise) that none of 'em shall be allow'd by their Masters, to be occupied about improving any Lands but their own, nor on any other Work than properly belongs to a Plantation: both which Errours we have seen too much of; & in my humble Opinion, if Servants at any Rate can be procured, 'twill farr more conduce to the Encrease of Cultivation, than any Bounty granted upon the Produce, & I am confident be a more durable Benefit.

The live
stock at
Savannah.

What is required to be explain'd concerning frequent Sums paid for the Supply of Live Stock at Savannah, is to be understood more explicitly for the Food of Horses & Hoggs; the former of which we cannot well be without a few of, perhaps 3 or 4 occasionally for various Uses, which when properly employ'd in the Service must require a little Corn to be given 'em, but rarely (if ever) otherwise. The latter indeed there was once a large Stock of, provided whilst the General resided more among Us than of late; & as they were kept at a Place called the Cow Pasture, a little beyond the Common, with a Swine Herd to take Care of 'em, they were allow'd Corn for their Support: these were by Degrees afterwards, during M^r Jones's Continuance here, kill'd, & barrell'd up, & (I must presume) issued to victual Boats, going to & fro betwixt this Place & Charles Town, or

The cow
pasture.

Letter from Mr. Wm. Stephens to Mr. Benjamin Martyn.

Frederica, and the like; which doubtless M^r Jones accounted for: & the few that were left (about a Dozen) I soon made an End of in the same Manner; which I know were so accounted for: & from that Time all such Payments for Hoggs ceased.

The Affair of the Cowpen is certainly of too great Consequence to pass over without Notice, & I hope I have not been wanting in setting forth the Condition 'twas in; more especially the extraordinary Expence it created this present Year, whereby all Pretensions of wanting proper Assistance, the same as others require, being removed; we are now (as I wrote of the 10th of Aug^t.) waiting to see the Issue, as our last Effort; & unless it appears evident that a Benefit will arise from thence quantum sufficit, 'twould be unpardonable in Me to offer a Word in its Favour: which shall be humbly submitted to their own Judgment in due Time.

The affair
of the
cowpen.

The Paragraph relating to what is meant by publick Works at Savannah, will admit of no other Construction, as I apprehend, than such as have been intended for sundry Purposes of the Trust; either undertaken formerly de Novo, by Order, or lately in Repairs &c, wherein Tybee Beacon is of greatest Note, & Expence; as the new Roofing of the Court House, & the House built by M^r Bradley, have also augmented that Article: what more has arisen on that Head, by the Aggregation of small Sums defray'd, will appear minutely at winding up the General Acc^t: of the Year past, under its several

What is
meant by
publick
works at
Savannah.

Letter from Mr. Wm. Stephens to Mr. Benjamin Martyn.

Branches; which is preparing. The publick Works that require next to take Place are first the Church, for which a certain Sum was provided, which I wish may prove sufficient: next our common Prison, once look'd on as a durable Work, built wholly of strong Loggs, with a Flat Roof of the Same; is grown so rotten, that it cannot be upheld; but must be rebuilt, if we are under Necessity of confining any Person deserving it: the Parsonage House must also stand in the same List; for excepting a small additional Room at one End of it, built a few Years since, the Body of the House, will with some Difficulty be kept standing this Winter.

Payments
belonging
to the gov.
ernment.

The Medling with such Payments as we conceive do belong to the Government, we are as cautious in as possible, but sometimes it is unavoidable with certain Circumstances attending our failing, which might be of pernicious Consequence; & where it so happens, we endeavour to replace it to the Account of the Army.

Tythingmen.

The Number of Tythingmen which seems to be thought too much, I humbly conceive will appear otherwise, when their Honours may please to remember, that originally every Tything had its Tythingman; but afterwards it was judged that one Man might execute the Office of two: & so it has stood for 3 Years past; every Tythingman having the Charge of two Tythings, & takes on him the Care of two several Guards; which together with his being oblidge, to be ready in the Execution of all Warrants & Orders from the Magistrates, is humbly submitted,

Letter from Mr. Wm. Stephens to Mr. Benjamin Martyn.

whether or not he deserves his Pay, if he performs his Duty as he ought, especially during these Times which require the greatest Vigilance; & when any One of 'em appears negligent, I take Care to appoint another in his Stead: & I am very glad on this Occasion to be inform'd by You, that the Trustees have under their Consideration the proper Means of enforcing the Guard Duty.

What you are pleased to write in that Paragraph of your Letter, relating to Vacant Lotts, I conceive will properly admit of my taking Notice of, in the State of the several Parts of the Colony, which I am preparing with all Diligence to lay before their Honours forthwith.

Relating
to vacant
lots.

The Chest of Medicines & Provision for a Surgeon & Apothecary to take Care of the Sick, is another fresh Instance of the kind Regard they continually shew to us all, and deserves a gratefull Return.

A chest of
medicines
and pro-
visions for
a surgeon.

What I find concerning M^r. Avery, & the Rules he is to act by, plainly shews their Discernment of his being a little too much addicted to forming new Schemes; which their Wisdom knew best how to check, & restrain the Mechanick to his proper Sphere.

Mr. Avery
and the
rules he
has to
act by.

Their Opinion likewise, & Sentiments, concerning the Proceedings at the Orphan House, is a Lesson well worth learning & observing, by the Superintendant there; & being perfected by the Magistrates appointed to inspect what they do. The Acco^t. that M^r. Habersham shew'd me of what Disbursements were made out of the

Concerning
orphan
house.

Letter from Mr. Wm. Stephens to Mr. Benjamin Martyn.

£ 150 receiv'd by M^r Whitfield, I chuse to deferr 'till my next to M^r Verelst, expecting to have it a little more correct, as he told me when I spoke to him last: & I hope we shall shortly begin providing farther Materials, in Order to set about it in good Earnest, which has been by some Means or other too long postponed. James Anderson shall have particular Regard shewn him, as a principal workman; but tho I look on him as a good Carpenter, I must not rely on him as such a Coadjutor who is Master of the designing Part, nor of Computation how to make our Fond answer the Expence; which I am equally at a Loss in; but shall make it my Endeavour to be well informed in those necessary Steps to be previously taken, & with great good Will do all in my Power to hasten forward the Work: but Dearness of Wages thro Want of working Hands at present, is a sore Evil in our Way; not only on this Occasion but with Regard to divers other Matters, which ought to be taken in Hand, hinted at in your Letter.

Affair relating
to Mrs.
Camuse.

The Affair relating to M^{rs} Camuse, which I apprehend from the great Importance of it ought first to be taken Notice of, I deferr'd till the last; & must yet farther 'till my next Letter, before I can write more fully on it; which with much Anxiety I wish I may then be able to do with Satisfaction: so hard a Task is it to deal with an humoursome Woman.

At present I conclude this with acquainting You, that I have lately, receiv'd the Box with the several Contents, sent by the Priscilla Cap^a

Letter from Mr. Wm. Stephens to Mr. Benjamin Martyn.

Tiffin; wherein I found £ 700 in Sola Bills, together with your Letter of the 15th of June, & two from M^r. Verelst of the 22^d & 23^d Ditto: of all which I shall take Notice in my Next.

I am

Sir

Your very humble Servant

Will: Stephens.

Sep^r: 21st: 1743.

P. S. The Packetts herewith sent by M^r. Bolzius directed to You came to my Hands timely enough to send hence with this Letter not then closed, tho wrote some Days before, whilst I look'd when the Boat would set off, that 'twas intended to go by.

The other Packett directed to M^r. Newman was deliver'd to Me 2 or 3 Days before I sent away my last of the 10th of Aug^t; which I laid in my Scrutore & unfortunately 'twas forgotten to be enclosed in that Box which went by Capⁿ Breathing; tho it was noted in my Schedule. I do not remember my self guilty of the like Errour, & hope the worthy Gentleman will pardon it.

To

M^r Benjamin Martyn Secretary to the Trust.

Letter from the Rev. Mr. Bolzius to Mr. Benjamin Martyn.

(From B. P. R. O., B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 22.)

LETTER FROM THE REV. MR. BOLZIUS TO THE TRUSTEES SECRETARY REC^D 20 DEC^R. 1743—

Ebenezer in Georgia Sept. 15th 1743.

Dear Sir,

It was with great Satisfaction, I received the favour of your Letter of the 10th of May last, in which among other agreeable things you wrote me Word, that the Hon^{ble}. Trustees were pleased to remitt the thirty seven Pounds, for which our Orphan— House was indebted to the Store of Savannah, for which I return them humble & hearty thanks, begging of the Father of Mercy all manner of Prosperity for them. Likewise it is an undeserved favour of the Hon^{ble}. Trustees to our Inhabitants, that they have generously made Provisions for two young Women belonging to our Congregation, to be instructed by M^r Camuse in the Art of winding off the Silk from the Balls, which doubtless will have this good Effect, that several persons in the Congregation will bestow more time & Industry upon this advantageous Business of making Silk. Our Settlement is now stocked with a good many white Mulberry trees, & we want in our Orphan House nothing else for raising a good many Silk but a proper House for that purpose, different from that, where the Orphans & other people dwell, & where several Kinds of Victuals breed & bring in several hurtful Insects. Our Orphan House is hardly big enough to hold all the grown

Mrs. Camuse instructing in the art of winding off silk.

White mulberry trees.

Orphan house not large enough.

Letter from the Rev. Mr. Bolzius to Mr. Benjamin Martyn.

people & Children maintained & employ'd therein, & we have no other Place for feeding the Silk Worms than the uppermost floor under the Roof, where some times the Heat, some times cool & wet Weather, as also several Sorts of bad Vermins have distroy'd heretofore a great many Silk Worms to a great Disappointment of the Orphan-House. Therefore Necessity obliges us to build a Silk-House, which we intend to do in This Fall, after the Harvest time is over, if the President & Assistants would allow me Part of that Scantling & Boards, which lye at Old Ebenezer exposed to the Weather & ill Accidents.

The necessity of building a silk-house.

As for the Bounty of the year 1739, which you mention in your kind Letter I have acquainted Mr. Verelst in a Letter of the 23^d of April last & the 7th of May, that it is pay'd us by Order of His Excellency the Brigad^r. General Oglethorpe in two Bills of Exchange. For these & many more testimonies of the Generosity & Goodness, which the Hon^{ble}. Trustees have been pleased to heap upon us heretofore, we beseech God to be a gracious Rewarder in this & the other World to their everlasting Happiness.

As for the bounty of the year 1739.

God has blessed our Inhabitants this year with a very good Crop of European Grain, and they find, the more they cultivate the Grounds by Ploughs, the larger & finer are the Grains of Wheat & other kinds. Indian Corn, Peas, Rice & Potatoes are not yet brought in, & the Harvest being at hand, will prove as plentiful as any before. Our people being much straitened

A good crop of European grain.

Letter from the Rev. Mr. Bolzius to Mr. Benjamin Martyn.

Many cattle
died from
disease.

in Oak & Hickery Lands intended to remove their Plantations backwards into the adjacent Pine Land, to make it useful by Manure, but God was pleased this Summer to send a bad Distemper amongst our Cattle, by which many died, & die still to a great Disappointment of our people in their Husbandry. The Old Ground, on which those five years was raised Corn, Peas Potatoes— is covered with Crop Grass, and fitter for Pasturage & Hay, than for the Produce of any Grain, but for want of new good Ground they intend to plough it several times, after the present Crop is brought in, by which means they are in hopes to kill the roots of this Crop Grass, & to raise upon the same old Grounds European Grain of several kinds, which grow very well here, as we know by Experience.

Good health
enjoyed.

This year we have enjoy'd a very good state of Health, & great Tranquillity among our selves & in our Neighbourhood, of which we hope a happy Continuance for performing the Duties of Christianity & of our outward Call, as it becomes true Christians. By this time I hope, His Excellency Brigadr. General Oglethorpe is arrived safe in England, & as we have great reason to count Him for an excellent & blessed Instrument of God, by which a great many good things are bestow'd upon us & others in the Colony, so we beseech frequently the Lord to bless His Undertakings & Weighty Affairs for the Good of this Colony, & bring Him shortly back in Safety & Prosperity to our Satisfaction

Gen. Ogle-
thorpe a
blessed in-
strument
of God.

Letter from Mr. Wm. Stephens to the Trustees' Accotant.

& Welfare. I am with my & M^r. Gronau's humble Respect to you / Dear Sir / Your very humble Servant

John Martin Bolzius

To M^r. Martyn.

(From B. P. R. O., B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 22.)

LETTER FROM MR. WM. STEPHENS ESQR. TO THE
TRUSTEES ACCO^TANT—REC^D 20 SEPTR. 1743

Savannah 20 Sept^r. 1743.

S^r.

The letters I rec^d from M^r. Secretary Martyn & you, in that Packet sent ~~to~~ the Charming Susan, Cap^t Patrick Scott, bearing Date the 10th & 20th of May (as noted in my Journal of the 26 Aug^t.) were so full of matters of the greatest Importance, that I found it scarce practicable for me to digest and write a proper answer to both without trespassing too long beyond the time I usually allow my self: wherefore the Secretarys letter of the 10th of May, being first in date, I regularly took that first in hand, & have endeavourd to write as explicitly as I was capable, in return to what he was pleased to signify to me the honourable Trustees expected to be informed in. Your letter (S^r) of the 20 May, is not of one Jot less moment than the other; but in divers parts of it requires the strictest caution (where accompts especially are treated of) to avoid Mistakes. You'll be so good therefore to indulge me till my next Packett when I

An acknowl-
edgement
of letters,
etc.

Letter to Mr. Dobell from the Rev. Mr. Bolzius sent the Trustees.

shall do my utmost, in laying all such matters before the hon^{ble}. Trustees, as I may presume they'll expect from me: and as I have been assiduous in getting it forward, I hope to compleat it very speedily. What I have more especially to take notice of at present, is to acknowledge the rec^d of another Packet from you since, contain'd in a Box, wherein I found £700 in Sola Bills, & your 2 letters of the 22^d & 23^d of June: which Box was sent ꝓ Cap^t Tiffin in the Priscilla, & came to my hands the 15 inst.

Here at present I must stop, and remain

S^r

Your very humble Servant

Will: Stephens.

Our hearty Thanks S^r are due to you for your kind remembrance of us in sending the News papers.

The 2 Boxes for M^r Bolzius, as ꝓ Bill of Loading which you sent me, were not taken out of the Ships Hold when the last Boat came wth that other for me; but we expect 'em ꝓ first Boat.

(From B. P. R. O., B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 22.)

LETTER FROM THE REV^D MR. BOLZIUS TO MR. JOHN DOBELL, SCHOOLMASTER AND REGISTER AT SAVANNAH SENT THE TRUSTEES BY MR. DOBELL & REC^D 20 JAN^{RY} 1743 WITH A LITTLE PACKET.

Ebenezer Sept. 20th. 1743.

Sir

A list of the inhabitants sent the Trustees.

I send you the List of our Inhabitants, which you desired of me for the Hon^{ble} Trustees, whom

Letter from the Rev. Mr. Bolzius to Mr. Martyn.

I am bound in Duty as Superiours & Benefactors to serve to the utmost of my little Ability. I longed for an answer from the Magistrates of Savannah for ordering our School master before them on Account of his Calumnies & falsehoods, which he has been so bold as to attest in Thomas Stephens's Pamphlet or Libel, but heretofore my Expectation was in vain; & I beg of you to ask M^r. Spencer what Resolution the Magistrates have taken concerning the Schoolmaster Ortman. I will come down myself to hear, what Ortman will say to his Defence, & then I hope to sett in Order, if any thing proves amiss in the List of our Inhabitants. Committing you to God's Providence & me to your favour I am

The School-
master
Ortman.

Sir

your humble Servant

John Martin Bolzius.

(From B. P. R. O., B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 22.)

LETTER FROM THE REV^D MR. BOLZIUS TO THE
TRUSTEES SECY. REC^D 20 DEC^R. 1743

{ RED
WAX
SEAL }

Ebenezer Sept. 22^d 1743.

Sir

I beg leave to recommend the inclosed Petition of our last Settlers to your good Care, to be laid seasonably before the Hon^{ble}. Trustees. The Motives, which they use for being favoured

A petition
from the
last settlers.

Copy of Letter from John Pye Supposedly to the Trustees.

with an other half year's Allowance, have sufficient Ground, & I doubt not, but it will prevent ill Accidents, & encourage mightily their Industry. They consist now with Matthias Kurtz & his family, which was sent to our Congregation a twelve Month ago, by Charity of the Hon^{ble}. Trustees, & had no Allowance at all, of two & fourty Heads after several persons of that Embarcation last year died by a lingering feaver. Pray give my humble Respects to M^r. Verelst; and tell Him, that the Chests from Hall & Augspurg, with Books, Medicins & other Gifts, are come safe as far as Charles Town, & are expected daily at Savannah. I suppose, the Hon^{ble}. Trustees have pay'd the freight thereof, as they have done generously formerly, for which great favour we return them humble thanks.

Committing you to God's gracious Conduct, & me & M^r. Gronau with our Flock to the Continuance of your favour, I remain / Sir

Your very humble Servant

John Martin Bolzius.

(From B. P. R. O., B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 22.)

COPY OF LETTER FROM JOHN PYE SUPPOSED TO BE
TO THE TRUSTEES.

Savannah Sep^r. 23^d. 1743.

Hono^{ble}: Gentlemen

I having wrote severall Letters to you within these Twelve Months past and not having

Copy of Letter from John Pye Supposedly to the Trustees.

Received any Letter from your Honours am
 little uneasy thinking that you may have wrote
 and it kept from me— On the 14 or 15 Instant
 Colonnell Stephens Received a Packet from your
 honours and I hearing, Yesterday; (from Sev-
 erall of the People in Town) that he had some-
 thing relating to me Went this Morning to his
 house and ask'd him who told me he had nott
 and att the same time among other things told
 me that he was and had always been my very
 good friend calling God to Witness that he had
 ever Strived to hurt me by writing or Other-
 wise.— It is not long since he Advised John
 Wright the Goaler of this Town (never to goe
 in my Company telling him that I was a Dan-
 gerous Man to Converse wth. Whether I am as
 he Describes me I hope your Honours will so
 soon] Learn & if you find me such I desire you
 never to look on me mo [torn] Otherwise than
 with the greatest Contempt & Displeasure.

John Wright
 advised to
 refrain from
 association
 with Mr.
 Pye by Col.
 Stephens.

I may Venture to say that one Reason for my
 ill Treatment is my not going with him and
 his Companions to the Tavern every Night and
 hereby Drinking and Gameing Sett Bad ex-
 amples to the poor people of the Town. God
 who knows all things Sees thatt the Poverty of
 the place does not come from your Hon^{rs}: (tho
 Blamed) but from the Ill Conduct of those
 whose Words and Actions are Contrary to their
 Writing's— I Begg leave to lay before you for
 Consideration the following Services done and
 money expe [torn] by me— Viz^t..

Poverty
 of the
 Colony
 caused by
 those who
 act con-
 trary to
 their
 writings.

to Acting as Coronor on the Body's of ffive

Copy of Letter from John Pye Supposedly to the Trustees.

Acted as
coronor.

persons Summon [torn] & Swearing the Jury's
Examining the Evidences and Draw [torn] up
the Inquisitions And also making fair Copys of
[torn] Whole Proceedings.

To Money expended by me on Acco^t.. of said
Service— 0[£] .. 10^s .. 0^d

To Money Lay'd out by me since the Year 1740
for—

Pens Ink, paper Books &c.. on Acco ^t .. of the Recorders Office & other Publick Services— about	}	2-10-0
---	---	--------

To the Sallary of the Clark of the Council from the 24 of June 1742 to the 29 Instant	}	Spoke of O " " in my last.
---	---	----------------------------------

A record
book
wanted.

And humbly Begg your Honours will order a
Book to be sent over for the Records and one
for the proceedings of the Coronors Inquest in
Order that I may be enabled to prove to your
Hon^{rs}: (by sending Copy's when enter'd of all
my Actings in Your Service) that I have to the
Utmost of my Power Discharged the Trust
Committed to me, for Indeed Gentlemen my
Hearts desire is to Discharge my Duty as an
Honest man & Earn the Bounty allow'd me, I
am Begging pardon for this as well as all other
Interruptions—

Your Honours

Most Dutifull and Obed^t.

Humble Serv^t.

John Pye.

Letter from Mr. Spencer to Mr. Harman Vereist.

(From B. P. R. O., B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 22.)

LETTER FROM MR. SPENCER TO THE TRUSTEES

ACCO^{TANT}—REC^D 20 DEC^R 1743

Savannah Sep^r. 24th. 1743.

S^r.

I Arriv'd at this Place the 3^d of Aug^t. last, when I was Welcom'd by the Coll^o. in a very handsome manner, upon the Chainge of the Air was Ill about a ffortnight but (thank God) am now hearty and well, only a little Weak in my Leggs, in Feb^r. last Advis'd you of my Drawing upon you to Cap^t. Thompson for £35 since w^{ch} I reced from the Gen^l. a Set of Bills drawn upon you for 15[£] which I hope before this time the Trustees have Honour'd.

Welcomed
by Col.
Stephens in
a handsome
manner.

My Expences at Frederica during my Illness &c. came to very near £80 Exclusive of the above Sum of £35; I had a Letter from you to the Coll^o: purporting that, whatever Charge attended me and ffamily from the Landing at Frederica to our Arrival at Savannah should be Defrayed by the Trust, my Illness continueing so *long* was of no use to the Trustees Service, Therefore shall entirely leave it to their Hon^{ors} Consideration, If you think proper to *en*tion it them, if they will be pleas'd to give *o*ders for my Estimated Allowances from *id*s^r. 1742, should be very much Oblig'd to *em*, I purpose at Michas to take the Sum of .7 .. 18 .. 4, w^{ch}. with the above two Sums of 5^l^d & 15^l^d (provided the Gent agrees to what I *ave* mention'd above) will be in full to the

Expenses
defrayed
by the
Trustees.

Copy of Mr. Dobell's Letter to Trustees and Letter from Mr. Dobell to Trustees.

above time; I am Indebted to his Excellency for Mony. Provisions &c. out of the Store about £35¹⁶ If their Honours will be so good as to give Orders for the payment of that Sum to the Genl. should take it as a great favour; and should I have the good luck of my Losses or any part of them being made up to me; I will very readily Repay the same to their Order; His Excellency was so good (at taking Leave of him) as to give me great hopes of being in some measure reinstated again; Be pleas'd to give my Humble Duty to the Gentⁿ. of the Trust, & to make my Service Acceptable to Mad^{ms}. Verelst & Neice being

S^r. your most Humble Serv^t.

W^m. Spencer.

Pray give my Service to M^r. Bedell & Lady, and acq^t. him that I Live in hopes of a Line from him, having had none as yet

The Country agrees with my Daughter very well, she's gone (sic) a fine Girl To M^r. Verelst

(From B. P. R. O., B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 22.)

COPY OF MR. DOBELL'S LETTER TO THE TRUSTEES
29 AUGUST 1743 LETTER FROM MR. DOBELL TO
THE TRUSTEES REC^D 20 JAN^{RY} 1743

Savannah 27th September 1743.

May it please your Honours!

I have now gate over the most Difficult part of the work which your Honours by by [sic] a

Copy of Mr. Dobell's Letter to Trustees and Letter from Mr. Dobell to Trustees.

Letter of the 20th. of May last require, and which I received the 26th of August last; but beg leave to mention that tis not by the Assistance I have received from Col Stephens, or any of Tho. Stephens's Friends. Colonel Stephens after my many and repeated applications to him on that acc^t. from time to time ever since I have been over last, has given me now, since the receipt of Your Honours last Orders rec^d. in August, a List of Names of the Freeholders of Savannah (one such List indeed I had rec^d. from him in January last) and a sight of 48 Warrants to give out Lands. This is the whole Assistance that I have rec^d. from the President & Council to this day, notwithstanding the express orders, which I humbly presume your Honours have been pleas'd to send them on that Head: Nor, not a single measure have they taken (that I know of) that in any shape conduceth thereto. No Notice given to the people of your Honours good Intention towards them: Not a Word of encouragement or advice, to silence their complaints, and to heal those Breaches that Divisions have made, which I dare boldly affirm might easily be done; and those that espous'd Tho Stephens's Cause to a single person or two, be thereby brought over, & firmly fixt in your Honours Interest. These, May it please Your Honours! and other such like proceedings, leads, nay as it were Drag's me to this Conclusion, i. e. That altho Col Stephens by all the Tyes of Religion & Duty is bound to maintain your Honours Interest; yet

No assistance received of Col. Stephens, although solicited.

Mr. Dobell's conclusion.

Copy of Mr. Dobell's Letter to Trustees and Letter from Mr. Dobell to Trustees.

notwithstanding he is biased and actuated by the Tye of Natural Affection &c towards his Son, and doth heartily, tho secretly, espouse his Interest.

The present
land
surveyor,
Mr. Avery.

The beginning of last week I asked Col. Stephens from whom the present Land Surveyor Avery had his Instructions? The Col. ans^d from him & the Council. I reply'd that there seem'd to be a mistake, in that your Honours had writ that the Land surveyor's business was to set out the people's Plots of Lands and to make a return thereof to the Register; whereas I had never been made acquainted of any one thing of this nature, altho the whole town of Vernonburgh has within this Year been granted and set out: The Col': ans^d: there was no occasion that I should be made acquainted of that, because him, the Magistrates & M^r. Mercer were there present, and 'twas done before their faces, and the return was made to them, and other Lands besides those M^r. Avery had not set out since his appointment to that Office: but for the future, he should make returns to the Register of such Lands as he should hereafter set out.

I Pray your Honours to consider this and not to be angry with me for my neglect of Duty.

A list of
the people of
Ebenezer.

Last Sunday I rec^d from the Rev^d. M^r. Bolzius a List of the People of Ebenezer as they stand at present and what has befallen them from the beginning. About a Week or ten days ago the said M^r. Bolzius was in this town & he told me the following words or words to that

Copy of Mr. Dobell's Letter to Trustees and Letter from Mr. Dobell to Trustees.

purpose on my enquiring of him when he would be down to Savannah again? He ans^d. in a week or two's time in case he rec^d. a Letter from the Magistrates of this place in the Interim, as Mr. Spencer had promised him, relating to an Affair of one— Ortman the Schoolmaster of Ebenezer the only Adherent of Tho. Stephens in that place; but this Ortman had subverted or rather Tho Stephens by him had subverted two other of the inhabitants of Ebenezer, and artfully caused 'em to Sign what they are wholly Ignorant of: And that these two well meaning people have long since discovered their Folly and lamented it, and that himself had applyed more than once to the Magistrates of this place to entreat them to order the said Ortman before them to hear his Charge & the plain Evidence not only of the people in general of that place against him, but also of these very two men he had seduced. M^r Parker, M^r. Bolzius says when he applyed to him told him he had not seen Tho Stephens's Book or Pamphlet therefore till then could say nothing to it. Since then M^r. Bolzius says he procured a Copy from M^r. Causton, or else M^r. Tho^s Jones before he went to England, & sent it to the Magistrates with a renewal of his former request: but to as little purpose as before. That just then, he had applyed to M^r. Spencer the new Magistrate hoping to find him willing to rise up in your Honours Interest by Detecting the Wiles of Stephens. M^r Spencer promised to send M^r. Bolzius in a week's time a Letter to acquaint

Mr. Thomas
Stephens
and his
co-workers.

Mr. Thos.
Stephens's
Book or
Pamphlet.

Mr. Spencer,
the new
magistrate.

Copy of Mr. Dobell's Letter to Trustees and Letter from Mr. Dobell to Trustees.

An evil
report
brought by
Mr. Avery.

him about it as above mentioned. but he failing to do this; Mr. Bolzius sent me the enclos'd, which I rec^d. last Sunday the 25th but had not an opportunity of Speaking to Mr. Spencer till this day Tuesday 27th: And then hearing that Mr. Bolzius was himself come to town, I desisted, and waited upon him. He told me he had heard that Mr. Avery the Surveyor, who had been up to Re-survey Ebenezer, had brought down an Evil Report of that place thro his mis-managem^t. by an unfair Division of the Good Lands. and that he was then going to Col Stephens to enquire if s^d. Avery had made such a Report: & to Solicite to bring Ortman to Justice. Mr. Bolzius accordingly went & spake to the Colonl, & soon afterwards I saw him in yours Honours Store, where he told me that he had been with Col^l. Stephens, who had declared to him that the Acc^t. that Avery had brought was a very good one, and that it delighted him to hear of the prosperity of the people: but as to Ortman's Affair, he had met with no Redress, & had now laid all tho^t. aside of Addressing the Rulers of this place any more in that Affair! Mr. Bolzius added that he had humbly requested Col. Stephens, that if at any time any thing appeared amiss in his Conduct, he would be pleased to inform him of it that he might Correct it or that, his reasons might be heard.

May it please your Honours! I dont know what person it is in this place that does not verily believe (or know) that Col Stephens had one of his Sons Pamphlets assoon as any per-

Copy of Mr. Dobell's Letter to Trustees and Letter from Mr. Dobell to Trustees.

son in Georgia had: If so I am confident that Mr. Parker has not miss'd of seeing it, notwithstanding his pretence to the contrary. This Conduct in Mr. Parker may only be wondered at by those who dont know how eagerly he Thirsts after the promotion of Tho^s. Stephens's Scheme [the Negroe Scheme] but not by any one in this part of Georgia.

Mr. Parker
enthusiastic
over Tho^s.
Stephens's
scheme.

This may it please your Honours! I beg leave to Assert that whatsoever person he be, that stops & takes a View of the managem^t. of Things in this place, provided he bears about him a small degree of Honesty & Grattitude to your Honours: That Mans Heart must needs Bleed within him with the beholding the Unnatural and Fraudulent Scene: And, that tis out of a real respect to your Honours Interest that I presume to use this Liberty: being Confident that altho for so doing your Honours may be displeas'd at me now, yet that a time will come, when you will forgive him who earnestly strives to be

The unnat-
ural and
fraudulent
scene.

Your Honours Dutiful
and Faithful Servant
John Dobell.

Savannah. The Copy of a Letter from John Dobell dated the 29th. August 1743 to the Hon^{ble}. the Trustees of Georgia to return them his Humble Thanks for appointing him Secret^r to Indian Affairs and for all other their Honours Favours towards him—

Copy of Mr. Dobell's Letter to Trustees and Letter from Mr. Dobell to Trustees.

May it please your Honours!

Mr. Dobell,
Register and
Secretary of
Indian
Affairs.

On Friday last the 26th Ins^t. Col Stephens received a Packet from your Honours, in which was a Letter for me from M^r Verelst which I received; Acquainting me that your Honours were pleased to continue me Register and that you had given Col^l. Stephens Instructions concerning it; and this morning I waited upon the Col^l. to enquire about it, and he told me it was true, and that he was heartily Glad of what y^r. Honours had done for me, and bid me come to him next Thursday when the Council was sitting, and they would take necessary Measures about it: This rejoiced me very much, for it has been my continual uneasiness that I have not been able to do my Duty. M^r. Verelst writes also that your Honours have appointed me Secretary for Indian Affairs, and have added to the Salary of Schoolmaster £10 p^r Year!

I am Surpriz'd at the greatness of Y^r. Hon^{rs}. Favour towards me, & ashamed that I no better deserve it: But I am resolved constantly to endeavour after a faithful Discharge of my Duty and not be afraid of speaking to, or pointing out the Fraud of any of your Enemies, how secure soever they may be in your Abused Favour.

My design in writing this Letter is, to return your Honours my most Humble & Hearty Thanks, and this I do with a Heart overflowing with Love and Thankfulness— No Favours that I have or may receive can heighten my Esteem

Letter from John Pye Supposedly to the Trustees.

which I before had of your Honours: But to find that I my self am regarded by those whom I do so highly Revere doth abundantly increase my Joy. The Spaniards are so quiet at present that we hear nothing of them; insomuch that were it not for the Emulation and Strife that is amongst our selves we should be free from Disturbances of every kind. That the Almighty King may Direct Prosper & Bless your Honours is the Constant Prayer of

Nothing heard of the Spaniards.

Your Faithful Thankful Servant

John Dobell.

(From B. P. R. O., B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 22.)

LETTER FROM JOHN PYE SUPPOSED TO BE TO THE
TRUSTEES REC^D 31ST JAN^{RY}. 1743

Savannah 27th.. September 1743.

May it please your Hon^{rs}..

Since my Letter of the 23^d.. Instant I happend Accidentally to be in the Company of M^r.. Robert Williams of Beaufort in South Carolina who told me as a Secrett that he had a private Conference with Collonell Stephens and that he the said Stephens told him many of the affairs of this Colony in Particular thatt your Honours had Order'd him to Write nothing butt good Accounts of the Colony.— I tho't it my Duty to Acquaint your Honours of the above by Reason such Proceedings with an Enemy of the Colony may be of Ill Consequence unless timely Pre-

An acci. dental discovery of what might prove detrimental to the Colony.

Letter from Mr. Beaufain.

vented. I have inclos'd a Copy of my Letter of the first Instant & also a Letter of the 23^d: which I humbly hope your Honours will Consider

& am

Your Honours

Most Dutifull

& Obedient Serv^t..

John Pye.

(From B. P. R. O., B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 22.)

MR. BEAUFAIN, CHARLESTOWN 10 OCT. 1743. REC^D
31ST JAN^{RY} 1743/4

My Lord

I have received your Lordships letter, which I am concerned to find was written during your illness; it is a great condescension in your Lordship to give my long epistles a reading, and it would be as great presumption in me to expect answers from your Lordship, whose time it employed to the best purposes.

The discovery of a silver mine.

I beg leave to give your Lordship some account of the discovery of a Silver mine, which till of late was Supposed to be in this Province, and is now said by Indian traders to be within the limits of Georgia. It has been talked of these three months, and so much only was known to those not concerned, that a Sort of Company was erected by private persons, consisting of about fifty Sharers in a mine of Silver

Letter from Mr. Beaufain.

On the 7th of last month, the house of assembly was informed by one of the members, that Some persons had opened a mine of Silver in or near the Indian Settlements, and were at work in it, upon which information the House appointed a Committee to inquire into the matter. the Committee Sent for five or Six reputed to be Sharers, but they refused to Say where the mine is, and who is concerned, alledging that they were upon honour not to make a discovery, that they were not obliged to tell their private affairs, and that the matter had been represented to His Majesty, (but would not say by whom or in what manner) and therefore ought not to be inquired into before His Majesties pleasure is known. This last plea, which may be used by any one who makes bold with the Kings property, being a plain confession that they had no authority for working the Said mine, the Committee thought it the more incumbent upon them to inquire into the fact, and they examined other persons. The Substance of the informations received is this. That the mine is in the nation of Cherokee Indians; That a Silver Smith is (by his own deposition) under contract with the Company, as he called it; That parcells of Silver ore, and bars of Silver from that mine have been seen in severall places; That advertisements have been posted up in Orangeburgh and other Townships, promising £15 (which is two guineas) a month to any who will work at the mine, and that Severall were gone and going from that Township, and other parts of this

The substance of the information received.

Letter from Mr. Beaufain.

Province; that eighty head of cattle have been drove up there at the charge of £ 57 Sterling for driving only; from all these I believe it may be concluded that the mine is a rich one; and that a considerable number of hands is at work in it.

Working of
silver mine
an encroach-
ment on
the King's
property.

The House finding, that, as they had Suspected, the Said persons were encroaching upon the Kings property, and that a disorderly concourse of people to the Indian Settlements was encouraged, to the endangering the peace of this Province, it was resolved to lay the matter before His Majesty in a petition. They also sent the depositions to the L. Governor and desired him to issue a proclamation prohibiting to work the said mine till His Majesties pleasure is known.

After the petition was Signed by the Speaker, this message was received from the upper House.

The Lieut.-
Governor
consulted.

That the upper House having Sent the day before a message to the L. Governor desiring to be informed whether any thing, or what had come to his knowledge relating to the discovery of any mine, and whether the Same had been represented to His Majesty; His Honour was pleased that morning (13th or 14th October) to inform the House by message That in August last, James Maxwell and Cornelius Doharty had presented a memorial to him with a copy of a petition to His Majesty, praying a Grant of some land in the Cherokee nation, where a discovery was made of great quantities of ore of lead, tin, iron, copper, and some intermixtures of Silver, which memorial and petition the L.

Letter from Mr. Beaufain.

Governor had communicated, together with his Sentiments thereon to His Majesties principal Secretary.

By this message, as well as by the above depositions, it confuted the pretence of trying the mine; So much (if not more) was done already in August last, a report was then made to the L. Governor, and it appears that what has been doing since was concealed from him.

How far a report of the parties applying for a Grant is to be depended upon, I shall not pretend to Say. but I believe that all circumstances considered, there will appear great reason to doubt the sincerity of the said report; it has escaped some of the persons concerned, that the ore is Silver ore, and very rich, and they would hardly persuade the publick that they can find their account in working a mine of baser metals at about 500 miles from Sea Ports, and at a very great distance from any water carriage.

I am very well assured, My lord, tho' there is not legal proof of it, that they have purchased the land of the Indians, not for their own account, they say, but in order to prevent any opposition from those Indians in case His Majesty thinks proper that the mine be worked. If this was well meant, it is thought to be imprudently done, and that it Should have been left to the Kings determination whether such a step was necessary or proper; but the same persons who say that no questions ought to be asked because the King's pleasure is not known, they think it

The land
purchased
of the
Indians.

Letter from Mr. Beaufain.

One of the
conditions
of the
purchase.

An irregular
intercourse
with
Indians.

nothing to act in the mean time according to their own pleasure, for if the mine was granted them without any limitation or restriction, what could they do more than make their terms with Indians, and work away with as many hands as they can get to the mine. One of the conditions of that purchase, I am informed, is a direct monopoly of the Indian trade with the Cherokees, the condition is that they shall sell goods to the Indians so much cheaper than other traders, and this is an other indication, I think, that the intermixtures of silver are not so inconsiderable as they are made appear in the said Memorial, as the price of goods is settled by publick treaties, this compact of private persons to the prejudice of other Traders and of the other Indian nations can but produce bad effects, and such are apprehended also from that irregular intercourse with Indians which is occasioned by the working that mine, as that affair is conducted; no regard being had to a Law that all persons going to the Indian Settlements shall give Security for their good behaviour. Some Traders are very positive that the mine is to the Southward of one or more branches of Savannah river. I am, My lord, with the greatest respect and gratitude.

Your Lordships

Most obedient and
most humble Servant

H. Berenger de Beaufain

Charlestown Oct. 10th. 1743.

Letter from Mr. Camuse to the Trustees, Recd from Mr. Dobell.

I forward by this oportunity (the Swift Sloop of war) a packet from Georgia for the Hon^{ble}. Trustees; I forwarded another some weeks ago by the Snow Barum Cap. Daymond bound for Cowes.

(From B. P. R. O., B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 22.)

LETTER FROM JAMES LEWIS CAMUSE—TO THE
TRUSTEES REC^D FROM MR. DOBELL 20 JAN^{RY}
1743.

Savannah October 15th: 1743.

Hon^{ble}: Gentlemen

The Accountants Letter of the 16th: Sep^t: 1741

I received & According to yo^r: Desire Deliver^d: to the President & Assistants, a Copy of my proposulls for Carrying on y^e: Silk Manufacture in order to be forward by them to yo^r: Honours but as yet, have not received any Answer.

In regard to carrying on the silk manu-
facture.

I have frequently applyed to y^e: President & Assistants, Agreeable to yo^r: Instructions for adjusting my objections & Demands wherein I Stated a Ballance to be Due for me from yo^r: Honours of £71 : 5 : 3 but have not as yet been able to get y^e: same perfected Your Honours may Easily imagine The laying out of my Money so long is no small Disadvantage to me I therefore Humbly pray yo^r: Honours to order me Paym^t: of y^e: above Sum because I Greatly Want my Money—

Objections and demands of Mr. Camuse concerning ballance due.

On the 29th: Sep^t: I reced a Copy of a paragraph out of y^e: Secretarys Letter to Co:l:

Letter from Mr. Camuse to the Trustees, Recd from Mr. Dobell.

Salary of
Mr. Camuse
reduced.

Stephens Relating to y^e: Silk Manufacture by
w^{ch}: I find yo^r: Honours have Reduced my
Salary to £ 60 ꝯ ann- I cant think yo^r: Hon-
ours intends This as a Maintenance for my whol
family w^{ch}. is 7 in Number but rathere An Al-
lowance for my Care & Diligence in Carrying
on y^e. Manufacture If Yo^r: Honours intend it
otherwise, I must beg leave to acquaint you
That the Allowance is not Neare Suff^r: to Sup-
ply my family but as I have already given in a
Copy of my Proposals I Shall wait your Hon-
ours Pleasure on this head hoping Shortly to
receiv: a full Answer from yo^r: Honours Re-
lateing to the Same—

Allowance
not suffi-
cient to
maintain
family of
seven.

As to in-
structing
young
women to
wind off
silk.

As to the Instructing a Number of young
Womain in winding off Silk— Agreeable to yo^r.
Honours Directions I must beg leave to Ac-
quaint is at present impracticable becaus the
Time of winding off Silk is Very Short by Rea-
son of the Small Quantity of Silk Balls Raised
in y^e: Colony However in Case yo^r: Honours
Shod think it Necesrary I Do assure you I shall
not be wanting to Instruct them to the utmost
of my Capacity I hope I have given your Hon-
ours no Reason to Doubt of my Care & Deli-
gence in the Silk Manufacture and Do assure
you Nothing Shall be Wanting on my part to
bring it to the Greatest perfections I hope your
Honours Will Excuse this fredom and Beleve
me to be your Honours Most Obed^t: & Oblidged
Humble Serv^t:

Gacomo Louigio Camuso. [sic]

Letter from Mr. John Pye Supposedly to the Trustees.

(From B. P. R. O., B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 22.)

LETTER FROM JOHN PYE SUPPOSED TO BE TO THE
TRUSTEES

Savannah Octo^r: the 17th.. 1743.

May it Please your Hon^{rs}..

On Saturday the 1st.. Instant, I was sent for to the House of William Stephens Esquire, where were Assembled the members of the Council; They in General behaved exceeding kind to me, & Collonel Stephens gave me Two Quire of Paper, and a Stick of Sealling Wax, which being an Unusuall presant from him, I was very thankfull for it. I had not been there long before, M^r.. Watson, Read an extract so farr as it Concern'd me, of Something (as he said) Wrote by John Rimmington, & Begg'd of me to Answer it by Affidavit, telling me that what, I should set forth would be of more fforce, than what the said Rimmington had already done; I told them I would draw up according to Truth and the best of my Remembrance, everything that Passed between M^r. Rimmington and myself, which they Seem'd to approve off, and ffurther told me, it was Necessary, I should deliver the Records. I had by me Wrote in Sheets, to M^r. Watson, whereupon I went home, and soon after carryed the Records, aforesaid, to M^r. Watson and took his Receipt for the same, & on Monday Evening I Draw'd up an Affidavit, Mark'd N^o.. 1, herein sent, and carried it the next morning to M^r. Watson, who

Called
before the
members
of the
Council.

An unusual
present
from Col.
Stephens.

An extract
from John
Rimming-
ton read.

Necessary
to deliver
records.

Letter from Mr. John Pye Supposedly to the Trustees.

Declined
to sign
affidavit
after
alterations
were made.

after having Read it, brought it to me on Wednesday Morning, with the Alterations, & Additions; Wrote in the secretary Charact^r. in the aforesaid Copy N^o: 1: and at the same time used many Argum^{ts}.. to Perswade me, to Write and Swear to what he had wrote,— I told him I could not, neither would I, Attest any thing more than what I was Well Assured off in my Heart to be Truth; Wherefore he Went away, and after he was gone, I drew up the Inclosed Mark'd N^o.. 2, & sent it to him the said Watson, in a Lre as follows (to wit)

5th. October 1743.

S^r.

Inclosed is all I can say upon Oath, about Rimmington & I am Ready to Swear to the Truth, therein Sett forth but noth^s. More—

I am

Sir Yo^r. Hble Serv^t.

John Pye

I heard nothing more from him, till ffryday Morning, when I was Walking on the Bluff. He the said Watson and M^r. Parker being att John Teesdale, a Publicans House, sent a Boy to me, desiring I would come to them, and bring wth: me the Paper wherein M^r. Watson had made the Alterations aforesaid, which I did, and giving it to M^r. Watson, he tore from it his Additions, (it being at the bottome of mine) & gave it to me again, telling me, that what I had set forth would not do, & Wanted me to Strike Out some particular Matters, that I was sure was true; &

Letter from Mr. John Pye Supposedly to the Trustees.

Add others that I did not Remember— I Argued some time with them, in Regard to the Strictness of an Oath, & then left them; But before I went to them the said Watson and Parker; I took a Copy of Mr. Watsons Alterations, & Additions, and am still able to fulfill my Promise, by Remarking it upon the aforesaid Affidavit N^o. 1.; I then left them, went Home, and drew up another Affidavit herein also sent, Mark'd N^o. 3 .., & on Saturday morning, I waited on Mr. Parker, at Mr.. Minis's House, with it, who Read it over, said it was not Clear, and told me he did not care, whether I made any Affidavit or not. I then went away and on monday the Tenth Instant, I went to Mr. Watsons Lodgings, (at John Teesdales) to gett my Records aforesaid, and was told, that He, Mr. Spencer, and W^m. Ewen, (Who is Secretary to Thomas Stephens) were gone to Baylif Parkers Plantation, with him, I then went home, & Wrote Copy's of the third affidavitt &^c.;& in the Evening, Went to the Moravian Meeting, after which I satt an Hour with a few friends att the Parsonage House; & going Home, between Eight and nine of the Clock, to my great Surprise, having a Wife at Home, Bigg with Child, & subject to fits,) I heard an Uncommon Noise, near the Town. like the Warr Hoop, of the Indians whereupon I hastened Homeward, to take care of my Wife, and such Papers, as Related to my Public Duty, but when I came home, my Wife was Runn out into the Neighbourhood with sundry other Women, very much Terry-

The strictness of an oath.

Affidavit number three.

The Moravian meeting.

Letter from Mr. John Pye Supposedly to the Trustees.

fied, (the Noise approaching nearer the Town, and more Violent,)— I was very Uneasy on Acco^t. of my Wife, & going some space from the House, I heard the noise of Horses, and white People on them; & meeting David Cunningham (a sailor) Ask'd him, who it was that made the Noise; He swore it was our ffine Magistrates, & Will^m. Ewen; I then went to M^r. Avery's, where was my Wife, & seven or Eight Women more, Lock'd in, & Trimbling with ffear: Wherefore I being desirous, to be Certain, that what Cunningham told me was true, went by the House of John Robe; & hearing the aforesaid Persons, Singing, Laughing, & Talking, of what they had done, I went home satisfied, of the Truth: but Asham'd, for the aforesaid Ministers of Justice for such.

Ashamed
for the
Ministers
of Justice.

I Assure your Honours, tis not Prejudice that Moves me, to take Notice of those things; but Pitty, Pitty, on y^e One hand, to the Poor People, who are Governed by such Men, & on the other, to themselves fearing they may come. to some Untimely End; Believe me Hono^{ble} Gentlemen. they Narrowly Escaped, on Monday night, for John Evans (a Taylor) being at Work, when they came to Town, was so surprised at the Noise, that he Leapt of from his Shop Board, took his Loaded Gunn, cocked it, and went to the Door, who declared to me, he should have ffired upon them, had it not been Light Enough, to discern who they were. for that, he tho't them to be the Enemy Indians; (The Reason of Peoples being so much Affraid, at the noise of Indians,

A narrow
escape.

Letter from Mr. John Pye Supposedly to the Trustees.

Proceeds from a Report of some Jamasee Indians, being upon the Georgia Land, wth. an Ill Design.)— I further Begg leave to take Notice that On Wednesday morning. I sent to Mr. Watson, for my Records, who was sitting at Robes House with Christian Grant, (a Girl of Bad Charactor) & sundry others; he in Answer Desired my Serv^t. to tell me;— She did not see him— he was not at Home nor abroad— & that I Might be Damn'd; Wherefore I was a little uneasy, & not Knowing, but my servant might deliver an Unhandsome Message, to him, I wrote and receiving a Triffling Verball Answer; I went to him, who deliver'd me all the Records, Except those Sheets, wherein the aforesaid Causes, between Crockatt, Beedon, Simmonds, Smith, and Robert Vaughan, were Inserted, which he told me he would Copy himself & send to your Hon^{rs}: Therefore I think it my Duty, to send to you a True Extract, from my Minute Book, of the aforesaid Causes, as they were taken by me, in Court, as well as the aforesaid Affidavits, not knowing, how those things may be sett forth, by other hands.

Jamasee
Indians
reported to
be on
Georgia
soil with
ill designs.

The answer
received
when
request for
records was
made.

Indeed Gentlemen it is not pleasure at all to me, to Speak of Matters, that does not belong to my Duty; But I can't help takeing Notice of such things, that may be, hurtfull to y^e Colony, & if I do Amis's, in any thing, I hope your Honours will Point it to me, for my only Pleasure is, to be Obedient and Ready to do your Honours Commands; I am told that you have continued me as Clerk, to the Council, but Collonel Steph-

Continued
as clerk
to the
Council.

Letter from Mr. Stephens to Mr. Harman Vereist.

ens, Denyes it whether true or not, I am very thankfull for my other place, knowing it is more than I deserve, & shall to the Utmost of my Power Study, to Strengthen, and keep, your Hon^{rs}. much Desired, tho Undeserved, friendship, who am, Begging Pardon for all my Interruptions:

Your Honours,
Most Dutifull / Humble Serv^t.
John Pye.

(From B. P. R. O., B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 22.)

LETTER FROM MR. STEPHENS TO THE TRUSTEES
ACCO^{TANT} REC^D 20 JAN^{RY} 1743—

Savannah 18th. Oct^r. 1743.

Sir

Packets
received.

By my last, which went hence tow^{ds}: the latter End of Sept^r: I acknowledg'd the Receipt of two Packetts ~~to~~ the Charming Susan, Cap^t. Patrick Scott; one for Me directed to the Care of M^r Hopton at Charles Town; the other for the General directed to the Care of M^r Jenys there; the latter of which I had a lucky Opportunity of sending away the next Day by Capⁿ: Carr to Frederica. Enclosed are now Coppies, of two Letters that I sent to the Secretary, & You in my last, in Answer to his of the 10th. of May. & Yours of the 20th Ditto, ~~to~~ Capⁿ: Scott: in which Letters I acknowledg'd also the Rec^t: of M^r: Martyn's Letter of the 15th of June, & two

Letter from Mr. Stephens to Mr. Harman Verelst.

from You of the 22^d & 23^d Ditto, enclosed in a Box with various Papers, & 700 £ in Sola Bills, 39 Capⁿ Tiffin in the Priscilla; which came to my Hands likewise in Sept^r: before my last Packett was gone. Whereto I must now farther add, the Rec^t: of Coppy of a Letter from the Secretary to Me dated 4th July 1743 (the Original not yet reed) & another from him of the 19th. of July: One from You of 16th July (being Coppy whereof the Original is not yet arrived) & One other from you of the 20th Ditto: which came 39 Capⁿ Rice in the Mary; & each will require an Answer.

That part of your Letter of the 20th of May last, consisting of various Computations of Cash, supposed to be remaining in our Hands, I conceive will best admit of an Answer by the particular Accompts herewith sent, brought up to Mich^l-mas last, w^{ch} compleats the Year; & 'tis hoped the Hon^{ble}: Trustees will not be offended at our not stopping at MidSummer; forasmuch as our Monthly Acco^{ts}: of Cash were carried on almost to the End of August; & 'twas not 'till then we reed Directions to close it sooner; which must have occasion'd great Intricacy; divers Sums having been paid on Acco^t: which we could not then take Credit for; whereby 'twould be imperfect; & create possibly a Supposition of Money remaining in our Hands, which was already paid: but adding one Month only to Mich^l-mas, will lay the whole open in such a Light, as I greatly desire may be to the Satisfaction of their Honours.

Letter concerning various compensations of cash.

Letter from Mr. Stephens to Mr. Harman Verelst.

Mistook
meaning
relating
to sending
money to
Frederica.

I am very sorry that we mistook your Meaning, of the 14th Dec^r: 1741, relating to sending no more Money to Frederica unless by the Time that Letter came to hand, we had the particular Acco^t: of the Charges of the Southern part of the Colony returned to our Satisfaction: M^r. Terry being (as you advise me) appointed to correspond with me in all Cases, which are particularly set forth in your Letter; I promise myself will answer the End designed by the Trustees, & prevent our running into future Errours in Matters relating to that Part of the Province. Such a Correspondent I long wish'd for: & from what I wrote him thereon very distinctly, soon after his Appointment, I am every Day in hopes of hearing that he has made a Beginning on that Work, & that I shall have such Information from him as will enable me to do my part in laying those Things before the Trustees from Time to Time as they require. I have already wrote you that M^r. Terry was paid his full Demand agreeable to the Directions you sent, before those Directions came to my Hands, which I was glad of.

Sums
charged to
the Trustees
should be
charged
to King's
account.

Concerning the Sums charged to the Trustees, which ought to be placed to the Kings Acco^t;, I have this to say; that there has been a particular separte Acco^t always kept of such Payments from the Time of our Acco^{ts}: commencing, beginning with Dec^r. 1741, which you'll now find carried on to Mich^l-mas last; as to what was done before, M^r. Jones accounts for, who is now (to be hoped) with You, & and the Gener-

Letter from Mr. Stephens to Mr. Harman Verelst.

al also; whereby those Acco^u: I humbly conceive, will easily be liquidated to the Satisfaction of the whole Trust; and for the future due Care shall be taken therein.

Your advising that the hon^{ble} Trustees had no Objection to the Payment of the Bounty on Corn, Pease, & Potatoes rais'd in the N^o:ern Division of the Colony betwixt X^t-mas 1741 & X^t-mas 1742, to be paid out of the Surplus Sola Bills unaccounted for, puts us to a great Non-plus; for as much as the Acco^u: now sent, we hope will make it evident, that no such Fond was remaining with us at the Time your Letter came to my Hands, which was the 26th Aug^t, when we were come near to an End of all Cash, 'till the 15th Sept^r: we recd a Box containing £700 in Sola Bills towards our future Support.

No objection
to payment
of bounty.

The Remainder of Sola Bills unissued shall from henceforward be sent monthly distinct from the Monthly Payments, with the Ballance remaining each Month, in the manner we are directed.

I have had Occasion to write so frequently of late concerning the Trusts Cowpen, & the present Circumstances that Affair stands in, will be so fully seen in my Journal, & the Minutes of the President & Assistants, that I would chuse to deferr the farther Particulars of it, 'till we know the Upshot of the whole; which now will soon be seen only this farr most undoubtedly we must conclude, that unless it can be made evident there will be a real Profit accrue by it, 'twill be high Time to put an End to

Concerning
the Trust's
cowpen.

Letter from Mr. Stephens to Mr. Harman Vereist.

such an Expencc: which I hope to be able to lay before their Honours in my next.

Relating to
the tything-
men.

What you mention relating to the Tything-men, being likewise touch'd on in the Secretary's Letter of the 10th of May, I wrote my humble Opinion of in my Answer to his Letter, in my last of the 15th of Sept':

Mr. Dobell
applying
himself
to work.

Mr Dobell has employ'd himself pretty closely in his Office of Register ever since the last Directions he recd; & I shall be glad to find him carry it on to Satisfaction; whereof I presume he writes more particularly himself; & I am sure he can lay no Blame on Me for being backward in giving him whatever Assistance of any kind I can: what I formerly wrote on that Head, was the Substance of his own Words, & what he was consenting to: for 'twas never my Intention to act otherwise than to shew I had a good Opinion of his Disposition to be of real Service to the Colony whatever Station was appointed him.

Mr. Crockett's
case
with the
magistrates.

Mr Crocketts Case with our Magistrates, which I find in your Letter, whereof the Secretary also wrote Me, has been fully considered by them, & I hope from what I learn (as a Spectator only, & not a Party concerned) they'll be able to vindicate themselves against those scandalous Aspersions thrown on 'em, very unfairly (as I think) by Mr. Remington; whose Character, if enquired into I doubt would appear in a worse Light than he has endeavour'd to expose theirs— But let 'em speak for themselves & be tried by their proper Judges, who

Mr. Rem-
ington's
character
spoken of.

Letter from Mr. Stephens to Mr. Harman Verelst.

we are sure will do Justice, & restore Truth if they have deviated from it.

Your Letters of the 22^d & 23^d of June 39 Cap^a Tiffin in the Priscilla stand next in Course: wherewith I recd the Box containing £700 in Sola Bills, as above noted, & also two Boxes for Mr. Bolzius, with a small Parcell for him at the Bottom of that Box which contained the Bills: moreover the Constitution appointing President & Assistants for the Whole Province, with Instructions, &c, & Mr. Dobell's Appointment as Secretary for Indian Affairs. A due Discharge of that Trust their Honours have been pleased to repose in Us so extensively, must require our utmost Care & Diligence in its Execution; which I hope will be properly exerted by every one concerned therein.

Contents
of a box
sent over.

Having in my Letters acquainted the Trustees with divers more trafficking for Lotts (since those formerly taken Notice of, which they have been pleased to confirm) namely Teasdeale & Goddard; James Frazer & Moses Nunes; John Clark & William Francis; Will^m: Woodrooffe & James Campbell; I shall be glad to receive their Confirmation of these likewise. Teasdeales Case I own stuck most with me of any; but from the Time of his making that Purchase, he has laid out such a large Sum of Money in making new & commodious Buildings, that I think 'tis Pitty he should loose it; & the Seller is such a loose Fellow that he deserves none. The Offence given, I take to be in presuming to deal in that Manner without leave

Trafficking
for lotts.

Letter from Isaac Gibbs & Isaac Gibbs, Jr., to the Trustees.

first obtained; but as the hon^{ble}: Trustees were so good to pass it over in the former Case, the like Favour extended to these, I humbly conceive would farther illustrate their Tenderness & Benevolence, in not taking Advantage of such rash Proceedings.

S^r

Your very humble Servant
Will: Stephens.

(From B. P. R. O., B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 22.)

LETTER FROM ISAAC GIBBS & ISAAC GIBBS JUN^R.
TO THE TRUSTEES, 18 OCTOBER 1743, REC^D 19
MAY 1744—

May it Please your Honours

According to your Hon^{rs}. Grant to me in 1737 and by the Good Providence of God I have been an Inhabitant at Abercorn in your Georgia Collony hitherto and for this three or four years Past no familie Else I haveing two Sons with me about 4 years agoe I obtained a Grant of a fifty acre Lott of his Exelency General Oglethorp and Gentlemen Magistrates here for the younger. I now by the Desire of the Eldest Son humbly Intreat your Hon^{rs}: for a Lott for him he is about Sixteen years of age and is now very usefull in the Place with his Gun by Destroying bears and Deers and other wild Creatures as the Gentlemen here Know very well and if occasion may Soon be usefull in Deffence of y^e Country the Lott we Intreat for is your Hon^{rs}. Trust

A grant
of land
asked
for son.

Letter from Isaac Gibbs & Isaac Gibbs, Jr., to the Trustees.

Lott Lyeing on the South-Side of y^e Place on the Creeks Side the Reason we Chuse it is not so much to obtain a Great Quantity of land as for the usefullness and Convenincy of it God haveing blessed us with a Smal Stock of Cattle it May be of Great Service to us in makeing a Pasture for Calves and breeding Cows that we know where to find them and not always hunting the woods and also Lyeing on the Creeks Side is Plenty of water and Less fenceing which is a Great burden to me being alone in the Place I Shoud have Chosen it att first but it being a Trust Lott it was not to be Granted at that time I have Petitioned the Gentlemen of the Council but they are Cautious in Granting of it to us which occasions me Giveing your Hon^{rs}. this Trouble had I thought to have wrote to his Excellency General Oglethorp before his Setting of I am Perswaded he would have made way for us without Giveing your Hon^{rs}: this Trouble he Knowing things So well here. I have not hitherto been very Troublesome to your Hon^{rs}: came over att my own Charge with a Servant also have Subsisted without any Place of Profit or other help Except when the People fled hither for fear of the Enemie about 200 of them from Savanah &c I then Indeed Shared with the People but was Employed in Give out their Provison who at the Same time Robbed me of Severall valueable things broke Down and burnt my fences and Destroyed a Great Deal of my Crop Indeed the Gentlemen of y^e Council Considered me a little alowing me about fifty Shill-

Hitherto
untrouble.
some to the
Trustees.

Robbed of
valuables
and other
effects
destroyed.

Letter from Mr. Dobell to the Trustees.

ings which was not above a Quarter Part of y^e
 Damage I Received twenty Shilling of which
 was for a little Cannooe for the Place I have not
 Recovered my Self as before yett but we Pray
 your Hon^{rs}: will Condesend to Grant us this our
 humble Petition which we hope will make our
 way much more Comfortable and Pleasant al-
 ways acknowledgeing our Selves your Hounours
 Most Humble and most Obedient

Servants

Isaac Gibbs

Isaac Gibbs Junir

Abercorn October 18th. 1743.)

Sr

Could almost be willing to exchange my own
 Lott Rather then fail but have now Cleared
 about 7 or 8 acres have Planted mulberry trees
 aples and vines and Design for Plowing next
 Spring.

(From B. P. R. O., B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 22.)

LETTER FROM MR. JOHN DOBELL TO THE TRUSTEES
 FOR ESTABLISHING THE COLONY OF GEORGIA—
 REC^D 20 JAN^{RY} 1743

{ RED
 WAX } These
 { SEAL }

Savannah the 21st. Octo^r. 1743

An account
 of all pos-
 sessions
 and claims
 in Savan-
 nah fin-
 ished.

May it please your Honours!

I have this day Thanks be to God finished an
 Acc^t. of all Possessions and Claims in the Town

Letter from Mr. Dobell to the Trustees.

of Savannah in Georgia, and by what means such said Claims ariseth, from [space] 1733 to Septem^r. 1743. I believe the Town of Savannah as it has been the most Populous as by far the most Intricate of any other Town or Settlement in the Colony. I Pray God it may Answer your Honours Expectation. This Account I send away by this first Opportunity with a List of the Settlers of Vernonburgh, Acton, Highgate, Hampstead: And an Account of Ebenezer the original of which, the Rev^d. and Worthy M^r. Bolzius supplied me with much readiness.

A list of the
settlers of
Vernon-
burgh,
Acton,
Highgate,
Hampstead
and
Ebenezer.

The Contents of my Pacquet are as follows: Pages N^o: from 1 to 24 Containeth a Copy of the Register Book of Savannah being every Word and Name: therein Contained, save in the Plan: from 24 to 37 is the Account of Savannah aforesaid which I have endeavoured to trace out from 1733, the, year of its first Settlement, or from the Register then made, to the Month of September in this present year 1743, or to the List Page N^o. 37: from 37 to 40 contains the said List of ffreeholders of Savannah as I received it from the President, in the month of September last which the Col^l. calls a List of the Freeholders of Savannah. 40 is an Account of Vernonburgh: 41 of Acton: 42 of Michael Burkholders 500 Acre Tract, and of Hampstead and Highgate. From 42 to 59 contains 153 Claims made in Court, in 1740 which I rec^d from M^r. John Pye the Recorder. From 59 to 65 contains a particular Acc^t. of all that have been Settled at Ebenezer from the beginning;

Contents
of pacquet.

Letter from Mr. Dobell to the Trustees.

and all that at present remain there settled. Rec^d. from the Rev^d. Mr. Bolzius: from 65 to 95 contains 48 Warrants Copied from the Originals (which Col^l. Stephens left remaining with me a Day or two) with the Endorsement^u. on the back-side by the persons that that [sic] executed them, and the Name of the Grantee, & the Date writ cross ways, after the folding; by Col^l. Stephens. 95 is a Copy of a Letter to your Honours, dated 29 August 1743, wherein I desire (for the great Favours I have received) to return your Honours my most Humble & Hearty Thanks. 96 and 97 Contains a Letter to your Honours dated 27 Sep^r. 1743. N^o. 98 is a Letter to me from the Rev^d. Mr. Bolzius, dated 20th. Sept^r. enclos'd and Sealed up in that to your Honours of said 27th. Septemb^r. From N^o. 98 to 110 being three Sheets of Paper contains sundry Observations and Facts; with a Copy of a Letter from me to Cap^t. Kent dated the first day of October: The Copy of an advertisem^t: dated and fixt up the same day in this place, and not before: A Copy of a Letter from Col. Stephens to said Cap^t. Kent dated the 4th Octo^r. to will him to comply with the Tenor of my s^d. Letter to said Cap^t. Kent of the 1st. of Octo^r. N^o. 110 is a List of those I have buried from Nov^r 30th. 1742. N^o. 111 is a paper of Cotton from one Beltz's plantation of Acton: 112 a Letter My Lord of Egmont: 113 D^o. to Gen^l. Oglethorpe: 114 Isaac Young's Petition to the President and Assistants for the Messengers place: 115 Jn^o. Dobell's Petition to D^o. for late

Letter from Mr. Dobell to the Trustees.

Peter Grants Lot & Lands: 116 the Presidents and Assistants Ans^r. to said Dobell's Petition: N^o. 117 The List of all Indian Traders that have had Licences this year at Savannah: and besides them Licences nothing has been required of me relating to Indian Affairs. And this I think is the whole Contents of my Pacquet.

In the Acc^t. of Savannah of Possessions and Claims I hope you Honours will find all so fully set forth as to be able make it answer your Designs; tho I greatly fear there are many Deficiencies in it. But that tis so full as it is, I must beg leave to Assure your Honours is Owing to the great Assistance I have received from Mr. Thomas Causton, and Cap^t. Noble Jones, which they favoured me with, with much readiness and did not spare to Assist me by night as well as by Day: likewise the List I rec^d of Col. Stephens, & the Sight of the Warrants will I hope prove of good use. And now I will proceed to take an Acc^t. of the 500 Acre tracts arround this Town, I mean in this part of the Province and to Copy the List of Savannah and Improve it: And this I hope to send away for England by Christmass; but cannot move from Savannah to any Distant places, till I have further Orders from your Honours because of the School which I have been forced to neglect, tho not wholly, these 3 Weeks past. The People in general are well sattisfied enough and altho some of my pretended Friends seem glad of the Opportunity to seek Occasion against me yet I trust your Honour will excuse it. And as

Assistance
received
of Mr.
Causton
and Mr.
Jones with
the register
books.

School
neglected.

Letter from Mr. Stephens to Mr. Verelst.

to the Expences which I have been at in obtaining part of those Acc^{ts}. and Copying other parts of them, I desire to submit to your Honours free Pleasure: Because my highest Ambition and Happiness in this world is to acquiesce in your Honours Will, and to Obey your Commands; who with utmost Thankfulness, in the strictest bonds of Duty and Obedience am

Your Honours

Stedfast, and

Faithful Servant

John Dobell.

An ill consequence occasioned by the granting of land too easily.

P. S. One thing which I intended to have mentioned to your Honours & have omitted, is, an Ill consequence that ariseth from the too easy granting Lands in Savannah to such persons as there is no probability should ever improve them.

["118" written in red ink.]

To which is added 118 Jn^o. Rays Petition to y^r.. Honours for a 500 Acre Tract.

(From B. P. R. O., B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 22.)

LETTER FROM MR. STEPHENS TO MR. VERELST—

REC^D 20 JANBY 1743—

Savannah 28 Oct^r. 1743.

S^r

Your advices of the 16 & 20 July 39 Cap^r Rice in the Mary, relating to M^r. Bolzius's having been paid the Bounty on Corn &c for the year 1739 by M^r. Tho Jones, with the Generals Direc-

Letter from Mr. Stephens to Mr. Verelst.

tions so to do, in 2 Bills drawn on you, one endorsed by Mr. Jones & the other by John Barnard; w^{ch} you were doubtfull of accepting, having no orders from the Treasury, nor Assets to pay it; I presume will best be set right betwixt you and Mr. Jones whom we now imagine to be with you: and when I next see Mr. Bolzius, who at present I hear is not well, I shall acquaint him with your kind Intentions concerning it.

Mr. Bolzius
not well.

I have acquainted Mr. Watson with what you wrote about the Distinction intended to be made, betwixt persons settling at their own expence, & such as came or shall come at the charge of the Trust; and that his Petition would be considered as soon as a Common Council could be had.

Persons
settling
at own
expense and
otherwise.

On this occasion I ask leave to mention an Affair of my own, partly of the same kind, which I hope came to your hands, (what could be saved of it) after being lost by Cap^t Snow in the Samuel and Catharine, who went hence in Oct^r last 1742 (viz) a Surrender of a Grant of Lands from the Trust to me, together with the Original Grant, and my Petition therewith to the hon^{ble} Trustees for a new Grant for other Uses, &c. Upon receiving the Ill News of all papers being lost y^t went in that Ship; in my two next Packetts thereafter (viz) by the Success Cap^t Elwell in June 1743, & by the Ackworth Cap^t. Jones in July ditto, I endeavoured as far as I could, to repair that Loss, by sending Duplicates of w^t I had formerly sent by Cap^t Snow; & among others I sent my Petition to the Trust

Asks leave
to mention
a personal
affair.

Concerning
a grant
of land.

Letter from Mr. Stephens to Mr. Verelst.

Reasons for
surrender-
ing grant
of land.

Desires
son Newdi-
gate to
be heir.

Remarks
on the
magistrate's
proceedings
in Mr.
Crockett's
case.

for a New Grant, having surrenderd the form-
er, w^{ch} with the original Grant (as I have said)
was lost. Give me leave to refer you to the
Schedules of papers sent by Cap^t. Snow, (Copy
of which I sent with my next Packett to Cap^t
Gregory in Dec 1742) which together with those
Schedules y^t I sent to Cap^m Ewell & Ackworth,
in June [sic] & July last, will fully explain the
whole. Tho' twas an unfortunate Adventure;
yet I am far from thinking it irreparable, whilst
we are under the Care and Protection of so
many Gentlemen of Worth and Honour; but am
very well assured in my self, They'll renew &
confirm that Grant of 500 Acres, w^{ch} I have been
thus far improving. The Occasion of my Sur-
rendering it, you need not be told, was to debar
my Mad Son Thom from any benefit accruing
by it to him after my Decease whose Actions
have merited a very different reward; & tho' tis
a long while my resentment has been stifled
from shewing it self, by means of these cross
Accidents, tis a full year since I attempted it.
My Desire is, that when I die it may descend to
my Son Newdigate Stephens, & the Heirs of his
Body; and for want of such, to the Heirs of
Benedict Ball, born to him by my Daughter
Elizabeth his Wife, according to priority of
Age, & the Heirs of their Bodys respectively, &
in Default thereof to my Right Heirs.

The Remarks you are pleased to make on the
Magistrates Proceedings in Mr Crockatts case,
which you also took notice of in your former of
the 20th of May. I can say no more to at pres-

Letter from Mr. Stephens to Mr. Vereist.

ent than what I have already in my other letter of the 18th. inst; Mess^{rs} Parker & Watson having been very assiduous in preparing such an answer to those accusations against 'em, as they hope will be satisfactory to the hon^{ble}. Trustees; & conceiving y^e tis they alone who are charged with Facts supposed to be unjust; they think it incumbent on themselves only, to state the whole matter, & submit it to their Honours Determination.

I am oblidged to you Sr. for the Information you are so kind to send me concerning printing my Journals: Tho' so few of 'em as you mention, came from the Press, intended only for the use of the hon^{ble}. Trustees; yet some of 'em soon found their way hither; and I am well assured Mess^{rs} Watson & Avery had 'em in their possession last Winter; who were then inseparable Cronys; but since; that Friendship is much abated; and tho' neither of 'em had the Good Will to allow me a sight of them— such poor Craft I despise: I am apt to think Avery brought 'em with him from London.

Information
concerning
the print-
ing of
Journals.

I am extreamly of your opinion, that as the Government here is much encreased by the addition of the other part of the Province, it is necessary there should be more yⁿ 4 Assistants; but to lay a List of such names of persons fit to be added by the Trustees; tho' I ought to esteem it a mark of great confidence in me, & must set a just value on it; yet I find more difficulty in determining that Point with my self, than any proposition I have met with, a long time past:

Govern.
ment much
increased by
addition of
other
part of
province.

Letter from Mr. Stephens to Mr. Verelst.

Names of
persons
to be
rejected
rather than
accepted.

None capa-
ble to give
assistance
in council.

I think it therefore most becoming me, to give you y^e names of all such as I apprehend to be capable of consulting the Good of the Colony, without excluding any; & heartily wish the past behaviour of too many of em, were not a sufficient cause of exception: all Pique, & personal opposition given to my self, I can freely forgive; but what expiation such Offences will need, as carried with them an open Defiance and Contempt of the Trustees; even forbidding any farther Treaty with em, is humbly submitted to their Honours. The List that I send you herewith, and Remarks thereon as required, I fear will appear, most of em, to be the names rather of such persons as deserve to be rejected than accepted: but indeed I cannot help it; having not skippd over any in the whole number of Inhabitants at Savannah or within 10 miles of it that I apprehend capable to give assistance in Council, for promoting the Trusts orders and Good Intentions. To descend lower among the meanest of the People whom I have distinctly run my Eye over in the several Lists, I cannot find one of ability to discharge such a Duty: James Anderson, & James Papot (2 Carpenters) & Thomas Salter (Mason) are each of em diligent working people; but illiterate, and know very little beyond the use of their Tools; wherefore I humbly conceive y^t in such a Station, they would rather expose their want of knowledge than contribute to our Consultations. Upon y^e whole; whether twill be the Trustees pleasure to make use of any whose names are in this List,

Letter from Mr. Stephens to Mr. Verelst.

or appoint others they like better, wherever they can be found, their Choice will find a ready Obedience in me: but, (to end as I began) an encrease of Assistants, when matters of so great Importance are multiplyd, is unquestionably needfull. Writing peoples Characters, is a work y^t no wise man can be fond of; especially when they'll be found sullyed: wherefore w^t I have done of that kind being in compliance with your advice (as I judged) I promise my self will not be exposed, & stir up Adversarys afresh for me to contend with.

An increase
of assistants
important.

At our late Court when the President, & 4 Assistants, & the Secretary of Indian affairs, took the proper Oaths, John Pye was also qualified by Law, & sworn into the Office of Clerk to the said President & Assistants; in due Obedience to the Trusts Orders; which ought never to admit of any hesitation: but I am sorry to say 'twas not without great concern upon every person at that Board, who knew his past Behaviour, and had long observed his sly actions and mischievous disposition to set people at variance, as a noted Tale Bearer &c. I forbear saying more of him: such a temper is sufficient to encline every man in prudence to keep a distance; & when That cannot be, upon all occasions of the Pres^d & Assistants meeting; it must inevitably check that Freedome of Debate which is essential in all Councils; least what any person happens to say, tho' with an honest heart, should be misrepresented, and made an ill use of, among such as are not competent Judges. It

John Pye
sworn in
office at
the great
concern of
the Board.

Letter from Mr. Stephens to Mr. Verelst.

Concerning
John Pye.

is possible that what passd at the Board relating to this, & the Minutes thereon sent to the Trust, of 19 Mar 1741½, & 20 July 1742, may in some measure have escaped the remembrance of the honourable Trustees; and the subsequent Minutes of the 26 Apr, & 23 June 1743, probably were not come to hand, when you sent us their Honours Appointment of his being Clerk to the President and Assistants, quatenus Recorder. Pardon me therefore, if instead of giving you the trouble of referring back to the several Minutes, I lay Extracts of 'em now before you; wherein it may be observed, that during the time of his first suspension, when he fled we know not whither, he sent us the Key of the Box, wherein we keep our papers of most value (whereof the Clerk had usually the Custody of one, & the President of another) which was deemd a total Resignation: nevertheless there was no immediate Resolution taken upon it; till after farther consideration, seeing no tokens of his future Intentions, the Board thought it incumbent on 'em to get another in his stead; but that was not till the 26 Apr last; when upon not receiving any Commands from the Trustees in so many months concerning it (almost a year) & imagining the Trustees lookd on it as a thing hardly worth their notice, the Board came to that resolution of the 26 Apr last, and also in a few weeks after, to that of the 23 June: and it must be submitted to their Honours Judgments, whether to censure, or approve of what was done. This only I would farther offer, that I do

Letter from Mr. Stephens to Mr. Verelst.

assure you, no sinister Aim of my own, prompted me to concur in the Choice they made; for as he was my Clerk I was aware of Reflections that might follow: wherefore I made it my Request to think of some other; but from the good opinion of him which they had conceived, they persisted; & I should do him wrong not to say that in more than 2 years past, wherein he has acted as Clerk under me, I have found him diligent, sober, & in every respect faithfull, so far as I could discover.— But the Trustees Pleasure will always be my sure Guide.

It is incumbent on me now, to take notice of what I intended & ought to have done in my last; that upon Mr. Jones's closing his Acc^{ts} here, he made me Deb^t. for a large Sum of mony; which Accompts I set my hand to, as having no Objection; it behoves me therefore to shew cause how it happend: and you'll observe y^t it was in the years 1740 and 1741, when I was driving on at any Rate to get forward my Plantation at Bewlie; w^{ch} was an extraordinary expence in Building divers commodious Outhouses as well as a Dwelling house, & clearing as much land as possible: and to enable me to do those things wth vigour, Mr Jones then keeping large Stores, I was desirous to make use of part of it, to the amount you see; w^{ch} an exact Acc^t was always taken of, wth no other expectation than to pay for it: and I never doubted but in a short time my Account with the Stores ceased; & that as would answer the lost; which I am still firmly perswaded of; and am as intent upon it as ever;

When accounts were closed by Mr. Jones.

Mr. Stephens' plantation at Bewlie.

Letter from Mr. Stephens to Mr. Vereist.

the generous encrease of Salary, w^{ch} their Honours were so good to appoint me, commencing tow^{ds} the End of the Year 1741; from which time my Account with the Stories ceased; & that kept up my Courage; great part of it going out for farther Improvements there; and even the whole of that I think I should not grudge applying to the same use, could I get more hands than the few I have, at any reasonable Rate. I have this satisfaction however at present, y^t in case of my Death, what is extant of my endeavours, is an abundant Security to the Trust for what is owing them from me here on the aforesaid occasion: wherefore I hope for their kind Indulgence a little while, to recover y^t Fall I had not the power in my self to avoid, under so prevailing a Temptation.

Allowed to
take money
issued
by the
Board as
imprest
money.

By the Direction of the Trustees it was allowed me to take £100, to be issued by the Board as Imprest money when I askd for it not exceeding £300 in the year; & not to be entitled to any second or third hundred, till the first was duly accounted for: pursuant to which, I had £100 on Imprest at the first opening that Commission: of that £100 there remains yet in my hands upwards of 10; & assoon as tis ended I shall account punctually for it well vouched; having never converted a shilling of it to any use of my own, but of the Publick only.

Concerning
the silk
affair.

I greatly wishd to have wrote to good purpose concerning the Silk affair, which I said in my last M^r. Camuse had under her consideration what answer to make to the Trustees Offer

Letter from Mr. Stephens to Mr. Verelst.

for putting it on a certain Foundation in time coming; but She has not yet so explained herself as to be well understood; in my next I hope to know her meaning more perfectly; & shall be glad if it proves agreeable. I know nothing I have more at heart than to see that work established on a good Bottom. / Many more thoughts occur to my mind, upon revising the letters I have rec^d; but having taken notice of what I find most material in 'em, I apprehend no damage will ensue, by postponing a few things of less importance till my next.

Mrs. Camuse not perfectly understood.

S^r

Your very humble Servant

Will: Stephens.

P. S. M^r Watts writing me that twas your advice I should place the £13: 15: 0 to the Trusts account, now in my hands, due to her, & it should be paid her by you; I shall do so; & you'll find it in my next Monthly Acc^t for Nov^{br}. October near expiring.

I expected M^r. Dobells Packett to have gone with mine, as I asked him; but unknown to me he chose another conveyance; for what reason I cannot tell.

To M^r. Harman Verelst.

Letter from Mr. Upton to the Earl of Egmont.

(From B. P. R. O., B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 22.)

LETTER FROM MR. UPTON TO THE RIGHT HON^{BLE}.
 THE EARL OF EGMONT ATT HIS HOUSE IN PALL-
 MALL — LONDON — SAVANNAH 30 OCT 1743.
 REC^D 19 JAN^{RY}. 1743/4

{ RED
 WAX
 SEAL }

My Lord

Rebuked for
 signing
 Mr. Thos.
 Stephens'
 as agent
 for the
 Colony.

Mr. Upton's
 motives in
 the case.

Losses
 sustained
 by the
 Indians.

I received the favour of your Lordships Com-
 mands to M^r. Lewis of the 11th: March for which
 I return your Lordship thanks, and shall for the
 future never deserve to be rebuked again, for
 an unadvised Action in Signing M^r: Tho^s:
 Stephens appointment to be Agent for this part
 of the Coloney, I can assure your Lordship I
 n'ere did imagin that he would have been guilty
 of vilefieing a a [sic] body of Gentlemen
 whom I am perswaded has nothing so much to
 heart as the welfare of this place, for my part
 all the intention I had in signing his appoint-
 ment was only his promising to lay before the
 trust the real difficultys we labour under for
 want of hands to Cultivate the Land, and to use
 his endeavours to procure a title to our Lands,
 those were the real Motives of my signing, if I
 had the least thought that He would have acted
 thus I would have Cutt my hand off before I
 would have done it.

I am obliged obliged [sic] to your Lordship
 for your good advice for to write to the trus-
 tees in relation to my Losses w^{ch}: I sustained

Letter from Mr. Upton to the Earl of Egmont.

by the Indians at the time of the Invasion w^{ch}:
 I herewith send enclosed and beg your Lordship
 Interest therein; I assure your Lordship
 unless their Honours does not take my Case into
 Consideration; I shall be in a worse Condition
 then when I came over to this place. M^r. Moor
 can enform your Lordship how prettyly I was
 settled for he saw my place just before it was
 plundered by the Indians. I was att the same
 time att Frederica wth the Gen^l: who can inform
 your Lordship of behaviour dureing the time of
 the Invasion; his Excellency was pleased to tell
 me the night we had the Grand attack in the
 Granadiers Marsh that I behaved very boldly
 and that he would give me a Commission to
 Command twenty Men att my Island which is
 near the Sound and a dangerous place, but his
 Excellency going for England, and my not be-
 ing att the southward when he embarked has
 prevented it being done.

Home
plundered
by Indians.

Promised
a commis-
sion by
Gen^l Ogle-
thorpe.

My Lord as M^r. Fallowfield is gone out of the
 Colloney and the place he had of being Collector
 and searcher of of [sic] the Northward division
 is Vacant I should take it a favour of your to
 use your Interest wth: the trustees in my favour
 My Lord pray excuse those and pardon the
 length, and give me Leave to Subscribe my self

Mr. Fallow-
field left
the Colony.

My Lord

Your Lordships

Most Obed^t: Dutyfull Hum^{ble}:

Serv^t. to Command

Tho^s: Upton

Letter from Mr. John Dobell to the Trustees.

P. S

Mr. Upton presents her
humble Duty to your Lordship
and my Lady.
Savannah October
y^e: 30th: 1743.

(From B. P. R. O., B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 22.)

LETTER FROM MR. JOHN DOBELL TO THE HON^{BLE}.
THE TRUSTEES FOR ESTABLISHING THE COLONY
OF GEORGIA AT THE GEORGIA OFFICE QUEEN
SQUARE, WESTMINSTER— 31 OCTOBER 1743
REC^D 13 JAN^{RY} 1743

{ RED
WAX
SEAL }

Savan^a.

May it please your Honours!

Monday the 31st. October 1743 This morning
I went to Mr. Avery's House, the Surveyor & he
was not at home; his Daughter said he was
gone out. Afterwards I went again and found
said Avery at home and spake to him the follow-
ing words "Sir I am come to you for those
"Plots of Lands which you have set out since
"you have been Surveyor. which I apprehend
"you have Instructions from the Trustees
"about." His Answ^r: The Instructions I have
from the Trustees is to Assist the Register, but
not to give him Copies of the Plans which I send
to the Trustees. No, Sir, quoth I, I say Plots;

A contro-
versy with
Mr. Avery.

Letter from Mr. John Dobell to the Trustees.

No, quoth he, nor Plots for of them it must be particular ones and separte as they are Granted; which you shall have when they are done.— I should be glad quoth I, if I could have the whole Plan or Plot of Vernonburgh that I might see how it lies, and what part of the whole is, and what is not granted; which, and the like, was, at present, what I most wanted. He ans^d. he could not do that, but began to expatiate largely, what was, and what was not my Duty, in such a manner as I imagine did not tally with your Honours Orders, or the Publick Weal. Also he said amongst some of his words, that he did not see w^t. necessity there was of my having the Plots till the Grants were come over to which they wer to be annexed.— He asked me to Breakfast with him; but I return'd him thanks & declined. This may it please your Honours is the True Answer of M^r. Avery the Surveyor as I said in my last to y^r. Honours of the 25th. Ins^t I would transmit. Who with all Dutiful and Humble Respect am

Your Honours Willing, & Faithful Servant

John Dobell.

Monday 31st 8^{ber}. Just now an Unlucky accident happened.

1743

William Ryley an Orphan House, but lives with Joseph Hunter an Apothecary in this Town, being in the Woods a Hunting as also happen'd to be John Seillier: The latter shot at the former, mistaking him for some wild beast, and lodg'd above 20 shots in his Body, at which said Seillier is exceedingly Grieved Tis

Letter from Mr. Joseph Avery to the Trustees.

supposed that the Lad is not dangerously wounded

I have since been to the house of M^r. Hunter to see the Boy but he was laid to sleep M^r Hunter tells me he is dangerously wounded & thinks he will not recover.

(From B. P. R. O., B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 22.)

LETTER FROM MR. JOSEPH AVERY TO THE HON^{BLE}.
TRUSTEES FOR ESTABLISHING THE COLONY OF
GEORGIA AT THEIR OFFICE IN QUEEN ANN'S SQ^R.
WESTMINSTER, LONDON—

{ RED
WAX
SEAL }

Savannah the 31st: October 1743

Hon^{ble}: Gentlemen

Your Instructions and appointment as Surveyor of this Colony of the 10th. of May last I receiv'd, the particular directions therein containd, I apprehend has been comply'd with for near a year before I receiv'd them, I have besides done several things of Moment and Use to the Colony as is mentioned in my several Letters, not as the duty of a Surveyor if what I have so done, or at any time offerd that way is disagreeable, I am Well assur'd your Hon^{rs}: goodness will think favourably of it as the design was only a Sincere Zeal to serve the Colony, without any other Views w^t:soever this

Letter from Mr. Thos. Upton to the Trustees.

day only the Regester came to me for the Plans of Vernonburgh and Acton, After he had sent of his Packit, as I am inform'd by Cor: Stephens who never consulted him as he Aught to do, nor did he ever speek to me that he wanted them, So that if the Regester is return'd imperfect tis his own fault because the Plans was redy to be given him.

Register
went to
Mr. Avery
for the
plans of
Vernon-
burgh and
Acton.

In my next I shall writ more fully to your Hon^r: and return several Plans which God willing will then be finnishd I am/Hon^{ble}. Gentlemen

Your most Obed^t: Servant

Joseph Avery.

(From B. P. R. O., B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 22.)

LETTER FROM MR. THOS. UPTON TO THE HON^{BLE}
THE TRUSTEES FOR ESTABLISHING THE COLONY
OF GEORGIA ATT THE OFFICE. IN WESTMINSTER

Savannah in Georgia 9^{ber}: 2^d: 1743.

My Lords & Gentlemen

Your Honour's I hope will these from a person that wou'd not be troublesome did not his Circumstances oblige him. I came over to this Coloney in the Year 1737 and brought five servants wth: and bough [torn] two since my Arrival; I also brought with me a Grant w^{ch} received from your honours for 150 Acres att Frederica and the 2^d Dec^r: I took possion of the said Land I Cleared Ten Acres Built a good

Circum-
stances on
arrival in
the Colony.

Letter from Mr. Thos. Upton to the Trustees.

Reasons for
quitting
Frederica.

The Island
of Allanghoney
granted
by Oglethorpe.

Settled
down a
second
time.

house wth out houses I was not long there before one my Servants dyed and another Run to Augustine One killed and one Drowned, three Years agoe att the Expedition to Augustine and a Man and woman taken in sight of my Island wth: 7 Hogs 5 dozⁿ: fowls besides Turkey Geese and Duck, these misfortunes prevented my going on so vigour [torn] as I wou'd have done Give Me leave to acquaint your honours the reasons of quitting Frederica. upon the Gen': Comeing over with his Regiment I waited upon him and desired he would grant me liberty to Change my Land for another Tract w^{ch}: did Grant me in Consideration of his seeing my Industry att Frederica, upon w^{ch}. he gave me the Island of Allanghoney. I should not have quitted my first Settlement only I was not in Circumstances to make a Cake house of it, w^{ch}: it certainly must have been so near the town. The Gen'. promised to have my improvem^t: Valued by M^r. Perkins & one Davidson and gave me Ten pounds Ster Earnest he was to pay me the rest upon the Valueation provided it did not exceed thirty pounds ster I have never rec^d the remainder to this day. Notwithstanding these Losses I was not discouraged from settleing a second time but went on wth: pleasure and resolution I planted Six Acres Built a pretty Comfortable Hutt thereon with other Convenien [torn] it was very Commodiously furnished every thing Necessary ab' n [torn] my affairs calling me to the Southward just before the Spaniards made a desent. I left two Men there

Letter from Mr. John Terry to Mr. Martyn.

which ran a way in my absence upon the Spaniards Comeing in, so my place lay open to be plundered by the Indians who distroyed all my plantation the stead att it whilst they Could gett any provissions they Killed all my Stock of fowls and some Hogs &c M^r Moor or M^r. Thomas Jones Can give your honours and Acco^t. I Can give it upon Oath that my Losses amounts to above £60 Ster the [sic] did not leave a bed to lye on. those things renderd me incapable of doing any more for I am £600 worse then when I Came here I write these to begs your honours Assistance for I am willing to end my days if I could have the least encouragem^t: I have not any servants nor none to be got or else I would have planted this Year. I am

Plantation
destroyed
by Indians.

My Lords & Gentlemen

Your Most Obed^t: Humble Serv^t:

Tho^s. Upton

(From B. P. R. O., B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 22.)

LETTER FROM MR. JOHN TERRY TO MR. MARTYN
SECRETARY TO THE HON^{BLE} TRUSTEES — LON-
DON. FREDERICA, NOV. 3RD 1743. REC^D JAN^{RY}
20, 1743/4

{ RED
WAX
SEAL }

Sir,

The Duplicate of Y^r. fav^r. of the 10th. of May last, I have rec^d. but Not the Original & the Charming Susan Capt^a. Patrick Scot,—

Letter from Mr. John Terry to Mr. Martyn.

Resolutions
in regard
to authority
invested
in the
President
and as-
sistants.

By Y^r. said fav^r. I observe the Trust's Late Resolution in Regard to the Authority Invested in to the President & Assistant of Savannah over the Whole Province, for the better Carrying on the Civill Government of it. All w^{ch}. I shall duely & strickly observe in all its particulars, And shall Also Note To observe all further Directions w^{ch}. shall be sent To me by the said President & assistants Concerning This part of the Province, And remit to them the Proceedings of the Court here, as well As all other transactions and Occurences, w^{ch}. shall offer

Preparing
sundry
papers
for the
President.

And As I have Lately Rec^d. two Letters from the s^d. President to that Purport. And As I am Extreemly Buisy Preparing Sundry Papers to be sent to him Be so Good Sir to Present my most Dutyfull Respects to the Hon^{ble}. Board & that I return them my most hearty & sincere Thanks for the fav^r. they have Lately Confer'd on me And that I shall do my self the honour to Write fully to them very soon, hav^g. a great deal on my hands at present w^{ch} I hope

I am wth Respect

Sir.

Your most obed^t. humble Serv^t.

John Terry.

for M^r. Martyn Secretary to
the hon: the Trustees
Frederica 3^d. Nov^r. 1743.

Letter from Mr. John Terry to Mr. Verelst.

(From B. P. R. O., B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 22.)

LETTER FROM MR. JOHN TERRY TO THE TRUSTEES
ACCO^{TANT} 3 Nov^R. 1743—REC^D 20 JAN^RY 1743.

Sir

The Duplicate of Y^r. fav^r. of the 31st: of May last came Safe to my hands, but have Not yet received the Original,

I shall for the future observe the Trusts Command, And Not presume to draw for Any Salery w^{ch}: shall for the future become due to me,

I am extreamly Obligated to the Hon^{ble}. Board To have Order'd Payment of My said Draught. I begin to hope that M^r. Stephens will Not oblige Me to draw on you for My Salery, being I rec^d. a letter Yesterday from him Wherein he tells me that by a little Aid w^{ch}. he has Now rec^d. from England He is Ennabled to pay all Salerys in the Civill Government, I am heartily Sorry that I drew on you the 10th: of July last £: 17: 5 : 0 in fav^r. of Col^l: Alex^r. Heron And it Gives me a great Concern being it is disagreeable to the Trust, and that The s^d. Col. Heron will be disappointed of the s^d. money

In regard
to salary.

In My s^d letter of the 10th of July I sent you InClosed a letter for the Hon Trustees Wherein I acquainted Them that his Excellency Gen^l. Oglethorpe had appointed Me Register of this place at the Yearly Salery of £20 ꝯꝯ annum Since March 1742 w^{ch}. will be two at Lady day Next, And hoped it wou'd be Agreeable to them

Appointed
register
by Genl.
Oglethorpe.

Letter from Mr. John Terry to Mr. Verelst.

& desired to Know, to who I was to apply for the s^d. Salery

A general
account
of improve-
ments in
building.

Therefore Sir I beg the fav^r. of you to Lay The same before the hon Board, Not hav^g. time to do my self the honour to write to them at present being Extreemly buisy to prepare Sundry things for M^r. Stephens, Such As a General Acc^t: of all Improvements In building And planting both on this Island As well as on all the out Settlements in this part of the Province As well As of all the real Inhabitants, w^{ch}. properly belong to My office of Register, And s^d. M^r. Stephens tells me that so soon As I shall have Made him a Return of this That I must Also send him an Acc^t. of all who are in the Trusts pay, Biggining wth. the Magistrates & so on And that then he will remit Money to pay Every one

Letter from
Mr. Dobell,
register of
Savannah.

I Also rec^d. Yesterday a letter from M^r. Dobell The Register at Savannah, Desireing me to post up at the Most Publick place of this Town, That the Hon the Trustees have appointed him Register of the whole Province &c^a; And this he says is by the Presid^{ts}: orders, of w^{ch}. the s^d— president takes No Notice of to me in his Letter, Nor have I Any Directions from the Hon^{ble} Board so to do, And till Then I do Not think it prudent in me to Comply wth. s^d. M^r. Dobell's request till further orders from his & my Superiors, being it wou'd be Giving up an office Confer'd on me by his Excellency w^{ch}. he promised himself wou'd be Agreeable to the Trust And I doubt Not but the Trust will Make it a q^r.,

Will refuse
request of
of Mr.
Dobell until
orders are
received
from the
President.

Letter from Mr. John Terry to Mr. Verelst.

wether a man that does not Make Any Improvem^{ts}. in y^e Country, deserves it to the prejudice of one who spens all he gets in Improuvements w^{ch}. his Excellency Gen^l. Oglethorpe can Testifye and as the Discharging of my office of Correspondant wth. M^r. Stephens interfare very Much wth. the office of the Register it wou'd be doeing M^r. Dobell's buisiness for Nothing, w^{ch}. I am Satisfied is Not the Trusts Intention, & More over the Difficulties that there is to travell in this Country, Either by Land or Water And their Inhabillity to Do Either, wou'd make the thing very Intricate to him, And their Sending their Right or pretensions to such & such Lands wou'd Lead him into many Errors, all w^{ch}. I humbly submit to the Hon^{ble}. Trustees.

InClosed S^t. is an Acc^t. of my Losses in the Late Invasion w^{ch}. I beg Leave to recommand to y^r. Care

I am wth. due respects

Sir,

Y^r. most obed^t. Humble

Servant

John Terry.

for M^r. Harman Verelst

Accountant to the Trust

Frederica 3^d. 9ber, 1743

Letter from Mr. John Dobell to the Trustees.

(From B. P. R. O., B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 22.)

LETTER FROM MR. JOHN DOBELL TO THE TRUSTEES

4 NOVEMBER 1743 REC^D 13 JAN^{RY} 1743—

Savannah

May it please your Honours!

In reference
to Mr.
Dobell's
pacquet to
the Trustees.

Tuesday the 1st. day of October 1743, At 4 O'Clock in the afternoon Col. Stephens came to the Parsonage House and amongst other things said, that his Pacquet would be ready tomorrow; if I had any thing to put into it I might. I answered, I thank you Sir, but I have not any thing, for I have sent mine, which I had remaining by M^r. Grant yesterday for Charles-town— Why quoth the Col^l. that is not kind that you did not send it in my Pacquet; and that you did not let me see what you sent. Sir quoth I, I did let you see my Acc^t of Vernonburgh. That qth. he was but a small part &c. Sir qth. I, you might have seen more had you but mentioned it: And now I shall begin to do it over again, which you shall be very welcome to see if you please, when it's thrown into form? No, it's no matter quoth the Col^l. for 'tis not that I should make any alterations.

Sir, qth. I, I thought it my Duty to use all possible Dilligence in a quick dispatch. because the Trustees do so expressly order it. I assure you quoth he I have used all possible dilligence, but have been hindred a day or two at the Majes-trates desire, about an affair of one Rimming-tons, which I suppose you may have heard of? Yes, Sir, qth I, I have heard of it. And quoth

Letter from Mr. John Dobell to the Trustees.

the Col^l. as the Trustees expect I should mention something of all their Officers; I have mentioned favourably of You, and that you are very busy in getting ready. Sir quoth I, I am very sorry I was not ready sooner, or now, to more purpose. You cant say qth. the Col^l. but that I have forward'd and assisted you all I could? And I am sure the Trustees would like your Letters &c should come under the same Cover with mine. Sir quoth I again, I was glad to embrace this Opportunity of sending, Yesterday, what little matters I had gate ready, not knowing when I might have another; And as your Pacquets often go without my hearing thereof, as one did the first week in October last, which Opportunity you had (on my asking) before mentioned to me, and by which I would have been glad to have sent what I had then ready, whereas I did not hear of it's going till 'twas gone. You mean quoth the Col^l. my Pacqu^t. in Septem^r. I mean Sir quoth I that which you sent the first week in October: That quoth the Col^l was dated in Septem^r.— The Col^l. seem'd exceedingly displeas'd at my Conduct, and tho he had sate down with an intent to Drink Tea, yet rose up and Departed.

Concerning
sending of
letters.

Col. Steph-
ens dis-
pleased with
Mr. Dobell.

About 6 OClock same evening, I went to the House of M^r. Samuel Mercer, one of the Council & also one of the Constables, and one that I take, knows as well as any man, now here, of the quantity of Lands which have hitherto been improv'd arround Savannah and in what Year many of them were last Planted &c. He not

Mr. Samuel
Mercer well
posted in
regard
to lands.

Letter from Mr. John Dobell to the Trustees.

Mr. Marcer
asked a
favor con-
cerning his
knowledge
of planta-
tions, etc.

being at home, his Wife told me, he was gone towards the Shop of Tho^r: Bailey the Smith by the Well; whereto I went & found said M^r. Marcer stand^d in said Shop door with Col Stephens speaking to him. Sir quoth I to M^r. Marcer I have a favour to ask of you. What may that be quoth M^r. Marcer? That you will, quoth I, be so good as to inform me what you can of the Plantations in those parts; what Improvem^{ts}. they have formerly had; and when neglected, or ceased to be Planted? Indeed, quoth He, I know nothing of the matter, more than I suppose you know of Skiddaway, Tiby, and those other Villages about, I know little of them. I know only Highgate and Hampstead, & them your self knows as well as any.

Sir quoth I whatever Assistance I should receive from you, I will be sure to mention it to the Trustees that I have so received it. At which the Col^l., tho he look'd Angry, smil'd.

The ill
usage
received
from the
Widow
Dean.

I mentioned to the Col^l. the ill usage I had rec^d. from the Wid^o. Dean, in that I had disposed of the Key of the Church, according as Col. Stephens had desired me: which the Col^l: told me I was to blame to regard, because it proceeded from so troublesome a creature as she. So I wish't them a good Night & Departed.

Here tis observable that altho the Col^l. came to me last night to ask if I would send my Letters &c. with His, by the present opportunity, I should have been disappointed even as himself was:— For being minded to transmit to your Honours the former part of this, I went this

Letter from Mr. John Dobell to the Trustees.

morning Wedns^d. the Second of October, early in the twilight to the water-side, to enquire after the Boat which the Col^l: had spoken of, and found it was gone; that it went away for Cha^a. town in the middle of the night— About Eight OClock this morning the Col^l. Clerk, Nicholas Rigby; called at the Parsonage house and asked if I was ready? I answered, for what? Why have you any Letters quoth he? I am going to the Colonl's? The last of mine quoth I, I sent on Monday last by Cap^t Grant, not being willing to lose a certain opportunity for an uncertain one; for I am sure, I, nor nobody else could know of this Trading Boat's comming, 'tis a meer Accident. Besides, quoth I, I thought my self much too long in sending what I have sent— Yes quoth he, we expected Three or 4 Trading boats: What then quoth I, tis uncertain in what week they'l come.— M^r. Rigby told me as the Col^l. last Night had: That they had stayed a Day or two for the Majestrates! But I am sure that if your Honours knew that the greater part of the Majistrates time (I speak of M^r. Spencer, & M^r. Watson) since the receipt of your Honours last Letters, has been spent in Carousing in Taverns, and Jaunting about from place to place, a Singing and Dancing, insomuch that Savannah has been left without any Majestrate from Monday to Sautterday, as on last week it was: Did your Honours but know this, you would not be angry I am fully persuaded, with any that did not Stay for them.

Col. Steph-
ens' clerk,
Nicholas
Rigby,
called by
Mr. Dobell's
for letters.

Magistrates
spent time
carousing
in taverns.

Letter from Mr. John Dobell to the Trustees.

Uneasiness
caused by
Mr. Avery
in the
Switzer set-
tlement of
Acton.

Just now I was told that a Council would be held this Afternoon about M^r. Avery, concerning some uneasiness he had caused amongst the Switzer Settlement of Acton, by the said Averys attempting to alter the lines.

Talked of
beating
Mr. Avery.

Friday the 4th. Novem^r. Have this day again heard that there is a great Disturbance amongst the Switzer Settlers of Acton; and that some of them, yesterday, talk'd of beating M^r. Avery, on his threatning them to take away the Lands of some of them, and give 'em to other some of them: And to take away some from Michael Burkholders 536 Acre Tract, and that the said Michael should declare that if he, the said Avery, took away any by force from him, He would resign the whole.

But of all this I will ask the people themselves and take liberty to acquaint your Honours thereof by the next opportunity / I am / Your Honours

Faithful & most Obedient / Servant

This Afternoon a Jn^o. Dobell.

Trading Boat Touch'd here on it's way to Charlestown by which I send this Savannah the 4th. Nov^r. 1743

To the Hon^{ble}. the Trustees for Establishing Georgia

Letter from Mr. John Calwell to the Trustees.

(From B. P. R. O., B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 22.)

LETTER FROM MR. JOHN CALWELL TO THE TRUSTEES 8 NOV^R. 1743 REC^D 20 JAN^{RY} 1743

Honourable Gentlemen

I have served in the Southerⁿ part of this province as Bailiff since its first settlement and since I have been left the only Bailiff I Do not find as much Difficulty in reconciling the Differences^r. of the people as before for Mr. Hawkins having perpetuall Disputes himself formerly wth. Mr. Perkins than Bailiff & Mr. Moore Record^r. & since wth. severall people of this Town so that severall times none would Act but me particularly when Mr. Perkins & Mr. Moore Intirely ceas'd to Act Mr. Hawkins refused making his Duty in the Reigm^t. one time an Excuse & his not being paid punctually his salary as Bailiff at other times; ordering the Constables Never to come before him wth any publick affaires, it was then observed by Most people here how consistant it was wth the sacred Oath he had taken to Do his Duty whilst he continued in that office. I still continued to Do my Duty to the Best of my power & knowledg tho I never Rec'd the benefitts which your Honours allow'd me I never ceas'd to Act for to this day I never rec'd but three Quarters of a year^s. Salery w^h was from Mr. Moore who is now in England at the Rate of fiveteen pound p^r Ann and as for provisions, servants or any other thing I rec'd. out of the Store before Michl^r. 1739 & which I understood by a letter M^r. Herman Verelst fav-

Less difficult to settle differences without assistance.

Letter from Mr. John Calwell to the Trustees.

our'd me with Dated Agust 2. 1742 was allow'd me by y^r Honours. I paid for y^m. all (Except the first year provisions after our arrivall here from England) out of my pay as Survey^r. and now there is a Bond of mine in M^r. Tho^s. Jones hands I saw it last, for twenty four pound. 10^{sh}ls. st^r. which was for German Servants I have had since. I shall still Continue to Do my Duty to the best of my power whilst tis your pleasure to Continue me and Do not Doubt but your Honours will take it into Consideration. I have served since my being in this province as Surveyor Gunner & in the late Invasion as Ingeneer and in the Expedition against S^t. Agusteen his Exce^{ll}. Gen^l. Oglethorpe for my Behaviour in all those Stations & severall Gen^l. now in England viz L^t. Coll. Alexd^r. Heron, Cap^t. Georg Dunbarr L^t. Sutherland & Eng^r. Eyers & Eng^r. Weems.

Served as
surveyor,
gunner and
ingeneer
since com-
ing to the
Colony.

Mr. Hawk-
ins left
neither the
Constitution
or Town
Sale.

Threatened
everybody
who dis-
obeyed him
with ruin
and de-
struction.

M^r. Hawkins has not left me Either the Constitution or Town Sale having occasion for the latter I Enquir'd of M^r. Terry Record^r. who says he knows nothing of Either. I am sorry to say that most of the Disturbances which has occasion'd some of the best & most Industrious of our Freeholders to Quit this place was given them by him who it seems threatned every body with Ruine & destruction that Disoblig'd him particularly M^r. Perkins M^r Davison, M^r. Allen & others who were obligd to Quit on Acc^t. of the Continuell Jarrs & uneasiness wth him M^r. Sinclair & others who still remaine in the place

Letter from Mr. John Calwell to the Trustees.

were threatned in the same manner and hope
Never to be drove out by him, the affair between
him & Allen w^h your Honours were troubled
with remains unsettled to this day and the man
never was paid his money he left the place say-
ing he would never live in a place where a man
of his principles had any power. The strongest
Motive that oblig'd me to Comply wth. the De-
sire of some of our Freeholders in Mentioning
the above is to assure your Honours that as
Nothing can give me more satisfaction than to
see this a thriving & flourishing Coloney so noth-
ing can give me more chagrin than to see any
of our people made so Uneasy as to abandon it,
for altho their should be a succession of as good,
or better people yet where there is continuall
changes their must be continuall beginings con-
sequently Must be very tedious coming to any
perfection.

I am with due respect

Honourable Gentlemen

your most obed^t.

& Most Humble Ser^t..

John Calwell.

Frederica

8 Nov^r. 1743

To the Honourable
the Trustees for Establishing
the Collony of Georgia in America

Letter from Mr. John Calwell to the Trustees.

(From B. P. R. O., B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 22.)

LETTER FROM MR. JOHN CALWELL TO THE TRUSTEES 8 NOV^R. 1743 REC^D 20 JAN^{RY} 1743

Honourable Gentlemen

Now the
only
magistrate.

The cargo
of a French
ship de-
tained for
orders from
England.

I think it my duty as the only Magestrate now here to Acquaint your Honours that since his Excell^t. Gen^l. Oglethorps departure from hence there has been two vessells brought into our Harbour the first a Spanish Sloop taken off S^t. Agusteen bound for Havanah by an English Privateer the other a French Ship w^h. had been trading wth the Spaniards which lay a little Distance from our Harbour in Distress & apply'd to us for assistance Cap^t. Horton Imediately orderd the Guard Schooner too bring her in w^h was done. She lyes now in our River Cap^t. Horton tells me he will Detaine her till there is orders from England for that purpose her Cargo is Suggar, Indigoe & some Spanish plate the particulars I know not but Cap^t. Horton has orderd it all to be put into the publick store. The first vessle was Carried out of our Port without being condemnd for tho I was appointed wth the other Magestrates by his Excell^t. Gen^l. Oglethorpe in Trying the last prize, I did not think I could of my selfe try any vessels so Taken without a particular Apointm^t. from y^r Honours tho I was Aply'd to for it, the Cap^t. of the Guard Vessell has likewise apply'd to me to have a Tryall now for the French Ship & says he can prove Spaniards to be Concernd in the Cargo but I would not hold any such Court till I

Letter from Mr. John Pye Supposedly to the Trustees.

have your Honours Authority for so doing, it would be a great satisfaction to the Inhabitants of this Town if what Prizes are brought in Could be Condemn'd here; as this vessell is Detaind here for orders from England I humbly begg y^r. Honours will be pleasd to let me have such orders as you shall think Necessary for me to Act by in such Cases.

I am with Due Respect

Honourable Gentlemen

your most obedi^t:

and most Humble Ser^t.

John Calwell.

Frederica

8 Nov^r. 1743

To the Honourable

the Trustees

for establishing the Collony of Georgia in America.

(From B. P. R. O., B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 22.)

LETTER FROM MR. JOHN PYE SUPPOSED TO BE TO
THE TRUSTEES

Savannah Nov^r.. 24th.. 1743.

May't Please Yo^r. Hon^{rs}..

God having blest me but with an Indiffer^t.. Memory, I tho't it requisite to keep Memorandums in Writ^{ts}: of all such Matters that happen in Savannah and are Necessary for your Honours to be inform'd off, which since the 20th. of October are as follow's

Memorandums of the happenings in Savannah.

Letter from Mr. John Pye Supposedly to the Trustees.

A letter
in behalf
of one
Burge-
master.

Oct.. 25th.. I Wrote a letter to Coll Stephens and the other members of the Council in behalf of one Burgemaster (one of the last Imbarcation) with a Complaint against Mr. Houston for Wages due & carrying it to Collonel Stephens, he told me there would be no meeting till the next Week and would send for me then; & at the same time told me that he was Concern'd on Acc [torn] of Mr. Watson and Spencers going to the Tavern Gameing Drinking &c.. further Adding he believ'd they were much Indebted in Savannah

A council
met con-
cerning the
bounds
of the
lands of
Acton.

Nov^r. 2. Attended the Council they being Met concerning the Bounds of the Lands of Acton; Mr. Avery having Lodged a Compl^t.. against Thomas Ellis the former Surveyor for that he y^e said Ellis in Running 80 Chain had under Run 5 Chain accordingly the said Ellis and Avery were sent for, and the Two Seperate Plans being Produced Mr. Avery & Newdigate Stephens being then in Council and looking over the aforesaid Plans with the Members of the Council, I took the Liberty to look likewise and going to tell them where I tho't the Mistake Lay, (to-wit) On Account of Michael Burgholter having to much Land as appear'd by his Plan then Produce'd; I was Smartly Check'd by the president, who told me in much Anger that I had no Business to speake there. The Council then coming to a Conclution to have the Lands aforesaid Resurvey'd appointed me, Ja^s: Papot a Carpenter, and Nicholas Rigby the Collonels Clerk to see the same done, Promiseing to Pay Horse

Appointed
to resurvey
Acton.

Letter from Mr. John Pye Supposedly to the Trustees.

Hire for me, they then breaking up I went to Mr. Wrights to Hire a Horse and waiting there sometime, Thomas Salter the Second Constable came in much Disguised in Liquor. I soon went away and on the 3^d. Went to Acton & Saw the aforesaid Bounds Survey'd return'd Home abo^t. 4 in the afternoon, went to Collonel Stephens & acquainted him That Ellis had sett the Breadth of each Lott 21 Chain & some Odd Links which ought to be but 20^{Chs}., 25 & the Length of the Three Lotts together but 72^{Chs}.; 85 which should be 80 Chains. I told him further that I humbly Conceived the Error was on Account of Michael Burgholter's who was Setled on the Adjoining Mile having a Grant from them of 536^A .. 1^R. .. 7^P.; being 36^A .. 1^R .. 7^P more than his Due, And that if that Overplus & it's equal on the par-rarel Mile were Added to Acton, would make the Right, for the two Miles together were found Right at First, Consequently what is wanting in One Mile Square is Over in the Other. The Method Agreed upon by Mr. Avery & the Council to Rectifye the Error was by Running an Obtuse Angled line, thro' the Lands As in the Annex'd ffigure Mark'd o, In my Judgment if they had done it as the Prick'd line denotes, it would have made them equally right and every man would Enjoy his Clear'd Land, On the 19th. Attended the Council but did no Business except Granting 500 Acres of Land to Lawrance Pritch-

Lawrence
Pritchett
given a
grant of
land at
Augusta.

etely Copyed & sent it in a Letter to Cap^t Kent desiring him to see the said Pritchett put in Possession At the same time deliver'd a peti-

Letter from Mr. John Pye Supposedly to the Trustees.

Complaints
against Mr.
Boltzius.

tion of Christopher Ortman against M^r. Boltzius Minister of Ebenezer Complain^t. of the said Boltzius's Ill Usage On Acco^t: of his Signing a Certificate drawn up by M^r. Thomas Stephens against Ebenezer and in behalf of Negroes &c. The president and some Others of the Council tho't him the said Ortman I'll Used, & Judged it Necessary to Maintain him in Town till they should Determine his Complaint. I wonder if they would have been so kind to him had he not been One of those that Opposed the Hono^{ble}: the Trustees, by Endeavouring to Overthrow the Pres^t. Constitution of the Colony. On the 23^d: I heard the Council was Met, Therefore went to the Col[:] House where I found them all together doing Business and Asking them if they had any thing for me to do as Clerk, they Answer'd in the Negative & the Collonel further Reply'd if they had any thing to Enter they would send for me, Wherefore I seeing M^r Ortman. Thomas Stephens's Friend aforesaid wait^s: tho't they might intend to do for him unknown to me went away.—

A grant
of land
asked.

I Once apply'd to your Hon^r for a Tract of Land lying between the Two Ogeechee Rivers, but not hearing any thing from Yo^r Hon^r or any one Acting under you about it make Bold now to Begg a Grant of 500 Acres in the Place aforesaid & Liberty to Run it myself it being to Heavy to Employ M^r. Avery @ 6 or 8^s: for 3 or 4 Days Work— I humbly Hope Your Hon^r will Pardon me & give me leave to subscribe myself / Gentlemen Yo^r Most Obed^t.

& Dutifull Hble

Serv^t. John Pye.

Letter from Wm. Stephens to Mr. Martyn.

(From B. P. R. O., B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 22.)

LETTER FROM WM. STEPHENS TO MR. SECRETARY
MARTYN—

Savannah 25 Nov: 1743.

S^r.

In my late Packett from hence, where (among great variety of Papers, as ~~the~~ Schedule then sent) were two letters from me of the 18 & 28 Oct to M^r Verelst; I also purposed to have given you the trouble of one, acknowledging rec^d of yours of the 15 June; Coppy of another from you of 4 July (both relating to M^r. Crockatts Affair) and a third from you of 19 July touching the case of M^r. Stirling upon his petitioning the honourable Trustees &c: but one of our Two Bayliffs who held that Court in Feb^r. last when Vaughans Tryal came on, & a verdict was given, having been prevented lately with Sickness, from giving due attention to the Complaints exhibited to the Trustees from Mess^{rs} Crockatt & others; to which he with the then-other-acting Bayliff, were to make a proper answer in due Form; it could not be prepared timely enough to be sent off with the other letters: wherefore they humbly hope their Honours will now be pleased to accept of what they offer in their own Vindication; & Whatever Errours they may otherwise have unwittingly committed; not to impute that Dilatoriness to 'em as a crime, which they could not avoid.

Relating
to Mr.
Crockett's
affair.

The Trus-
tees' order
in regard
to James
Crockett and
Robert
Vaughan.

The Trustees Orders containd in your letter of the 15 June, that I and the Assistants should

Letter from Wm. Stephens to Mr. Martyn.

enquire into the State of the Cause, & take care, that the Bayliffs did immediate Justice to James Crockatt, by oblidging Robert Vaughan to pay the Debts due to him; was likely to be attended with some difficultys in unravelling that whole Process; but I was glad to receive their Honours Commands in your letter of 4 July, to take no Steps therein; but to send 'em in the first place a true & authentick Coppy, of the proceedings of the Town Court, relating to the said Cause; that They may form a proper Judgment thereon.

It is to be hoped that the papers herewith sent, relating to that Affair, will answer their Honours expectation, & lead them into a right determination of the whole: wherein I can discover no marks of blending things together, in such a manner that the Truth might be obscured; but the matters of Fact are naked and open.

The matters
of fact.
naked and
open.

So far only is fit for me to meddle, who am not to appear as a Partie; tho' I cannot but wish that they who are accused, may be found undeserving such severe aspersions as are heaped upon 'em; for I saw no tokens of prejudice or partiality on y^e Tryal; but the whole Court were astonish'd at the Sum which the Plaintiffs demand amounted to, by heaping Interest upon Interest, at 10 $\frac{1}{2}$ Cent: nevertheless if the Court exceeded their power, in attempting to regulate that by a Jury; it is humbly submitted to the better Judgment of the honourable Trustees.

No preju-
dice or par-
tiality seen
in this
tryal.

Letter from Wm. Stephens to Mr. Martyn.

The scandalous reflection cast on Mr. Parker a vile falsehood.

The recorder's action in the case.

Letter relating to Mr. Sterling.

Observing that M^r Remington makes use of my name, when he says I was present at the time when he came to ask M^r Parker for a Copy of the Proceedings of the Court; I was so, and to the best of my Remembrance M^r Parker told him in general Terms that he should be refused nothing of that kind y^t was usual: but I neither then, nor at any other time, in Court or out, offerd one word as my opinion during the whole proceedings. The Scandalous reflection thrown at M^r. Parker, of his being drunk, is a vile falsehood: for I do aver y^t there was not the least appearance of it during the time of his being in Town, w^{ch} was several days. Whether the Recorder was the Author of that Report, or Remington himself, remains yet a Question; the Recorder Alledging y^t he never said so to Remington, nor that Watson could wind Parker round his finger; & y^t he was ready to swear twas all false: but now when he was called on to make that good by his Oath; he shrunk back, & prevaricated to such a Degree, that the Bayliffs rather chose to let it remain as it does, and let the Guilt fall where 'twill, as the World shall judge: and tis from hence, I conceive, that the Bayliffs in their Vindication have taken the Liberty to say w^t they do of him.

Your letter of the 19 July, relating to M^r. Sterling, being an affair of another kind, that rests in some measure on me to give an answer to; I assure my self you will readily excuse my avoiding to take any farther notice of, than to refer you to the Papers sent on that occasion by

Letter from Wm. Stephens to Mr. Martyn.

the Magistrates herewith; whom I advised with; and can testify upon my own knowledge, that when the General was pleased to send him hither from Frederica in Apr last, in Order to abide the Charge against him, in an Action of Debt owing to the Trust; They readily, without the least delay, accepted his Bail to appear & answer it at our Court; he alledging y^t he had some papers at his place of abode in Charles Town, which would be needfull for his Defence in making up that account: he was then in a very weak State, & soon after died there. Which is all I can say to it.

Upon revising the Coppy of my last letter to you of the 15 & 21 Sept; I find I passd over that part of yours that I rec^d in Aug, & which I was then answering, a little too briefly relating to the future disposal of those lands that had been cultivated by their Dutch Servants; wherein the honourable Trustees had with great Judgment laid down a method how to convert 'em to the best uses; & it would be with the greatest pleasure y^t I should pursue my Duty, in bringing those Rules to good effect, were it in my power immediately; but am heartily sorry, to say, that the same Cause which puts a Stop to many Improvements among us at present, too visibly forbids any likewise to be taken in hand for the Benefit of the Trust; namely a total want of working hands; which is matter of much grief to a pretty many Occupiers of land, who would fain be doing something in these Parts, and have with longing Eyes for a while past been expect-

Lands cultivated by Dutch servants disposed of.

Total want of working hands a backset to im-provements.

Letter from Wm. Stephens to Mr. Martyn.

Sundry
damages
done.

ing to see the Ship y^t would bring those 30 Serv^{ts} which we were advised their Honours very kindly intended to send, with proper directions: great part of the best Season for clearing land, is already slipt, & the rest wearing away apace. I must also on this occasion beg leave to refer to what I wrote some time last Spring, of sundry damages done in this Neighbourhood by peoples setting fire to the Rubbish, which in divers places was not easily extinguishd; & then not till it had done too much Mischief, to the loss of several; among whom I was One, in having a good Hutt and Fence destroyd, at a 5 acre Lot I made use of belonging to Benedict Ball: at the same time the Trusts Farm of 100 acres, about 4 miles off, fell under the like disaster; the Fence round it, & 2 or 3 Hutts upon it, being in a great measure consumed; in which State it has been ever since, without any help to be had; and at present lies an open common Pasture: but excepting the loss of this years Crop, little damage else ensues: the land so cleard, will wth proper help, be soon cultivated again; & when new fenced may be converted to those uses the Trustees designd.

That ill-
tempered
woman, Mrs.
Camuse.

After long waiting, & abundance of Courtship to no purpose, with that ill temperd Woman M^{rs} Camuse: it grieves me y^t I am forced at last to make our late intercourse a part of this letter. No Endeavours of mine to sooth her into a compliance with the Trustees Offer, which you were pleased to send me, would avail; but maugre all that I could say in those frequent con-

Letter from Wm. Stephens to Mr. Martyn.

ferences thereon; when I made her Visits, in as courteous & affable a manner as I was capable of; She persisted in the same obstinate & untractable Humour; still referring me to the Proposals made to the hon^{ble} Trust so long since; which (to make it still worse) were unhappily twice lost, and a third Coppy was sent to Cap^t Ewell in the Success in June 1743. At length, upon the President and Assistants considering how long we had in vain expected her definite answer; & fearing least their Honours should be offended at our Delay in obtaining it, we sent and desired to speak with her, whilst we were together; when She deliverd us her answer in writing, which you'll have herewith a Coppy of; and what we did thereupon, you'll please to be informed of, by the Minutes of the proceedings of the Council then sitting. I know of nothing, during the whole course of time that I have had the Honour to serve the Trustees in any capacity, that has given me more Disquiet of Mind, than this unparalled behaviour of hers; who knowing too well the English of sine Qua non, finds it in her power to set what value on her self She pleases; & without Remorse, usurps the Quality of a Mistress, where a gratefull Obedience as a Servant, who has been oblidge by so many and great Favours, would better become her. What She asserts of the Generals allowing her £100 per annum in mony and Provisions, we see no room to give Credit to: wherefore we must again have recourse to the honourable Trust, how to proceed in an affair of so great

Proceedings
of the
Council in
regard
to Mrs.
Camuse.

Mrs. Camuse sets
value
on herself.

Letter from Mr. John Pye to the Trustees.

consequence: at present we see no remedy, but to pay her on Acc^t as hitherto, such a Quantum as She usually has demanded, to keep her quiet; least She should break out into an open Neglect; more especially considering, the Season will shortly come of the Worm Seed hatching (we fear) before we can receive their Honours Directions.

Having extended this letter to too great a length already, unless the Contents of great part of it were more agreeable; You'll not be displeased to see an end of it: what I have to offer farther, you'll find in my letter to M^r Verelst; to whom I write of such matters as I apprehend are more immediately under his Cognizance.

S^r

Your very humble Servant

Will: Stephens.

M^r. Secretary Martyn.

(From B. P. R. O., B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 22.)

LETTER FROM MR. JOHN PYE TO THE TRUSTEES

Savann^h.. Nov^r. 26th.. 1743

May it Please Yo^r Hon^{rs}:

Re-estab.
lished as
clerk to the
Council.

As Your Honours was so kind to Reestablish me in my Place as Clerk to the Council, I think it my Duty to Acquaint you wth: the Reason why I am not able to Prove the Sense I have of Your Goodness, by faithfully discharg[ing] My Duty therein,

Letter from Mr. John Pye to the Trustees.

By the Oath I took already sent to Your Hon^r. I am not Permitted to Attend unless sent for, by w^{ch}. Means I am Kept Entirely Ignorant of the Chief Part of the Business for they have Frequent Meetings Unknown to me, wherein I am inform'd M^r. Watson Acts as Clerk, (Particularly, they did Business the 23^d, 24th & 25th without Acquainting me) I am not able to fform to my self any Reason why I am thus Used; Therefore I can do nothing but (as the Chicken does to the Henn, when they are Struck at by the Hawke,) Fly to Your Hon^r. for Shelter, for fear there should be Enmitious Designs in the Smiles of the aforesaid Gentlemen, Humbly Requesting Your Hon^r. to favour me with a Line or two [torn] Send a Book for the Records and a Grant for y^e Land I Mentioned in my last Letter, desiring nothing more but to be Punnish'd as a Villain if you ever find me Derigate from the Truth, Or like some others Prio[torn] desire and Endeavour for what I have Publickly de[clared] [torn] My Aversion to; Notwithstanding it be disagreea[ble] to Your Hon^r. & Hurtfull to my self and Neighbou[rs] (I mean Negroes &c.) I humbly Beg Pardon & Li[torn] to subscribe my Self Yo^r Hon^r: Dutifull Serv

Not permitted to Council meetings unless sent for.

Mr. Watson acts as clerk.

A request for a record grant of land.

John Pye.

Letter from Mr. Wm. Stephens to Mr. Harman Verelst.

(From B. P. R. O., B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 22.)

LETTER FROM MR. WM. STEPHENS TO MR. HAR-
MAN VERELST—

Savannah 28 Nov: 1743.

Sr.

Concerning
Mr. Crock-
att's affair.

The plain-
tiff's agent,
Remington.

The two letters I wrote you of the 18th & 28th of Oct by my late Packett sent hence the beginning of this month, were of such a length, that a shorter might be expected from me now; which nevertheless I cannot promise. What I have wrote to the Secretary, in answer to his, concerning M^r Crockatts Affair, will render it needless for me to touch upon here again in a recapitulation; and the Magistrates in what they send, will best speak for themselves: twill not become me to obtrude any poor opinion of my own upon it, how far they have acted legally, & wherein not: but I am perswaded they did to the best of their Judgment; & in no wise merited those unfair animadversions made upon 'em, by the Plaintiffs Agent Remington: and if it shall appear at last, that the Sale of those Goods and Effects, produces such a surplus as will answer all the Creditors, will M^r Crockatt complain that others are admitted to a little Share after he is paid? But I ask pardon for so much said (inter nos) free from any Byass inclining me more to one side than 'tother: The Trustees Judgment on the whole, ought in all cases to be submitted to, with the greatest deference: & most certainly the persons appointed by them here to administer Justice, ought in an especial manner to take

Letter from Mr. Wm. Stephens to Mr. Harman Verelat.

care that their Constituents, who are Gentlemen of such unspotted honour, may never suffer in their high Characters, by the least Imputation of their allowing this Colony to be an Asylum for Knaves.

The present Situation of Affairs with us relating to Cash, is what more particularly calls upon me at this time to acquaint you with. The Monthly Accompt herewith sent, I hope will be found conformable to the last Directions receivd: if there is any Defect or mistake in rightly understanding the Trustees Intention by those Orders; upon notice of it twill be our parts to rectify it: as it is now laid before their Honours with the greatest care we could use; they'll see how near we were draind before the last £700 was remitted; & how far we have since inevitably broke into it till the end of October; still avoiding such Payments, as might be best postponed, untill we were better enabled; much less undertaking any thing which was not in hand before, and judged indispensably necessary. These things considerd, we dared not immediately proceed to pay the Bounty mony for Corn, Pease, & Potato's, raised in the year 1742, as their Honours were pleased to allow, till a farther occasion offerd; neither could we venture to convert immediate Cash to the payment of such other Servants not belonging to the Trust, as have served out their times diligently, whom their Honours have been so good to entitle to the same payments, & allowances for a year, as their own Dutch Servants had; which

The present
situation of
affairs
relating
to cash.

Payment
of servants.

Letter from Mr. Wm. Stephens to Mr. Harman Verelst.

Unable to
fulfill expect-
tations.

Relief of
anxiety
hoped for.

undoubtedly is another fresh instance of their prudential care, in giving all possible encouragement to the Cultivation of land; but the monthly Payments at present to the Dutch Servants out of their times, w^{ch} is upwards of £40 7^d month till it expires; together with whatever uncertain Number more might appear qualifyd to make claim for Payment, which we expect will be pretty numerous, on the same footing, by virtue of their Honours late resolution (for neither of w^{ch} payments any provision appears in the Estimate which is our Rule to walk by as near as possible) moreover those Arrears of payment due at Frederica, now also requiring by Order to be compleated; twill be seen by the Ballance of Cash remaining in hand at the end of October. how far tis in our power to fulfill what seems to be expected: all which (if I may presume to say it without giving offence) I humbly conceive arises from a Miscalculation of the Sum computed to be undisbursed at the time of your letter dated 20 May last, w^{ch} I rec^d not till the 26 of Aug following; whereby several Months Disbursements not y^a come to your hands, could not be brought to Accompt: those monthly Acc^{ts} at that time missing, which have since been sent, together with others subsequent; & withall the whole years Expence from Michass 1742 to Ditto 1743, under the several Branches, agreeable to the former Estimate (which tis hoped will come safe) we apprehend will open the whole in a true light; and relieve that anxiety which at present I feel, under such a dark

Letter from Mr. Wm. Stephens to Mr. Harman Verelst.

Cloud as may have carried some obscurity with it; but your sagacity will quickly penetrate all obstructions to the Truth; & discover what condition we must be in before this can reach you, unless supported by a timely Aid; which we will not doubt of.

It is not for me to ask impertinent Questions concerning the Reduction of several Articles of Expence, different in the present Estimate from the former: whatever Determinations the honourable Trust come to must always be thought to proceed from wise Reasons; & it behoves those who have the honour of serving them, to fulfill their Will and pleasure, to the best of their power, by a ready Obedience of all their Commands: it will not be thought Presumption in me nevertheless, I hope, if I make application to you for a little information of their Honours Intention, relating to a very few Points—particularly

Concerning
the reduc-
tion of
articles of
expense.

For Relief of the Sick, and Poor, &c, in the former Estimate there was an Allowance of £150 ~~per~~ an for the Northern part of the Colony. which is now reduced to £50 only for the whole Province. This, I take it, must depend on Providence in what measure we are blessed with health, or otherwise: and the allowance of £20 ~~per~~ an made for a Surgeon Apothecary, with a House and Medicines, to be dispensed by him when they come, 'tis hoped may prove a good help: but how far we may be driven to inevitable Exceedings, after our utmost care, cannot be known.

The relief
of the sick
and poor.

Letter from Mr. Wm. Stephens to Mr. Harman Verelst.

The publick
blacksmith.

To the publick Blacksmith for mending Indian Arms, ~~39~~ the former Estimate was an allowance of £15 ~~39~~ an, to Ditto for Militia Arms £20, and at Frederica 15; which now we find reduced to 20^s in the whole: and to make that answer the End, as far as possibly we can; instead of paying it as yearly Wages, we shall pay it by Bills of particulars for work done of that kind, from time to time as it is due.

Sundry
incidents
and
expenses.

For sundry Incidents and Expences, among which Publick Buildings were included, in the last Estimate was an allowance of £500, which now is reduced to 350 (not reckoning the Church, which is otherways provided for): and herein our utmost care will be requisite: what may happen cannot be foreseen; but at present tis evident, several large Expences will be required in Repairs &c; among which the Parsonage House is one; and the public Goal must be rebuilt wholly; nor do we find provision made by the Estimate, for payment of a Minister, when he comes; or the yearly Wages of a Goal keeper; which is an office absolutely needfull, was at first appointed formerly by the General, & has annually been paid £20 for Wages; but if tis meant that he should be paid out of that Article, w^{ch} in the former Estimate was £100 for the Execution of Justice, pursuing fugitive Servants &c; That Article in the present Estimate is reduced to 50 & I fear will not afford it: wherefore tis wishd we may find room for it in some other corner: for we cannot sup-

Letter from Mr. Wm. Stephens to Mr. Harman Verelst.

pose it was their Honours Intention to abolish so necessary an Office.

One only Article more I have to touch upon; which is, relating to the Clerks Salary whose business it is to keep the publick Accompts, make out Coppys, &c; for which he is by the present Estimate now entitled to £30 ^{per} an: wherein we have been driven to a necessity of exceeding a little, & the reason of it ought to be set forth. During several years past there was employment sufficient for 2 persons at y^e Stores under M^r Jones, who had each of 'em that Sum; namely W^m Russell & Francis Harris: upon the latter being discharged, when M^r. Jones left off any farther attendance; Russell finding himself engaged in bringing forward divers long Accompts that lay in arrear, w^{ch}. required double Duty. & telling us y^t he hoped we would consider his pains, & make him some recompense for such extra service; twas our opinion that he should have a gratuity of £10, w^{ch} accordingly he receivd, Not long after, we were informed y^t he had been tempted to leave us & go to Charles Town, where he was assured of £40 ^{per} an; & upon being asked whether twas so or not, he confessd it, but said he had given no answer to it, & should like better to stay here, where he had lived so many years; but as he must live by his Pen, he thought no body could blame him for accepting an offer of more Pay and less work: whereupon, knowing him to be a very sober diligent young man of good Qualifications, bred up almost wolly among the Colonys Acc^{ts}

Relating
to the
clerk's
salary.

Wm. Russell
offered a
better
position at
Charles
Town.

Letter from Mr. Wm. Stephens to Mr. Harman Verelst.

Wm. Russell
too valuable
a man to
let leave.

No one
Wm. Rus-
sell's
equal.

and Business, & therefore capable of being use-
full in an especial manner, where any difficultys
might arise, on occasion of looking into affairs
long since past: upon the whole twas all our
Opinions, that he was too valuable a man, with
regard to the Trusts Interest, to make light of;
wherefore before the rec' of the late Estimate,
we agreed with him for a Year on those Terms
of £40 for a year; and we hope the honourable
Trustees will not be offended, when I must far-
ther acquaint you, that by this agreement all
other annual expence at the Stores ceases: and
he is oblidge to lodge thereat Nights, as well as
give continual attendance daily, without any
other intermission than at Meals; that no time
may be lost in dispatching whatever business is
fit to be transacted there; & proper answers
given to all persons, whether Inhabitants or
Strangers, resorting thither: to sum up all in
few words; 'tis certain there is not his Equal to
be found here for any Hire, who will undertake
to supply that Duty alone.

Having in the former part of this letter made
mention of such things of greater weight as re-
main unpaid, & our inability at present to do it,
till farther enabled: I gladly break off from so
disagreeable a Topick; and remain

Sr.

Your very humble Servant

Will: Stephens.

To Mr. Harman Verelst.

Letter from John Pye Supposedly to the Trustees.

(From B. P. R. O., B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 22.)

LETTER FROM JOHN PYE SUPPOSED TO BE TO THE
TRUSTEES REC^D 28 MARCH 1744.

Savannah Nov^r. 30th: 1743.

May't Please Yo^r: Hon^{rs}:

By my Letter to you of the 28th: I acquainted
you wth: my signing M^r. Watsons Copy of the
Records

Mr. Wat-
son's copy
of the
records.

After I had wrote the said Letter, upon Ex-
amining the Minutes I found some Variation in
the Words, and in the Substance of y^e. Recital
to the last Order of Court, some Error Where-
fore On the 29th I went to M^r.. Parker and Wat-
son and told them of the Mistake & desired them
to write it over again, for it was Heavy to me
to Sign a thing that was not Exactly true; They
told me that the Mistake did not Avail any thing
& would not Consent to have it Wrote over
again— This day I waited on Collonel Stephens
& desired to know when he would Please to have
the Minutes of the Council Copyed to send to
your Honours: He told me he was Orderd by
them (Meaning I presume his Assistants) that
no Person should be in the Room while Sitting
to hear their Debates & that they had turn'd
John Wright their Messanger out as well as me,
But said I must Copy the Minutes, & when it
was Necessary they would send for me, Adding
that their Last Order was, that they would send
for me when they had anything to Enter, fur-
ther telling me in much Love that I was Exemp-
ted from Blame, and that they (the Assistants)

The min-
utes of the
Council.

Letter from Mr. John Pye Supposedly to the Trustees.

could not hinder me from my Sallary, Indeed Gentlemen, I dont Want to be Paid for doing of nothing, therefore desire I may know Yo^r Hon^{rs}. Pleasure therein, I Begg your Hon^{rs} to have no Regard to my Signing the said Copy of the Records if any Error for I am not Assurd of the Truth of it, M^r. Watson Reading of it to me Pretty fast

I am

Hono^{ble}. Gentlemen

Yo^r. Hon^{rs}: Dutifull Serv^t.

John Pye.

(From B. P. R. O., B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 22.)

LETTER FROM MR. JOHN PYE, SUPPOSED TO BE TO
THE TRUSTEES.

Savannah 16th Dec.. 1743.

May't Please Yo^r Honours,

Joined
with Thos.
Ellis, Wm.
Elbert and
Edward
Townsend
in a petition
for a grant
of land.

I Begg leave to inform you that sometime in the Year 1741. I Join'd with Thomas Ellis, W^m. Elbert & Edward Townsend in a petition to the President and Assist^{ts}.. desireing a Grant of 500 Acres of Land to each of us, on a Neck of Land lying between the Two Ogeechee Rivers, which was soon after Transmitted to Your Honours, Notwithstanding which and the Length of time, I Receiv'd no Acco^t. of any answ: till the 6th. Instant when I Join'd in a Petition with M^r. John Dobell to the aforesaid Gentlemen for Part of the same Land & carrying it to Collo-

Letter from Mr. John Pye Supposedly to the Trustees.

nell Stephens he Read it and told us he saw no Reason of Objection to our having it & Promised us to lay it before the Assistants when they met which he believed would be sometime the same Week & further assured us he would Transmit the same to your Hon^r:— We told him if the Land was Reserved for any Particu Use we did not desire it, to which he Answer'd it was not Reserved and made a second Repetition of what he had before said that he Saw no Reason of Objection to our hav^r: it, further Saying Addressing himself to me that there was an Answer to my former Request, but did not then nor at any other time before Acquaint me what it was

No reason
of objection
seen by Col.
Stephens.

I have a long time had a desire to Try what I could do in Cultivation of Land and should have apply'd by Petitiⁿ: a second time Long since was it not for the Expectation I had of an Answer to my first Request,—

Mr. Dobell and self have taken the freedom to Trouble Your Honours with a Petition herewith sent which I humbly Pray your Honours to take into Consideration & if you think me Worthy to hold Lands in this your Colony I humbly Pray your Honours to send me a Grant for 500 Acres Scituate in the place aforesaid for which much desired and undeserved favour I will always to the Utmost of my Power make acknowledgment. by my faithfulness and Dilligence in Obeying your Honours Commands— if it shall seem Meet to your Honours to grant me the Lands aforesaid. I Humbly Beg Permission to Survey

A petition
of Mr.
Dobell and
Mr. Pye.

Letter from Mr. John Pye Supposedly to the Trustees.

A particular
intimacy
between
the Council
in general.

it myself, the Money that our Surveyor dem^d:
for Running 500 Acres of Land being sufficient
to Purchase Eight or Nine head of Cattle,— I
Begg leave further to mention that while we
were at Collonel Stephens's; M^r. Ewen Thomas
Stephens's Secretary came in Accompanied by
M^r. Spencer after which M^r. Dobel and I were
hardly favour'd with a Word for there being
such a particular Intimacy between the Counc^l:
in Generall and the Oposers of your Honours,
Particularly M^r Ewen aforesaid, that the Col-
onel then Advised with him in a Question M^r.
Dobel Ask'd him, and going in to a Detale of
Publick Matters, with him I went away being
uneasy in my mind, Yet not at all Surprised,
knowing it to be no New thing— Indeed I could
not help Blusing to see such. — After I went
away I was told by one Hamilton That the
Council had given M^r. Ortman (Thos. Steph-
ens's Assist^t.) Mentioned in my last 50^s: Sterl-
ing, which being a Pres^t: far greater than any
Usually given to the Poor of Savanah. I tho't
it my Duty to Mention it,— I am Hono^{ble} Gentle-
men Begging Pardon for this and all other
Freedoms

Yo: Hon^s: Most Dutifull

Humble Servan^t

John Pye.

Letter from Mr. James Lewis Camuse to the Trustees.

(From B. P. R. O., B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 22.)

LETTER FROM MR. JAMES LEWIS CAMUSE WITHOUT
DATE TO THE HONBLE TRUSTEES FOR ESTABLISH-
ING THE COLONY OF GEORGIA IN AMERICA AT
THEIR OFFICE IN OLD PALACE YARD WEST-
MINSTER REC^D 3 JAN^{RY} 1743— TO YE CARE OF
MR. HARMAN VERELST. PROPOSALS BY JAMES
LEWIS CAMUSE CONCERNING THE SILK MANU-
FACTURE 31ST DEC^R. 1741. COPPY 39 CAP^N.
HARRAMOND.

Savannah December 31*: 1741

Honourable Gentlemen.

According to your Desire I lay before you my
Proposal as I have also acquainted the Hon^{ble}
the Trustees already. I suppose that an Annual
Pension of two hundred Pounds Sterl^s: it will
not be Burthen to this Place, and as I am the
first who spin'd Silk here. I am not doubtfull
of my Capacity to bring it to the best Quality as
the Silk at Italy and Piedmont. I hope your
Honours will grant me a Priviledge or Letter
Pattarn to prevent any Decay in the said Manu-
facture, & the Same with the said Person to be
continued to any of my Family, who shall be
able to carry on the same Work, as I am able to
perform for the said Manufacture, Likewise the
Trustees have ordered me four Apprentices,
but I can't instruct but one at a Time, so that
two will be sufficient for the present, with one I
have already that is Three, so for the other two
I shall 2 Men, that they might supply me with
Wood & Water, & all other Necessaries for the

The first
to spin
silk in the
Colony.

Mr. Camuse
given use
of four ap-
prentices.

Letter from Mr. Bolsius to Mr. Harman Verelst.

As to
keeping
the silk
worm.

said Manufacture, so that I may not have no Occasion of troubling of you so often as I do at present; Likewise Gentlemen as to keeping the Silk Worm, I am not oblig'd to do it, for my Business is to wind off the Silk, therefore I will keep them if so that I am allowd $\frac{2}{3}$ & supply me with Leaves out of the Trustees Gardens, if not I keep none.

P: S: Gentlemen. I humbly beg the Favour of you, as touching the Objections of the former Accounts, as the Trustees have referr'd to you in the last Letter I receiv'd from them, therefore I hope you'll be so kind as to consider of it: I am

Your humble Servant

Signed. James Lewis Camuse.

True Coppy.

(From B. P. R. O., B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 22.)

LETTER FROM MR. BOLZIUS TO THE TRUSTEES

ACCOTANT, REC^D 4 APRIL 1744

Ebenezer Jan^{ry}. 16th. 174 $\frac{3}{4}$

Sir,

In my last Letters from our Friends in Europe I find, that my Letters & Jurnals of October & November 1742 either are thrown into the Sea or miscarried, consequently my Letter to you of the 6th Octobr. did not come to your hand. I have answered in it the favour of yours; dated the 12th June 1742, which the Rev^d. M^r. Muhlenberg after his safe Arrival at our

The arrival
of the
Rev. Mr.
Muhlenberg.

Letter from Mr. Bolsius to Mr. Harman Verelst.

Place, delivered me. You took the trouble of recommending a Saltzburg family to my Care, which was maintained in our Orphan House, till the man found himself able to settle a Plantation. Mr. Muhlenberg tarried a little more than a Week here, & we found a great deal of Pleasure & much Edification in his Conversation. He writes in his Letters, that he enjoys a good Health in Pensylvania, & has in several Congregations of Germans & other well natured people more spiritual Work, than he is able to perform. He longs very much for faithful fellow-labourers in the Ministry, & for Schoolmasters.

A Saltzburg family recommended to Mr. Bolsius' care.

Your very kind Letter of the 14th Sept. last I received at the New Year by way of Frederica, where the Rev^d. Mr. Driesler is arrived in safety & good state of Health together with his Wife & Niece. He found immediately after his Arrival much ecclesiastical Work among the people there, which detained him from Visiting us at Ebenezer. But He writes me Word, that He met with a very kind Reception at Frederica, & that Cap. Horton in the General's Absence shows him as much real favour & kindnesses, as lyes in his power. This being the good Effect of your Recommending Him to the favour & Care of Cap. Horton, I find it my Duty to return you humble thanks for all your kindnesses, which Mr. Driesler received from you at London & by your Recommendation to Cap. Horton. I beseech God to reward you graciously all the favours, which you have been pleased to bestow upon me & my flock these past years, & beg of

The arrival of the Rev. Mr. Driesler.

Letter from Mr. Bolzius to Mr. Harman Verelst.

Him the Continuance of your life & health & o
your favour to us for many years.

An order
to the
Council
to assist
last comers
to the
Colony.

I am heartily glad, that the Hon^{ble}. Trustees
have generously resolved & sent accordingly
Orders to the Board of the Council here to
assist, the Last Comers & Settlers at Ebenezer
with a Stock of Cattle, Hoggs & Poultry, & that
they have bountifully allow'd us for public
Buildings the saw'd Boards & Timber at Old
Ebenezer. My Duty obliges me to return th
Hon^{ble}. Trustees most humble & hearty thank
for this great Benevolence, wishing them f
the Bottom of our Hearts all manner
ness. My Fellowlabourer Mr. G. Joyns wi
me in hearty salutations & the Respect
you, being

Dear Sir

ur most obedient
very humble Servant
John Martin Bolzius.

I beg not to take it amiss, that
I molest you with this inclosed large
Packet to Mr. Ziezenhagen.

To Harman Verelst Esq^r:

Letter from Mr. Wm. Stephens to Mr. Harman Verelst.

(From B. P. R. O., B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 22.)

LETTER FROM WM. STEPHENS ESQR. TO MR. HAR-
MAN VERELST THE TRUSTEES ACCOTANT,
JAN^{RY} 1743 REC^D 4 APRIL 1744

{ RED
WAX
SEAL }

Savannah 20 Jan: 174 $\frac{3}{4}$

S^r.

My last to you was of the 28 Nov^{br}, & to M^r. Secretary Martyn of the 25 Ditto; Coppys of which I herewith send, together with a Schedule of papers then dispatchd: the whole was enclosed in a Box, which I desired M^r Hopton to take Bills of loading for, upon delivering it to the Capt of the Ship twas to go by, & also write you advice thereof. The same method I took with the Box that enclosed my former packett, with my letters of the 18th. & 28th. of Oct^o.; & which I hope found a safe conveyance ꝓ Cap^t Bladwell in his Majestys Sloop the Swift. I am very glad that the course I took with those packetts, happens to be agreeable to the Orders I have now receivd from the Trust to pursue hence forw^d; which Directions I found in your last of the 14 Sept, y^t came ꝓ Cap^t. McClellan to Frederica tow^{ds} the latter end of Dec. & to my hand the 29 ditto. Twas a misfortune y^t the Packett sent ꝓ Cap^t Ewell in the Success Brig created such an expence; which was occasiond by that Ship being bound to Cowes in her way to Holland; M^r. Hopton so chusing, rather than keep it longer by

Relating to
different
packetts,
etc.

Letter from Mr. Wm. Stephens to Mr. Harman Verelst.

him, after waiting a good while in vain for a direct conveyance to London. Your letter of the 14th. Sept is what I am now to answer.

Papers
relating
to Mr.
Causton.

The several papers relating to M^r. Causton, have been often perused and consider'd; in order to take that work in hand, with all the Dispatch we are capable of; wherein we must rely greatly on M^r Spencers abilities in carrying it on to good purpose; but in case after our best endeavours, we find our selves non-plus'd, the next Rule given us must be observed, in getting assistance to copy the several particulars of Acc^t, which may be found in the Books of the Store, relating to M^r Causton, both Deb^r & Cred^r from Lady day 1734 to the 10th of Oct^r 1738, whether of Imprests from General Oglethorpe, or of value for acc^t of the Trustees; in order that you may compile from such Coppys, when sent, a State of the said accompt. I am sorry to find such virulent base reflections, cast on me and M^r. Parker particularly, by M^r. Causton, in his letter & petition of the 1st of May to the Trustees: such scurrility I have too often been treated with, in the course of my Service under their Honours of the Trust, to take much to heart: for I conceive it of very little significance, & shall not at present think it worth my while to make any reply to it: I apprehend twould more have imported him to have followd the Trustees advice, in sending them such answers as the formerly required, and wrote him were wanting, to clear up those blind articles which he had laid

Base re-
flections
cast
by Mr.
Causton.

Letter from Mr. Wm. Stephens to Mr. Harman Vereist.

before 'em; than to give his Spleen vent in empty Railing.

I note what you write of the Trustees allowances to M^r Spencer, and shall see it duly observed.

The Trustees' allowances to Mr. Spencer.

The £12 rec^d of D^r Tailfer by M^r Hopton, shall be properly accounted for wth M^r. Hopton which He also advised me he had receivd.

The £13 : 15 : 0 y^t I rec^d on M^{rs} Watts's Acc^t; you'll find I charged my self with the beginning of November last.

The Trustees kind endeavours to assisto [sic] us with a few working hands is what we acknowledge thankfully; but tis a great Misfortune, y^t our present want of such help disables us in these Parts from shewing our Diligence in Plantation work; whilst in the South they find the alternate use of Sword & plough sheer: at Ebenezer all are alike occupied in the Field; at Vernonburgh & Acton the same; where we expect those other Germans & Swiss, in a short time will rival the Saltzburghers: but in this Town & Neighbourhood, where a labouring man no sooner sets his foot but he can find good pay wth little work, by entering in some Branch or other of the Military Service, scarce any remain but Trades men, who keep Shop & Stores, or Artificers &c. The Trustees well approving of what we did, in assisting the most necessitous of those Saltzburghers that came last, & directing our farther proceeding therein, to fulfill their Honours promise in their letter of 2^d Aug 1742, care will be taken to bring it to effect, & also to

Acknowledgement of labourers.

Good pay and little work in the military service.

Letter from Mr. Wm. Stephens to Mr. Harman Verelst.

Mr. Bosomworth and his agreement with the Trustees.

deliver the sawd Timber lying at Old Ebenezer.

What you write of M^r. Bosomworth, & the agreement he made with the Trust I shall make it my care to see duly observed; & he will not be without the Protection of the Civill Government: We are every day expecting him from Frederica, and hope he will follow the example of his Predecessor.

Assoon as M^r. Sumner makes an application to us, concerning those things your letter mentions, due regard will be had to the Orders sent us relating thereto.

Goods sent by Capt. McClellan.

The Goods sent ꝑ Cap^t M^cClellan were deliverd, agreeable to the Invoice, & are now in our Store here, except 4 dozen of Cartridge Boxes in Bundles missing; and I am sorry to tell you, not without great damage done to the Bale Goods of Woollen; several of them having taken Wet; & it plainly appears to be long since; for in divers parts they were quite rotten: due care has been taken to open y^m all, & separate the Good from the Bad, when aired & dried; after which I directed it to be surveyd, & a computation to be made of the loss; but how far the Master is liable to make it good, is not for me to determine: tis certain he had a tedious Passage. The Medicine Chest, & 4 Casks of Shoes, is what we next are looking for ꝑ Cap^t Wright: & I am also to acquaint you, that besides the several articles in the Invoice, we find 20 more brass kettles, one dozen of Gunhammers, & a Cask containing a small Box of the Cortex Peruv, Ditto of Rhubarb, with sundry Implements, Gallipots

Medicine chest and casks of shoes.

Letter from Mr. Wm. Stephens to Mr. Harman Verelst.

Phials, &c, supposed belonging to the Chest of medicines.

What you wrote concerning Jos Watson will need a farther enquiry into, & I hope to be more explicit in my next, than at present I can, on that occasion.

Concerning
Jos. Watson.

I could not pass over without particular observation, the Notice you gave me of my Son Thoms being at that time at Graves end with his Wife, on his way to Carolina: if you'll please to give your self the trouble of looking for him in my Journal, you will find on the 17 of December, the 10th & 13th of January, all that I know of him since the date of yours.

Thomas
Stephens
and wife
on way to
Carolina.

Having thus far paragraphically attempted an answer to yours, there yet remain a few other matters that sit heavy on my thoughts, which I have in some of my former laid before the honourable Trustees for their consideration, and are of such weight, as I apprehend, y^t it highly behoves me to be solicitous in obtaining their Honours Guidance therein. I beg leave therefore only to touch lightly upon a few, wth. out being tiresome by entering afresh into the Substance of either; presuming upon your allowing me to refer to what I before wrote on those occasions. The first (which indeed is always uppermost in my thoughts) is relating to the Silk Affair: the Season advances apace when we are to expect the Seed coming to life: & in spite of all endeavours, to perswade the Mistress of that work, to comply with those just & reasonable proposals offerd her from the Trust; I was

Relating to
the silk
affair.

Letter from Mr. Wm. Stephens to Mr. Harman Vereist.

Mrs. Camuse obstinately rejected farther talk.

driven to the necessity of acquainting their Honours, how obstinately She rejected all farther talk, till She had received their answer to her proposals sent so long since, but unhappily twice taken by the Enemy: and whoever those proposals did, or might come, how reasonable they would be lookd on, may be imagined. Thus we are to begin another Year, without seeing any of those Errours rectifyd, that impeded the Progress of the Work to such a degree as has been long wishd for: & at our perill tis expected by her, y^t a ready compliance be made to w^eever She shall demand. Every thing tending to the increase of the manufacture shall most certainly be provided, as She shall require; & I think there will be no want of Mulberrys; great Numbers having been planted within a few years past; which tis to be hoped will produce some augmentation of Silk. The Expence, as matters yet stand, I can say nothing more to; but 'twill be found when the work is over.

Trustees orders fulfilled in regard to bounty on corn, etc.

The fulfilling the Trustees Orders in paying the Bounty on Corn &c for the year 1742; and also the same encouragement to all such Servants as servd out their times faithfully with other Masters, in like manner as the Trusts Servants had been allowed, would readily have been observed; but we were compelld thro' necessity to postpone it; having not Cash sufficient to answer those purposes: which we hope plainly appears, by the Accompts sent since we rec^d those Orders; & we are now come near to the last ex-

Letter from Mr. Wm. Stephens to Mr. Harman Vereist.

tremity: still promising ourselves a fresh Aid from their Honours.

After all the Endeavours used hitherto to come at an end of that shamefull Affair with M^r Hammerton, we are still foiled in obtaining it; which drives me to the utmost Impatience; & I have too often troubled you (for years past) with a parcell of Jargon, shewing our proceedings from one time to another; & how he has eluded all. Not to weary you wth recapitulations, I ask leave now to refer you no farther back than to the 5 Oct & 19 Dec. in my Journal: & to explain it more fully, I have thought it best to send you an Extract of M^r Hoptons letter to me of the 11th of Dec, w^{ch} I rec^d the day mentiond in my said Journal; wherein you'll see both M^r Rutledge's & M^r. Hoptons opinions, to which my answer was expected: but not willing to trust to my own Judgment, I first consulted such as were my proper Advisers; wth whom I concurrd in Sentiment, that 'twould avail nothing to throw him into a Prison; & to meddle with his lands, we feared might rather produce more Mischief, y^a any real Benefit to the Trust, by involving them in future contention: if by way of Mortgage, there are such a Number of Instances daily, of controversy among the Lawyers at their Courts, concerning Titles to Lands, that considering the Craft of the person we have to deal wth. tis great Odds but he would shew us a specimen of his Ability to deceive more & more: and in case we should take an absolute Conveyance from him, of the lands; considering what a

That shame-
ful affair
with Mr.
Hammerton.

An extract
of Mr.
Hopton's
letter.

Controversy
among the
lawyers
concerning
titles to
lands.

Letter from Mr. Wm. Stephens to Mr. Harman Verelst.

Drug land is become there, of uncertain Worth, tho' with a certain Burthen of Taxes, Quit Rent, &c, 'tis more than possible y^t instead of making a saving Bargain, twould be in Effect bringing a Rent Charge on the Trust; who moreover, we were of opinion, would not be fond of making such a purchase in Carolina, for many reasons. This has been the Substance of the answer y^t I wrote to M^r Hoptons letter; with this addition, y^t. I apprehended twas always in the power of any Creditor, upon shewing cause, to stop the Deb^r from going out of the Province; & therefore I recommended it to him so to do, in case he failed of payment or security at least. About 3 parts in 4, without reckoning Interest, they have made shift to scrabble for, by peicemeal w^{ch} M^r Hopton is to account for, together with the £12 rec^d from D^r Tailser, & other various sums; when (I conceive) the Ballance will be in favour of the Trust, till a recompence is made him for his care and trouble in the Trustees Affairs; wherein I must wish you'll be so good to let me know the Trustees pleasure, clear of some doubts w^{ch}. arise with me, least I should err in the Construction of what you wrote me a while since "that he must be annually paid in proportion to the Service performed each year" / I remain S^r Your very humble Servant
To M^r Harman Verelst. Will: Stephens.

P. S.

21 Jan: 174¾

A list of
persons
capable of
assisting
in Council.

I fear least the List I sent you in my Packett
of Cap^t Bladwell, of persons capable of assist-

Letter from Mr. Thilo to Mr. Harman Verelst.

ing in Council here, gave little satisfaction; wherein one only would be found without exception, namely Mr. Patr Graham: but indeed with all the circumspection I could use, twas not in my power to find others who were so qualifyd as to be wishd: nevertheless I am more and more humbly of Opinion y^t twould be very conducive to the Publick Good in General, if the Trustees pleasure was, to add 2 or 3 more Assistants, tho' but one at a time: & supposing Dr Patr Graham to be the next first, another or two may probably be found soon, y^t I might venture to recommend.

(From B. P. R. O., B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 22.)

LETTER FROM MR. THILO TO MR. HARMAN VERELST
Esq^R. REC^D 14 MARCH 1744

Copy Ebenezer January 27th.
1743 -4.

Sir

Your kind Letter of the 2^d. of August 1742, which you have wrote to The Rev^d. Mr. Bolzius in my favour, informed me, that The Hon^{ble}. Trustees's Generous Resolution was, to allow me some money for buying provisions for my subsistance, since the Inhabitants at Ebenezer are not able for the present to provide for me sufficiently. Tho' the said your Letter is laid several times before the Board of the Council at Savannah, yet they came to no Resolution in my favour, till at last they sent me five Pounds Ster. with the Advise to make application to the Trus-

The Trustees' generous resolution.

Letter from Mr. John Browne to Mr. Verelst.

An appli-
cation for
further
mainte-
nance.

tees for my further maintainance. Before they hear from the Trustees what sum of money they are pleased to allow me in leu of Provisions, they can pay me nothing more. Now being very much Straitened in my & my wifes maintainance I beg of their Honours to take my narrow Circumstances in some Consideration, & to allow me generously as much as they think proper for my and my wife's subsistance, which Generosity & Goodness will be a new mark of their Benevolence to the Congregation of the Salzburgers & to me, who am with great Respect & hearty good Wishes for their & your Prosperity

Sir

Your very humble Servant

C. E. Thilo

Physician.

To Herman Verelst Esq:

(From B. P. R. O., B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 22.)

LETTER FROM MR. JOHN BROWNE TO MR. VERELST

3 FEB: 1743. REC^D 18 MAY 1744

M^r Varelst

S^r/

In a
miserable
state.

The present miserable State, to w^{ch} I am now reduc'd & the uncertainty of its amendment, makes me entreat y^r. good nature patiently to hear the reasons, why, I think I deserve not to be plung'd, into a condition, w^{ch}. may (in some measure) be call'd desperate.

Letter from Mr. John Brewster to Mr. Carver.

I have had the Hon^r of several letters from You, concerning my affairs: You are sensible of the Money paid by y^r Post Master Gen^l for my subsistence, and that I never receiv'd but twenty Pounds of the Hon^{ble} Trustees, from y^r hand of M^r. Tower. M^r. Carteret told several relations and friends, that he had advanc'd sufficient to support me for life, and I do believe, he thought so. You are sensible of my inability to work, & thereby incapable to earn a daily bread, unless some way assisted by the Hon^{ble} Trustees, & however I may have been represented to the Hon^{ble}. Board, I am vain enough to think, I neither want, capacity, conduct, nor fidelity, to be of Service to the Trust, for any such support, as they may please to allow me. Gen^l Oglethorpe was pleased to say, he wou'd recommend me to the favour of the H Trustees, and I have also wrote to M^r Tower on y^r head; I have no reason to suspect, either M^r. Tower's good nature or generosity, I therefore please myself, I shall (thro' the interest of these Gentlemen) so far succeed, as not to be compell'd, to trouble y^r Hon^{ble} Board, with my calamitous affair: if so, I shall wth. much satisfaction, fix my rest here, for the end of my days, but shou'd these hopes (however reasonable) be render'd vain, I must be then oblig'd, to Petition, That, (as I am not indebted to the H Trustees for my passage to this place, nor did I ever partake of their three years Allowance) They will please to grant me sufficient, to remove myself & family to England, rather to

unable
to work.

If hopes be
rendered
vain, will
be com-
pelled to
return to
England.

Letter from Mr. John Browne to Mr. Verelst.

depend there on the charitable disposition of a few remaining Relations, than to hazard an Old Age, sure to be pass'd in want, & misery here.

Cannot be
charged
with idle-
ness and
neglect.

Shou'd it be objected, that I have been extravagant here, & have spent more than I ought; of what little force can such a charge be? for till three years after my arrival, I never knew what money had been paid for my Use, neither can Mr. Causton be blam'd, for he has often told me, he never knew the just credit, he shou'd give me. Idleness and neglect can by no means be laid to my charge, for I built a tolerable good house, I clear'd about ten acres of Land (as for a garden) I fenc'd in near upon forty Acres, and all this, in eighteen months time.

Hardships
suffered
since
arrival in
Colony.

I shou'd add greatly to my complaints, were I to tell, but the tythe of the hardships I have suffer'd since I have been in this place; but, I shall let them sleep, in hopes I shall never more have occasion to recall them to memory.

Reasons for
thinking
condition
hard.

These, S^r. are some of my reasons, for thinking my present condition hard. My letter to M^r Tower, was but Short partly for want of timely notice of y^e opportunity, & partly, that I imagin'd, great part of what I now alledge, wou'd readily come into that Gentleman's mind, however, Pray, do me the favour to make this known to him, & to make him my complements, he knows my incapacity to make a letter of business, agree with the complaisant Stile due to a Gentleman of his figure and merit, this is my excuse to him, & I beg you will accept the same apoligy for the harshness of this. S^r if you

Letter from Mr. Thomas Bosomworth to the Trustees.

will have the goodness to wish me relief, from the load of affliction, I am overburthen'd with, please to make such use of this letter, as may conduce most to my present case, & prevent the Hon^{ble} Trustees, from the trouble of a Petition: this will be from You a most kind & charitable action done

to

S^r

Y^r obliged

and most obedient

hum^{ble} Ser^t

John Browne.

I most earnestly entreat, an Answer.

Savannah Feb^r. y^e 3^d 1743 - 4

(From B. P. R. O., B of T., Georgia, Vol. 22.)

LETTER FROM MR. THOMAS BOSOMWORTH TO THE
TRUSTEES 10 FEB^{RY} 1743 REC^D 18 MAY 1744.

{ RED
WAX
SEAL }

Hon^{ble}: Gentlemen

In my last I gave y^r Honours an Account of my safe Arrival in Georgia (by the good Providence of Almighty God) after a very long & tedious passage upon y^e 21th: of December the Reception I met with; the State I found y^e people here in general with Respect of Religion, & y^e Success I have hitherto had in my Ministry, in the Southern part of y^e Colony. I have now

Account
of safe
arrival in
Georgia,
and how
received.

Letter from Mr. John Martin Bolsius to Mr. Verelst.

nothing more to acquaint y^r Honours with, but my Intentions to visit my Friends at Savannah ye first Opportunity, which I should have done before now, had not my Care been more immediately required here.

But I assure y^r Honours I shall steadily endeavour by a faithfull Discharge of my Duty to the best of my weak Abilities, to answer the Obligations I rec^d. by y^r. Favour.

I am Hon^{ble}. Gentlemen

y^r Honours most devoted

humble Servant

Tho^s: Bosomworth.

Frederica

Feb^r. 10th 174 $\frac{3}{4}$

(From B. P. R. O., B of T., Georgia, Vol. 22.)

LETTERS FROM MR. JOHN MARTIN BOLZIUS TO MR.
VERELST

Copy

Ebenezer Feb^r. 20th. 1743.

Dear Sir.

I had the 16th January last the satisfaction to answer the Favour of your Letter of the 14th Septembr. last, when I took the Liberty to inclose a Packet of Letters for the Rev^d. M^r. Ziegenhagen, & am in Hopes, it is come to your Hands some time before this. I take now the same Freedom to recommend my present Packet of a Journal & Letters to your good Care, knowing by Experience, that it goes safer in this manner of Direction, than when it is directed

A packett
of letters
for the
Rev. Mr.
Ziegen-
hagen.

Letter from Mr. John Martin Bolsius to Mr. Verelst.

immediately to Mr. Ziegenhagen. I am persuaded, you have been allways very busy in promoting our Settlement's Good, which makes me so free to trouble you in your many Affairs with our Packets, for which & all other Testimonies of your Favours to me & my Flock I return you humble thanks, wishing you for them all manner of Happiness from the God of Love & Mercy.

We are now industriously about to build a new Orphan House, after the Hon^{ble}. Trustees by their innate Goodness have been pleased to grant us the Scantling & Boards from the decay'd Saw Mill at Old Ebenezer. The old Dwelling House, erected for the Entertainment of Widows & Orphans, is too narrow, & will be fitted out one Part for a Silk House & the other for an Infirmary, if God is pleased to support our Design by his Providence. The Boards & Planks were for the most Part rotten & unfit for any use, & what is good & fit to be used we will imploy for laying the Floors of 4 Rooms in the intended new Orphan House, & the thin ones for Doors & Windows, the Deficiency of Boards will be supply'd by our people's sawing them, till God inables us to build a Saw Mill, as he has been pleased to give us a Corn Mill, which is of very great Use to our & other people & encourages them mightily, to go much upon European Grain by plowing the Ground. As to the Scantling, we have carried in a large Boat to our Place from Old Ebenezer more than we want for the present Building, but the greatest

About
to build
a new
Orphan
House.

Old Orphan
House to
be used
for silk
house and
infirmary.

The corn
mill of
great use.

Letter from Mr. John Martin Bolzius to Mr. Verelst.

Saw'd timber at Old Ebenezer allowed for Salzburghers' use.

Gen. Oglethorpe's safe arrival in London.

Part of this saw'd Timber are as well as the greatest part of the Planks & Boards spoilt by the Weather, to which they have always been exposed uncovered. Some of our Inhabitants desired me to give them leave for picking out the best pieces, for their small Buildings upon their House Spots & Plantations, which I could not refuse them, finding in your last Letter this Expression, that the Hon^{ble}. Trustees have allowed the saw'd Timber at Old Ebenezer for the Salzburghers Use. May the Lord remember graciously the many real Favours, which the Hon^{ble}. Trustees have heaped upon us & our Inhabitants those ten years, & let them happily succeed in all their Praise-worthy Undertakings for the true Welfare of the Colony. We hear, His Excellency Gen^l. Oglethorpe is arrived safe in London, which is to us a great matter of Satisfaction & Thanksgiving to God. My & Mr. Gronau's hearty good Wishes for your Prosperity attend you, being with Respect

Dear Sir

Your most obedient
very humble Servant
John Martin Bolzius
Copy

To M^r. Verelst.

Copy

Ebenezer Feb^y. 24th. 1743.

Dear Sir

The Rev.
Mr. Driesler.

After I had concluded the foregoing Letter. I had the Satisfaction to see the Rev^d. M^r. Dries-

Letter from Mr. John Martin Bolsius to Mr. Vereist.

ler at our Place, who was sent by Cap. Horton in a Scout Boat to Savannah, & is fetched up in our smal Boat to Abricorn, & from thence on Horse back to Ebenezer. He has a little Congregation consisting in 62 Souls, whom he endeavours to be serviceable to answer the Ends, for which he is called to Frederica, & he hopes, that Orders will be sent over for having pay'd his Salary for his & Family's Subsistance. In the mean time Cap. Horton shews him as many Favours as lye in his power.

When Cap. Avery, Surveyor of the Colony, was at our Place we told him (as he found it himself) that our Settlement is much straitened for good Land, and that it is impossible, that any of our Countreymen can joyn us & increase our Settlement by their Coming over: upon my Application to him for a Tract of good Land in our Neighbourhood, he acquainted me with a very good Tract of Land at little Ogeechee, not very far off from our present Settlement. I have petitioned the Council for it, but was advised to petition the Hon^{ble}. Trustees for it, which I hereby do, & beg your Assistance in it. Tho' the Uchy-Land beyond Ebenezer Creek was allow'd us by the Trustees to settle there the last Salzburgers under Conduct of Mr. Vigera, yet it being in the present situation of Affairs a dangerous thing to meddle with this Land of the Indians, and being not so convenient & useful for our Cattle, I beseech the Honourable Trustees to grant for our Countrymen, who will follow us to this Colony, the said Tract

When
Mr. Avery
was at
Ebenezer.

Dangerous
to meddle
with land
of the
Indians.

Letter from Mr. John Martin Bolzius to Mr. Verelst.

of Land at little Ogeechee, which will be to the expected new Settlers as well as to some of our present Inhabitants, who are straitened for good Land, and have lost their Cattle by the Distemper, of very great Use & Advantage. In Expectation of being shortly acquainted with a good Resolution of the Trustees, & with a good Success of your Affairs I remain

Dear Sir

Your most obedient
very humble Servant
John Martin Bolzius.

Dear Sir,

Colonel Stephens told me last Week, that He had certain Advice, that His & my Packet of Letters, directed to you in February last, was lost at Sea, the Vessel being taken by the Enemy, which occasioned me to write the Copy of the foregoing Pages. I must add only, that I am disappointed for several weighty Reasons in building the new Orphan House, and being about to secure our Corn Mill against all Forces of the Billows, and to build a second Corn Mill, to be used at the lowest Water, as also a Pounding Mill for Rice, & a Saw Mill (for which we believe to have great Conveniencies in the same Mill River) we employ there the Boards, Planks & Saw'd Timber which we have brought home from Old Ebenezer by the Hon^{ble}. Trustees generous leave, for the intended Mills, which save us a great deal of Expences. I have petitioned the President & Assistants of the Council at Savannah for the Iron & Timber

Packet of
letters lost
at sea.

Disappoint-
ed in build-
ing the new
Orphan
House.

Letter from Mr. John Martin Bolzius to Mr. Vereist.

Work of the Saw Mill at Old Ebenezer, which they have comply'd with, & ordered me to be accountable for it, when the Trustees shall require the same. I have likewise petitioned already their Honours in a Letter to M^r. Martyn dated the 31st of August last, and expect in time their bountiful Resolution & a favourable Answer. In the mean while I design as soon as possible, to take the said Iron & Timber belonging to the Old Saw Mill, in my Custody, & will give the Council a full Receipt for them. As you have allways been endeavouring to promote our Settlement's Interest, so I beg of you to continue kindly with Respect to our Mills, which doubtless will redound to our Settlement's & the Colony's Good. We live under the gracious Protection of God in Peace, good Harmony, Health & Comfort, except my Fellow labourer M^r Gronau is sick, having probably a Consumption on his Lungs.

Mr. Gronau
probably
has con-
sumption.

May the Lord preserve your Health, and let you prosper in your Affairs, which is the hearty Prayer of

Dear Sir,

your most obedient
very humble Servant
John Martin Bolzius.

Ebenezer

Dec^{ber}. 5th. 1744.

Copy of Mr. Stephens' Letter to Mr. Harman Verelst.

(From B. P. R. O., B of T., Georgia, Vol. 22.)

COPPY OF MR. STEPHENS LETTER TO MR. HARMAN
VERELST DATED THE 29TH FEB^RY & 9TH MARCH
1743/4

Savannah Feb^r: 29th: 1743¼

Sir

My Last to You, was of the 20th of Jan^r: ꝯ Cap^t: Hardy in his Majestys Ship Rye, with the usual Papers &c, as specified in the Schedule therewith sent (Coppo of the same I also now enclose): Since which Time I have receiv'd yours of the 8th of Oct^r. ꝯ Cap^t Wright in the Dettingen, & of the 19th Nov^r ꝯ Cap^t: Sandwell in the Union. The Chest of Medicines that I was advised was sent by the former, I am expecting from M^r. Terry, but (possibly for Want of a proper Conveyance) 'tis not yet come; & the four Casks of Shoes mention'd in your last Letter, M^r. Hopton writes me were come to his Hands; but were too cumbersome to find Room in any of our trading Boats who always come & go deeply loaden, & are most frequently the means of Conveyance that we make Use of, in sending Letters of Correspondence &c; wherefore he has 'em yet in his Store, waiting till he can find some Boat of Burthen to forward 'em by. I am sorry to acquaint You, that I fear so large a Quantity will lay heavy upon our Hands, & I wish may not take Damage; the two Casks formerly receiv'd in July being little more than half yet disposed of; partly occasion'd by the Number of our People in these Parts being les-

The chest
of medicines
and casks
of shoes.

Shoes not
disposed of
for various
causes.

Copy of Mr. Stephens' Letter to Mr. Harman Verelst.

sen'd thro various Causes which have too often been taken Notice of; & partly nevertheless by an Encrease of Shoe Makers that have arisen from among Foreigners; who after the Expiration of their Times of Service have betook themselves to that Trade, & sell cheaper than English Shoes can be afforded at, tho not nigh so serviceable: The best Care shall be taken that we can, in preserving & disposing of 'em assoon as they come to Hand.

Not finding any Thing farther material to take Notice of, in your late Letters; & having in my Journal let nothing pass unobserv'd which I apprehended to be of Consequence, (but rather I fear many Things too trivial & superfluous) I am at a Loss what to add. The present low Estate that we are reduced to, must appear so obvious from the several particular Acc^{ts}: regularly sent; that it might be judg'd impertinent in Me to dwell on that Subject: 'Tis not to be doubted but the Honble Trustees will at a proper Season signify their Pleasure to Us for our future Conduct, when they have determin'd those weighty Affairs which (we ought to suppose) are especially under their Consideration at this Season, & 'tis our Duty to wait their Leisure with Patience.

The low
estate re-
duced to.

Wanting other particular Topicks to enlarge on; the Progress made in Cultivation of Land, the Manufacture of the Silk, & the Encrease of Vineyards, are never failing Subjects of Something to be said on; tho much cannot be expected, where little is done in Comparison of what

The prog-
ress made
in cultiva-
tion of land,
manufacture
of silk and
increase of
vineyards.

Copy of Mr. Stephens' Letter to Mr. Harman Verelst.

might be, & would undoubtedly be farr more extensive, could a Supply of working Hands be found to be employ'd at a reasonable Rate, at present therefore those Dutch, Swiss, &c, that have settled among Us within two Years past, make the best Appearance, as they are all labouring Men, & work for themselves; whereas other Tracts of Land which must be improved by Hire, lye under the greatest Disadvantage, whilst Wages are at such an exorbitant Rate, that very few dare meddle: Who indeed can afford it? As to myself in particular; I must be content in clearing a little less than ten Acres to add to my former Plantation, when my Intention was twice as much: which is the Case of divers more, who were well disposed to encrease their Plantations: Young Camuse makes the best Shew of any near the Town in a Plantation within 2 Miles off, where his 45 Acre Lott happening to be a Tract of very good Land, he has cultivated above half of it within these three Years past, by the Help of his Mothers Purse, who (to do her Justice) affords him liberal Help out of her unlimited Demands of the Trustees Cash; & being so sustain'd he push'd on without demurring on the Cost be it what it would. The Silk Affair under her Care, I have lately wrote so frequently & fully of that I presume it needless to add more here; only having taken Notice in my Journal of the Backwardness of People to call for Worm Seed now they are coming to Life; I find there are a few that have since thought better of it, & taken some Parcels:

Young
Camuse
has best
plantation
for two
miles off.

Copy of Mr. Stephens' Letter to Mr. Harman Vereist.

But (would you believe it!) we scarce know where to find 2 or 3 Girls willing to embrace the kind Offer made of learning the Art of winding the Silk; tho entitled thereby to the Bounty of 5 Shillings $\frac{3}{4}$ Week during, the Process of a few Months in that Operation: More than so small a Number, M^r Camuse is not willing to admit of: So that instead of 10 Girls as proposed, of whom two were to be had from Ebenezer; such I dare say will readily be found there, when ask'd for, in Case our Damsels here continue to think it not worth their while to take part of that Benefit. The Propagation of Vines seems to promise as one would wish: Many are fallen into that Way, & out of my own Vineyard I have this Year disposed of more than 9000 Cuttings, among such as eagerly sought for 'em: And I am in hopes at the Time of Vintage to press such Plenty of Grapes, as will give some Specimen of what we may expect hereafter, both in Quantity & Quality.

Hard to find girls willing to learn the art of silk industry.

The propagation of vines.

To be frequently exhibiting Complaints, is a Task that I never took Pleasure in; but when I thought it my Duty, all other Considerations gave Way to it; & I wish the Behaviour of a certain Person does not put me under a Necessity of naming him & doing what I have a long while endeavour'd to avoid, by the best Advice I am capable of giving, & making Use of Perswasions to win him to a better Disposition, than (it appears too plainly) he bears towards Me (for what Reason I know not); wherefore as it may possibly be misconstrued a personal Pique

The behaviour of a certain person.

Copy of Mr. Stephens's Letter to Mr. Harman Verelst.

conceiv'd by Me against Him, in Return to his Ill Will: I chuse yet to forbear a little while longer, & try if he may become more sensible of his Errors, & tractable in his Temper, than some whom he consults would have him; Otherwise, as I have Reason from his abundant Writing to imagine some oblique Strokes of his Pen may give me a Dash; Self Defence will oblige me, if attack'd, to make Use of the same Weapon.

I am

Sir

Your &c

March: 9th: 1743¼

The state
of the
southern
part of
Colony.

Waiting a proper Occasion of sending off my Packett, since the first Date I have thereby the Opportunity of adding a little more to it. The State of the Southern part of the Colony herewith sent from Mr. Terry. I could have wish'd for sooner, but I had it not 'till the End of Jan^r, after my last Packett was gone: Nevertheless upon his writing Me that the General took the Same with him, I presume the Want of it was not great.

A survey
made on
bale goods.

Having gotten a Survey made on those Bale Goods that came by Cap^t McClellan, as I wrote I intended in my Journal of the 5th of Jan^r, & a Valuation of the Damage thereby accruing to the Trust, you'll find it among the other Papers of this Packett as ¶ Schedule: But we are still to seek for a farther Loss, in those four Bundles of Cartouch Boxes sent in the same Ship as

Letter from Mr. Wm. Stephens to Mr. Harman Verelst.

39 Bill of Loading: M^r Terry writing me of the 29th of Feb^r that he was lame by an Accident, & not able to attend at the Time of unloading the Ship, but is since inform'd, that there were some few such deliver'd into the Kings Stores there, the Number not known, which Capⁿ Horton has promised him to see strickt Enquiry made into, & that I may expect a farther Acco^t: in his next Letter.

Mr. Terry
lame by
accident.

Coppy.

To

M^r Harman Verelst.

(From B. P. R. O., B of T., Georgia, Vol. 22.)

LETTER FROM MR. WM. STEPHENS ESQR. TO THE
TRUSTEES ACCOTANT 25 APRIL 1744 REC^D 23
AUGUST 1744 7 MAY

Savannah 25 Apr. 1744.

S^r.

My last to you was of the 29 Feb: & 9 Mar, 39 Cap^t Lee in the Elizabeth. When I look back, & find the last advices rec^d from you were of the 19 Nov, it is astonishing; & we cannot but impute it to some extraordinary cause; tho' what that really is, none here are of penetration sufficient to discover. The Schedule of papers that I always send, shews the regular course y^t I keep in laying matters of every kind before the honourable Trust, w^{ch} I can attain to the knowledge of, proper for their cognizance: and after so doing, when I find no fresh Orders or In-

The course
kept in
laying
matters
before the
Trustees.

Letter from Mr. Wm. Stephens to Mr. Harman Vereist.

structions from them, my Pen must be at a stand; unless I wander into Speculation, to turn Writer of Essays; which I never thought my Genius was adapted to; nor would it become me so to entertain you.

Pains
taken to
set Mr.
Joseph
Watson's
demands
in true
light.

I hope twill appear from among the several papers herewith sent, that some pains have been taken to set M^r. Joseph Watsons Demands in a true light. I wish I could have been enabled to write something alike (or even in part) satisfactory, in answer to those full directions, y^t you sent in your letter of the 14 Sept; wherein 'twas expected M^r Spencers abilitys that way might have unravelld a good deal of that entangled affair of M^r. Causton's: but after all, now at length M^r Spencer plainly gives it up, as a thing impossible to be done by any means, so far as he is capable of Judging: and upon my telling him twould be proper for him to write you thereon himself, he does so.

Unravelling
of Mr.
Causton's
affairs im-
possible.

The produce
of the
silk man-
ufacture.

The Produce of the Silk Manufacture this year, which I have frequently wrote my thoughts upon, & given Information how we proceeded) will now soon appear manifest; as will also our Vineyards tell us pretty plainly, what returns may be expected to all the Cost and labour bestowd upon 'em; which their present Show gives us hopes will be gratefull.

Returns
expected
from the
vineyards.

Miserable
condition
caused
by want
of cash.

The miserable low condition we are now reduced to, for want of a little Cash current among us, must needs be too visible, from the Accounts sent monthly: so y^t 'twould be impertinent to multiply Words about w^t is so well

Letter from Mr. Wm. Stephens to Mr. Harman Verelst.

known. It may possibly be thought an odd time to set about building a Church, which we are now very busy upon, when there's scarcely any mony stirring: but that was one good reason with me (next to the sacred use to be made of it) why to undertake it without any farther loss of time: for by that means some employment is found for Artificers & Labourers a while, who must have gone thro' necessity into another Country for Bread; who now make an appearance of something doing among us, so long as the little Fond will last, y^t I kept onehalf of safe, whilst great part of the other half was expended by M^r. Whitfield (how prudently let others judge) in digging & Carting a large quantity of Stone, at an extraordinary rate: & the Ballance which we have for some time past expected to be paid in by M^r. Habersham, pursuant to the Trusts Orders, & his own promise; he now at length Scruples to comply with, unless we will give him Credit for the Bounty mony w^{ch} he claims for the year 1742: but in answer to that, I tell him, that the payment of one, can have no dependance on the other; for the £150 in M^r. Whitfield's hands, was a sacred Depositum, set apart for such particular use, long before any such Bounty as he now claims was intended; & in due time (no doubt) twill be accomplishd: nevertheless he now seems ready to contend for it, & think it better laid out at the Orphan house than in building a Church.

P. S. May 7, 1744.

Waiting as usual some days for a Convey-

Letter from Mr. Wm. Stephens to Mr. Harman Verelst.

Mr. Avery's
imprudent
demeanor.

ance, I have by y^t means extended my Journal to the 3^d instant; wherein notice is taken of M^r. Averys imprudent Demeanour tow^{ds} the Court then sitting; w^{ch} he carried so far as to provoke 'em to require Suretys for his Good Behaviour; and He refusing, they were unavoidably bound to proceed with rigour, as you'll see. To what length his Obstinacy will go, I know not: I have taken care to avoid meddling in it, any farther than to perswade him to comply, & all things might be again composed: but his temper hitherto will not allow him to yield on the Terms required: & I have done interposing.

French
fleet ready
to play the
old game
of pretender.

Tho' we hear of no letters from England, the Carolina Prints inform us of the French Fleet being sailed up the Channel, ready to open the War with the Old Game of playing the Pretender upon us: but tis to be hoped they'll find the same reception they have met wth formerly, and repent their Attempts: whilst poor Georgia, among other of his Majestys Dominions, will not be forgot. Which at present concludes this from/S^r

Your very humble Servant
Will: Stephens.

To M^r. Harman Verelst.

Letter from Wm. Spencer to Mr. Harman Verelst.

(From B. P. R. O., B of T., Georgia, Vol. 22.)

LETTER FROM WM. SPENCER TO MR. HARMAN
VERELST THESE— REC^D 23 AUGUST 1744

Savannah 27th. April 1744.

S^r.

I have (with Mr. Russell Clerk of the Store and Sundry others well skill'd in Accounts) taken a great deal of pains in looking over the Books in the Store from Lady Day 1734, to October the 10th. 1738, endeavouring (if possible) to form some Account as desired by the Trustees. The Number of Day Books in the above time amounts to Thirty Seven which contain upwards of Three Thousand Two Hundred folios (many of them double Sides) which (if regularly kept) would take a long Space of time to examine and afterwards to Copy: By examining the Postings of Several Articles from the Day Books into the Ledgers, do find them very much confus'd (for Example) Sundry being Posted into Three different Ledgers, many of them without any Appraisalment and Divers Posted to the Credit which do not at all appear in the Day Books: To Sum up the whole, I am of Opinion with others who look'd into those Books with me that it is impossible to form any regular Account at all: The only thing that can be done will be either by Transcribing the Day Books, or Posting them into Fresh Ledgers, and if either should be done, even then it would be nothing but a confus'd Account.

The account
books being
examined.

Letter from Mr. Thos. Bosomworth to the Trustees.

Mr. Causton's unexpected voyage to England.

Since Mr. Causton's unexpected Voyage to England, I am willing to hope from thence that he has done his Duty in explaining those matters to the Trust, which cant in any wise be done by any but Himself:

Was it in my power to perform (as desired) Nobody should be more ready and diligent to Accomplish the same than

Sr.

Your most Humble Serv^t.

W^m. Spencer

1744

Be pleas'd to give my Humble Duty to the Hon^{ble}. Gent of the Trust, and make my Service acceptable to Mad^m. Verelst and Neice.

(From B. P. R. O., B of T., Georgia, Vol. 22.)

LETTER FROM THE REV^D. MR. THOS. BOSOMWORTH
TO THE TRUSTEES REC^D 16 JULY 1744

Frederica May 7th: 1744.

Hon^{ble}: Gentlemen

An account of the spiritual state of southern part of Colony.

In my last from Frederica dated Feb^r. 10th: I gave you the best Account of the Spiritual State of y^e Southern part of y^e Colony that I could acquire, during my Ministry there.

Received kindly by all.

Feb^r: 21th: In persuance of y^r. Honours good Intentions, I arrived at Savannah, met with a very kind Reception in general from the People, & in particular from every Gentleman In Au-

Letter from Mr. Thos. Bosomworth to the Trustees.

thority, to whose Favour & Protection your Honours were pleas'd to recommend me.

Sunday following, Enter'd upon mine Office, in which I shall steadily endeavour by a faithful Discharge of my Duty, to y^e best of my weak Abilities, to answer the Obligations I received by your Favour, and to walk worthy of the Vocation, whereunto I am called.

Entered upon duties as minister.

I think it a Duty incumbent upon me, to give some Account in what State I found the people there in Respect to Religion.

Divine Service, (since the Death of my Worthy Friend, M^r. Orton) has been read by M^r. Dobell, Schoolmaster, who at that time, was judg'd a proper person for that Office, by your Honours Secretary here, as there was no appointed Clergy-Man, and he came particularly recommended to his Favour & Protection.

Divine service read by Mr. Dobell since death of Mr. Orton.

M^r Dobell had officiated till my arrival at Savannah, but was sorry to find not with that Satisfaction that could have been wish'd, and more so that I am drove to the hated Necessity of giving your Honours so disagreeable an Account of the Character & Behaviour, I heard of M^r. Dobell, & partly confirm'd by my own Observation during my stay at Savannah.

Disagreeable account of the character and behaviour of Mr. Dobell.

This Gentleman, as I am inform'd In his first Adventure to Georgia, came over as a Domes-tick of M^r. Whitefields, And was pretty much infatuated & poison'd with this pernicious Doctrine of his Lord Master, a great Veneration for whom he seems yet to retain, as is evident from the whole Tenour of his Conversation & Be-

Came over as a domestic of Mr. Whitefield.

Letter from Mr. Thos. Bosomworth to the Trustees.

haviour, and those plain Facts asserted to me by Several persons of undoubted Veracity.

Frequently associated with the disciples of Mr. Whitefield.

That, He has frequently associated himself with those superstitious Zealots, (I mean the Disciples of M^r. Whitefield) who think it meritorious to destroy the Establish'd Order of Divine Worship. Thus do these Wretches dragg in y^e Sacred Name of Religion to vouch for their Impieties, & screen their Wickedness under that Sanctuary.

Tho I can with pleasure inform your Honours, there are but few of this Stamp, (God Almighty lessen the Number) but sorry to hear that there is so much Reason to believe M^r. Dobell, one of that few, especially as he has got y^e Care of the Xtian Education of the Children, who ought to be train'd up in the principles of Sound Religion For as Horace observes,

Mr. Dobell, the school-master.

Quo, semel imbuta Recens servabit Odorem
Testa diu

These Church Reformers.

Add to these Church Reformers, a few more, who set up for mighty Sticklers in reforming Civil Affairs, of which unhappy Number, I was much Concern'd to hear that M^r. Dobell was a principal Character.

This, your Honours, (I presume) may imagine out of my province, But I hope it will not appear so in y^e Sequel of this Letter, since both the Character of every Gentleman in Authority, & my own is so nearly concern'd.

The maxim of the State Reformers.

The fundamental Maxim laid down by this set, of State Reformers, seems to be, a firm Resolution, to quarrel with every Proceeding, and

Letter from Mr. Thos. Bosomworth to the Trustees.

to endeavour by all possible Means to sink every Gentleman in Authority in the Esteem of the people.

According to this Maxim for some time past, Mr. Dobell has invariably acted: And Mr. Stephens in particular seems to have been the Mark, at which he has chiefly levelled his Malice & ill-Nature.

Every Gentleman, whose Characters he had aspersed, seem'd to express a most tender regard for his, particularly Mr. Stephens; As an Instance of which, all possible means were made Use off, to convince him of his Errors, during my Stay at Savannah; The Gentleman offered, upon a Recantation of his former Behaviour, and a promise of a Change of Conduct for y^e future, that all past Misdemeanours should be buried in oblivion. Upon his Refusal of w^{ch}: easy Terms of Reconciliation, every Gentleman express'd a good deal of Concern, that they should be drove to the Necessity of dowing Justice to their own Characters some other way. This I assert from my own Knowledge.

Refused
to change
conduct
upon offer
of recon-
ciliation.

Such a Character as was given by every Gentleman in Authority; and such an Instance of irreconcilable Malice & Inveteracy in y^e Man (grounded upon y^e Assertion of y^e above mention'd Facts) seem'd to me sufficient Reasons, for Judging Mr. Dobell not a proper Person, for y^e performance of Divine Service during my Stay at y^e Southern Part of y^e Colony.

Mr. Dobell
judged not
the proper
person for
Divine
service.

Upon which I earnestly Request'd the Favour of Mr. Stephens, (as being a Gentleman Unex-

Letter from Mr. Thom. Bosomworth to the Trustees.

ceptionable as to his Character, & whose Years would give a Sanction to that Office) to read Divine Service during my absence.

As your Honours must have the Spiritual Welfare of y^e whole Colony equally at Heart, I presume my weak Endeavours will best Answer your good Intentions, by dividing my Cares as well as I can.

Baptized
fifty-one
children.

Since my Arrival, I have baptized 51 Children, 42 in y^e Southern part of y^e Colony; & 3 or 4 died during my Absence at Savannah with Xtian Baptism.

At Savannah Baptiz'd 9; Administer'd the Sacrament upon Easter-Sunday, to 21 Communicants. Upon Sunday next by Gods Assistance I purpose to Administer the Sacrament at Frederica

The founda-
tion of
the Church
at Savannah
laid.

March 28. was laid y^e Foundation of the Church at Savannah, with much Solemnity; sung a Psalm upon the Ground to y^e Peace & Prosperity of the Heavenly Jerusalem; from thence proceeded to y^e present place of Divine Worship; preached a Sermon upon y^e Occasion; and I hope to the general Satisfaction of a very large Audience.

May this glorious Work go on & Prosper under your Hands; And may these Noble Ends, at which your Honours direct you Aim be thereby attain'd, viz The Advancement of Gods most Holy Religion, & y^e Salvation of Souls.

"Thus I pray for y^e Peace of our Heav'nly
"Jerusalem; they shall prosper that love her:
"for my Brethren & Companions Sake I will

Letter from Mr. Hopton to Mr. Harman Verelst.

“wish her Prosperity: yea because of y^e House
 “of y^e the Lord our God I will seek to do her
 “good!—

I am

Honourable Gentlemen

your Honours most obedient hum^{ble}

Servant

Tho^s: Bosomworth.

(From B. P. R. O., B of T., Georgia, Vol. 22.)

LETTER FROM MR. HOPTON TO MR. HARMAN
 VERELST ACCOMPTANT TO THE TRUSTEES FOR
 ESTABLISHING YE COLONY OF GEORGIA IN AMER-
 ICA AT THEIR OFFICE IN QUEEN'S SQUARE—
 WESTMINSTER 3^d Y^e ELIZABETH CAPT. JOHN
 MACKENZIE Q. D. C.

Charles Town May y^e. 18th. 1744.

Mr. Harman Verelst

S^r.

Inclos'd is Bill of Loading for a Small Box
 I reced from William Stephens Esq^r. to for-
 ward to you which is on board the Elizabeth
 John Mackenzie M^r. for London by whom this
 goes which I wish safe to hand.

Mr. John Hammerton is Sailed hence for Lon-
 don in the Carolina Pacquet Tho^s. Somerset M^r.
 during y^e whole time he was here I took great
 Pains & us'd all means to Recover y^e. money
 due to The Hon^{ble}. Trustees of Georgia from
 him but was not able to get more than One Hun-
 dred fifty eight Pounds Sixteen Shillings & four

Efforts
 made to
 collect
 debt due the
 Trustees.

Letter from Mr. Hopton to Mr. Harman Verelst.

pence Sterl^s in all. On y^e 6th July last by y^e. advice of my Councel & Approbation of Col Stephens I Settled an Acco. with him deliver'd up his Bill & Protest & took his Bond for y^e. Ballance being One Hundred & fourteen Pounds Sixteen Shill^{rs}. & Six pence Sterl^s including y^e. Re-Excha Costs & Interest pay^d. 25 Dec^r. last, he offer'd to Mortgage or make an Absolute Conveyance of a large Quantity of Lands he has here which Col Stephens & I rejected as they wont Sell now we thought 'twould be only encumbering y^e Trustees with paying y^e Taxes & Quit Rents on 'em, I've since got a Judgment on s^d. Bond but he has nothing here to Levy it on, wherefore before he went hence I took of him a Second Mortgage of his Office of Secry there being a first made by him many Years ago which if he lives y^e. Profits will discharge in about two Years from this time, when this will take place that I have taken for y^e. Trustees, As this was all I could possibly get of him I can't doubt but you'l Approve my Conduct in it. He told me on his going hence that he expected to get Money to discharge it in Engl^d. & would pay it You himself

I am

Sir

Yo: most hum Serv^t.

W^m. Hopton.

Letter from Mr. Wm. Stephens to Mr. Harman Verelst.

(From B. P. R. O., B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 22.)

LETTER FROM MR. WM. STEPHENS TO MR. HARMAN
VERELST, THE TRUSTEES ACCO^{TANT}—REC^D 21
Nov^R 1744

Savannah 4 July 1744.

S^r.

My last was of the 8th. of May 30 Cap^t. John M^ckenzie; and the several foregoing that I have wrote, I conceive cannot escape your knowledge; whether they came safe to your hands or not; because the Schedule of papers in my preceeding Packetts, Coppys of which I always enclose in my next following, must plainly shew if any thing is missing, that was before sent. What Cause to impute it to, that I am so long deprived of the pleasure of hearing from you I cannot imagine. We have heard indeed by the Correspondence of our neighbours at Carolina with England, of great Preparations making by the French, to invade his Majestys Dominions last Spring; which not having heard farther of lately, tis concluded are come to Nought; as divers of the like sort have been formerly defeated. The Parliament without doubt have not been Idle in providing for his Majestys carrying on the War against his Enemys: and all Persons of high Rank entrusted with the Execution of Publick Affairs most certainly have their hands full: can it be supposed then, that Poor Georgia alone has not been thought worth being preserved by the Government? No, I will never believe it, nor entertain the least Diffidence, that our Good

Report
of the
French's
contem-
plated in-
vasion come
to naught.

Can the
preservation
of poor
Georgia be
thought
worthless

Letter from Mr. Wm. Stephens to Mr. Harman Vereist.

The cloudy
aspect of
conditions.

Ready to
bear arms
against the
Spaniards
on short
notice.

The worst
enemy, the
want of
provisions.

Protectors, wearied with the slow encrease of this Colony, have laid aside any farther thoughts of procuring Assistance necessary for its support; tho the good Effects of their Care, may possibly have been retarded, by Affairs of greater Weight taking place, essential to the well being of our Mother Country. You may better conceive than I can describe, the Cloudy Aspect we have of all things about us; & it is not the least part of my Business, to use all means I can, for preventing that Spirit growing extinct. which so remarkably has appear'd among us during these late Alarms from the Spaniards; wherein I have been well assured from my own knowledge, y^t in this low Estate we are at present, we can Muster within the Limits of this Northern part of the Province, exclusive of Augusta, upwards of 200 men (besides Scouts & Rangers appointed by the General for Out Guards) able and willing, with ~~an~~ good heart, to bear Arms immediately on Notice ~~—~~ against the Enemy, in defence of their Country, & the Property they have in it: which I think ~~may~~ may be depended on from their present Behaviour: and we may take their Words for it ~~—~~ without putting it to a Tryal (I believe) if this ~~—~~ month expires without Action: for the Spaniards, on the approach of the Hurricane ~~—~~ Months; wisely keep home; & they are said to be ~~—~~ as averse to the Cold of Winter coming on soon ~~—~~ after. The worst Enemy that we thought ourselves in danger of lately, has been a total want of Provision for Food; Bread kind especially;

Letter from Mr. Wm. Stephens to Mr. Harman Vereist.

for in case of Necessity there is plenty enough of Cattle in the Woods: but if our Keepers of Stores should send off their dry Goods, as they were preparing to do, to a place of more Safety out of the Province, it must inevitably be the occasion of many people going after: wherefore 'twas determined, when we met in Council the 22 Jun: to take as much Goods from M^r. Habersham into the Trusts Stores, as we conceivd might answer any such Distress of the Inhabitants, &c (as you'll see in the Minutes of the Council Book on that day) and deliver out the same as Cash, in payment where due, at the price it cost, Habersham giving the Trust Credit for the Goods we took, and agreeing to take back what part of it we did not use: the Benefit he thereby reaped being a sort of Insurance, y^t. in case those Goods fell a Prey to the Enemy, whilst in our hands, twas at the Risque of the Trust. From what I have now wrote you'll pretty well discern some of the Shifts we are at present driven to: but to descend into farther particulars would be endless; almost every day producing fresh Instances of complaint; which I am bound to hear, & incapable of giving any other answer to than by soft words perswading the people to rest assured of the honourable Trustees continual care for us; which we shall certainly find the good effect of ere long; & withall have the pleasure of the Generals presence among us, with such an Augmentation of Force, as will render him powerfull, and put us

Looking
for Gen.
Oglethorpe.

Letter from Mr. Thos. Jenys to Mr. Harman Verelst.

out of all farther expectation of the Spaniards giving us disturbance.

The Proceedings of the President and Assistants and the Coppy of my Journal, together with other Papers herewith sent, will in some measure shew what has been doing here since my last: and as I purpose soon to write again more fully: I ask leave at present to conclude

S^r.

Your very humble Servant
Will: Stephens.

(From B. P. R. O., B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 22.)

LETTER FROM MR. THOS. JENYS TO THE TRUSTEES
ACCO^TANT, MR. HARMAN VERELST AT THE GEOR-
GIA OFFICE, WESTMINSTER— ¶ CAPT. POCKOCK
Q. D. C—

Charles Town 9th July 1744

Dear Sir

On the 7th Currantt I had the honour of yo^r:
¶ the Swallow Covering sundry Encloseds w^{ch}.
were all forwarded the same Evening ¶ a Mes-
senger who Carryed the Packet for Cap^t Hor-
ton containing you say the Declaration of Warr;
and if any for this Governm^t; it is under his
Cover; w^{ch}. is taken perticular Notice of here;
Corbett in a P. S. says the Packet was sent to
the Admir^{ty}. Office ¶ Gen^l. Oglethorpe; I guess
the meaning of it.

A packett
containing
the Declara-
tion of War.

I am prodigiously obliged 'tee for yo^r kind
advising the vote of the House of Commons,
for the Expences incurred, & alsoe Provision

Letter from Mr. Thos. Jenys to Mr. Harman Vereist.

for the Expences under his care, this time of Warr for the Ensueing Year— the Exchange & ReExchange will fall hard upon the holders of the Bills both here & in York; I hope soon to hear of there being paid wth. the Intrest as you say — Cap^t Horton has doubtless informed you the information he has had of the Spaniards designe & the Condition he is in to receive them; the Season is now soe farr advanced that I think they will not attempt any thing this Year—

The designs
of the
Spaniards.

At this place wee are under apprehensions from the French; who noe doubt will stirr up the Indians to a Warr if wee dont secure them to our Intrest— wee are in hopes to see the Gen^l. here soon or to hear of his Arrivall at Georgia, as noe Man in Life is soe well Acquainted wth. the Nature and turn of the Indians as himself, soe our great dependance must bee upon him— as any thing worthy yo^r Notice happens Ill bee sure to advise you; I hear M^r Caus-ton is at home; that Acco^t. against him still remains unsettled, wth the Trustees directed to bee placed to him, I shal bee highly Obliged 'tee, to mention it to him, that soe he may Explaine it, & shew why he ought not to bee Chargd with it; tis a great hard-ship that the Estate of the orphans of my Bro: shu'd suffer such a detention of there rights, wth: I am sure the Justice of the honourable Trustees wou'd not suffer if it lay with them i- e- if they knew that it was with them to pay it

No one so
well ac-
quainted
with ways
of the
Indians
than Gen.
Oglethorpe.

Letters from John Terry to the Trustees.

Excuse the trouble hereof and beleive mee to
bee D^r S^r Yo^r. most Obed^t Serv^t.

Tho^s Jenys

P. S.

Pray have the Trustees, or when did they
order payment of M^cPhersons Acco^t:—

(From B. P. R. O., B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 22.)

LETTERS FROM JOHN TERRY TO THE TRUSTEES
DATED 13 FEBRUARY 1743 1 & 27 AUGUST 1744
REC^D 21 Nov^R. 1744

Coppy of a Letter Wrote to The Right Hon^{ble}.
the Trustees For Establishing the Colony of
Georgia, the 13th. of feb^r. Last 1743. Sent
By the Georgia Packet John Maccleland Com-
mander.

Most Honrd. Lords & Gentlemen

In November Last I was favour'd wth. a Du-
plicate from M^r. Benjⁿ. Martyn, Y^r. Hon^{rs}. Secre-
tary, of the 10th. of May Last, By w^{ch}. I was
Made Acquainted wth. the Appointment You
Were Pleased to Confer on Me, wth: the Adi-
tionnal Salery of Twenty Pounds ꝯ Annum, for
w^{ch}. fav^r. I shall Always Preserve a true Sense
of Gratitude. And shall Endeavour to Merit Yr
Hon^{rs}. future fav^{rs}. By Acquitting my Self faith-
fully of my Duty towards the Hon^{ble}. Board,
and in my Different Office.

An appoint-
ment con-
ferred.

Concerning
the number
of inhab-
itants in
Frederica.

I have Sent Sometime Since to M^r. Stephens at
Savannah a true Account of what Number of In-

Letters from John Terry to the Trustees.

habitants there is in this place, (or part) of the Colony. As Also of the Improvements Made by them, W^{ch}. I presume S^d. M^r. Stephens hath Er'r now Sent to Y^r. Hon^{rs}:

Inclosed you Will find a true Coppy of Some Proceedings Lately Held at this Court before the following Justices, Viz^t.— M^r. Joⁿ. Calwell of this Place, & Mess^{rs}: Watson & Spencer of Savannah, Concerning a french Ship found in Distress off of this Coast, I Also Sent an Other to his Excell^{cy}. Gen^l. Oglethorpe, Least One should fail Comming Safe to hand.

Proceedings
of court
concerning
a French
ship found
in distress
off the
coast.

I wrote Also to his Excell^{cy}. by M^r. Causton Concerning the Improvements of Vineyards. And if Y^r. Hon^{rs}. are willing to Make An Effectual tryal thereon, his Excell^{cy}. will Inform the Board In what Manner it is to be done, having had the honour to Convers wth. his Excell^{cy}. about the Same, &c^a.

Improve-
ment of
vineyards.

Most Hon^{rs}. Lords & Gentlemen

Above Y^r. Hon^{rs}. have a Coppy of my Last of the 13th feb: 1743. Sent ꝯ Captⁿ. John Maccleland w^{ch} I hope Y^r. Hon^{rs}. have rec^d.—

By the Above Mentionned Letter of M^r. Martyn, Y^r. Hon^{rs}. Notify To me the Authority you have Invested in the Presid^t. & Assis^{ts}. of Savannah Over the whole Province, for the better Carrying on the Civil Government of the Same, Commanding Me to be Diligent in transmitting to the S^d. Presid^t. and Assis^{ts}. all the proceedings held at the Court of Frederica, and all Other transactions & Occurences in the South

The author-
ity invested
in the
president
and assist-
ants of
Savannah.

 Letters from John Terry to the Trustees.

w^{ch}. may be Necessary for them to Know, or w^{ch}. may Want any Orders or Directions from Them, Commanding me Also to Write to Y^r. Hon^{rs}. by Every Oppertunity, and to give you an Acc^t. of what Soever may be worth Your Notice &c^a,

A man in a civil office needs protection of the Trustees.

My Lords & Gentlemen I humbly beg Leave to Remind Y^r. Hon^{rs}. of the Last Paragraph of My first Letter to the Board from this place, wherein I hinted how much a man in any Civil Office Here stand in Need of Your Protection, wth. out w^{ch}. he Must Expect To be Crushe'd Sooner or Later, Let him be Ever so Just & honest a man Nay it is Even so in fact, that the More he is so, the Sooner he will Be tremp^led on, And My Self in Several Cases have found it so— And bore it wth. patiance, & Never since Presumed to trouble the Hon. Board wth. Any of that Kind Least I should have been counted a Turbulent & Troublesome man & my Ennemis wou'd have taken the Oppertunity to have hasten their ill intions [sic] towards me—

Commanded to give account of all trans. actions relating to the civil government.

But Now that I am So Expressly Commanded by Y^r. Hon^{rs}. To give you an Acc^t. of all transactions & Occurences Relating to the Civil Gouv^{rm}t. of this part of the Province, I will Obey the Same Without the Least Dread or fear, & wth. the Utm^{ost} fidelity & Justice Notwithstanding how Much I am Convinced it will Create me Some Powerfull Ennemis, And therefore be the Consequence what it will I shall Discharge the Trust Reposed in Me, And since I do Protest To Y^r. Hon^{rs}. that I shall write Nothing but the

Letters from John Terry to the Trustees.

Nacked trueth I hope the Hon Board will stand by Me & Protect me as far as I shall be Deemed By Y^r. Hon^{rs}. Worthey of y^r. Protection, And That in Such Cases you will Not Suffer me to fall a Sacrifis'd victim To their Hatread & Malice.

Asks the protection of the Trustees.

Capt^a. Horton the Now Commanding Officer, Not Content wth. the Command that his Excell^{cy} Gen^l. Oglethorpe Left him Over His Majestys forces by Land & Water, appropriates to him self here the Authority of a Prince (Nay Even that of Lewis y^e 14th) Absolutly Commanding & threatning the Magistrate & Recorder As his vassalls, or Laquais & Reprimands our Counstables for Daring to Execute the Duty of their Office, As will appear in the following sheets, wherein it will also appear To the Hon Board, that, he has Deprived this place of a Civill Govern^t By Crushing & trampling under his feet the power of the Magistrate And Recorder Bidding them Deffiance and Daring them to Act in their Office.

Capt. Horton not contented with command.

Bids defiance to the Magistrate and Recorder.

I Do Not Apprehend My Lords & Gentlemen that the words of Transactions & Occurences Limits me to Any Certain heads of w^{ch}. I am to inform you. And therefore Y^r. Hon^{rs}. will be pleased to Examine those I Presume to Lay Before the Board, Amongst w^{ch} I Dare say you will find some that you will think of some Moment to the Hon. Board, As well as to the well fare of the Colony, As Likewise of Some Concern to the Persons in whom You have thought proper to invest the Power of the Civill Govern^t.— If

 Letters from John Terry to the Trustees.

Capt.
Horton
exceeded his
power as
a military
officer.

the Civil Govern^t. of this Colony, Be a Real Civill Govern^t. founded on the Laws of England, And Not Subordinate to the Military Laws of the Now Commander Then Y^r. Hon^{rs}. will See how far Captⁿ. Horton as A Military Officer has Exceeded his Power, for if Capt Horton hath any Office here in the Civill Govern^t. or Any Lawfull Power Over the same, As Most People here Are Inclind to believe By his taking both Civil & Military on himself, it is what M^r. Calwell & I are Utterly Unacquainted of, —

M^r. Calwell the only Bailif here Now told me some time Since that he had Acquainted Y^r. Hon^{rs}. that Capt Horton Detains The Town Seal w^{ch}. to this day he Refuses to Deliver to us, Notwithstanding the Applications we have Made to him for the same.

Several Letters for me from Mess^{rs}. Verelst Martyn And Others Dated the 10th .. 29th .. & 31st.. of May 1743 Are still Keapt & detained from Me by the s^d. Captⁿ. Horton as will Appear to your Hon^{rs}. by the following Parragraphs of Several Letters wrote to Me by W^m. Stephens Esq^r. of Savannah.

By one the S^d. Stephens Letter Dated the 7th Sep^r. Last he Acquaints me that he had rec^d. on the 26 Ultimo two Packets from England One for the Gen^l. & the other for him self, that w^{ch}. was for the Gen^l. He Gave to Captⁿ. Car then at Savannah to bring to this place w^{ch}. Capt Car Did, (Then Says M^r. Stephens, from what was wrote to Me amongst other things In that

 Letters from John Terry to the Trustees.

Packet I was made Acquainted wth. the Trusts Pleasure of Appointing You to Correspond wth. me, I Make No Doubt but you find Such an Appointment in the Packet I Lately Sent wherein You'll Also be informed of the additionnal allowance of Salery—

Appoint-
ment of cor-
respondent.

By an Other Letter from the same Gentleman of the 27th October following he says—

I am very Sorry to find by Yours of the 9th. Inst. that You had rec^d. No Letters or Advice from the Trust concerning the Appointment they had Made you of holding A Correspondance Wth. me and Intimating what they Expected from such a Correspond^{ce}. W^{ch}. they Were very Particular in. And Acquainted me they had Wrote to you to the same Effect &c^a.

The 10th. of Nov^r. following I then did Receive the above Duplicate of w^{ch}. I advised M^r. Stephens the Next day, And in his Answer Dated the 29th. D^o writes me these words —

I am at a Loss to find how it happned that you rec^d. Sundry Duplicates from the Trust whereof the Originals were sent ~~to~~ Capt Patrick Scott, As you Now write me in y^r. of the 11th. Ins^t., By Capt. Scott I had two Packets from London the s^d. Packets Were Deliverd to Me here the 26th. of Aug^r. Last, one Directed for the Gen^l. the other for Me, that for the Gen^l. I Comitted to the Care of Capt Car w^{ch}. he took wth. him to frederica And had I any Letters for you Most Certainly I should have sent them to you. T'was more Natural if Any Was that it Might have Been found in the Packet w^{ch}. Capt Car took

 Letters from John Terry to the Trustees.

Directions
from the
Trust
at last.

wth. him to frederica But however that I am Glad you have full Direction from the Trust at Last

No letter
from
England
received.

Having My Lords & Gentlemen rec^d. No Letters from Englad for Now near one year Except One w^{ch}. came Inclosed to a friend at Char^a. Twon [sic] this gives me Room to think that Several More of my Letters are Intercepted by the S^d. Capt Horton

Letters in-
tercepted
by Capt.
Horton.

Become the
redicule of
the place.

From the frequent ill Usage M^r. Calwell & I meet from Capt^a. Horton whom as I said before appropriates Both Civil & Military Power to himself, we are become The Redicule of this Place and the Neighbouring Provinces— People Makes No Scruple to tell us Even to our faces that we are Empty Vessells that we have Tittles but No Power, and that Such a Magistrate and Recorder as there is in frederica there Never was in No Part of the world, And that Capt^a.. Horton is cheif Magistrate of the Place, And here Are Actually People in the Place who be-
lieve it, and thereby if Matters of Complaints Arises between Any Persons here, inhabitants or strangers It is Not to the Magistrate they Apply, but to Capt^a. Horton

Capt.
Horton
said to
be cheif
magistrate
of the
place.

House
breakin and
roberies
frequently
comitted.

House Breakin & Roberies Are Every Day Comitted of w^{ch}. the Civil Power is to take No Cognizance, Nor indeed, do Any of the inhabitants whose houses have been brok Open & Robb'd, apply to Any Other then to Capt^a. Horton They So well Know that he appropriates to himself both Powers.

Letters from John Terry to the Trustees.

Rapes are both Attempted & Comitted both by Officers & Soldiers, A Rape was Comitted the Other Day by the following Officers Viz^t. Ensign Sam^l. Mackay, Ensign Peter Mercier, Doctor Bailliffs, And Ensign Howarth, this Last was The Man who in Company wth. the others Comitted this Outrageous Action on the Body of Marguerit Fletcher a Soldiers wife And wth. a horse whip while she Lay Naked in her bed, did beat Bruise, & Cut her in a Most Unmercifull, Barbarous and Inhuman Manner. He stopt her Mouth wth. his hankerchief And finding she Resisted him, he Continued Cutting her wth. the Horse whip till the Blood Gushed from all parts of her body the poor wretch being spent he did perpetrate his Brutal design After wth. Cursing & Swearing Bitterly, hinted to her as much as If he had Given her the french Disease, (wither she did then Get it or Not I cannot say, Nor yet can I say I inquired of it afterwards) when all this was done & over, the poor Creature who was Cut in a Most Miserable Manner, went Down of her Knees Entreating M^r. Howarth that the rest of The Gentlemen should not Use her in the Like Manner and whilst he spoke wth. the rest she Jumpt out of a window And Made her Escape from them, in this Lamantable Conditⁿ. She went in the Morn. to Capt Horton, who Seemingly Appeared to be terribly shock'd at the sight of such Barbarous treatment He promised her Justice but a few hours after Left the Town & went to his Island of Jeckel, the poor Wretch being apre-

Inhuman
treatment
wreaked
upon Mar-
guerit
Fletcher.

Begged for
protection on
her knees.

Letters from John Terry to the Trustees.

hensive that a promis of Justice from him, was all the Justice she was Like to get went to Mr. Calwell to Demand Justice, and when he Saw the Condition she was in, & heard part of the ill treatement she had rec^d. he then told Her that the affair was of such Consequence, that in this place he did Not Chuse to hear the thing himself alone, and that he wou'd send for the Recorder of whose presence he thought he Stood in Need in this Affair & Desired her to come at 8 o clock the Next Morn^g; and in her Presence Sent a Messenger wth. a letter to me to Acquaint me Thereof, and Accordingly I went to town Early the Next Morning But from the Moment it was Known I had been sent for, they all So well Know I had been sent for, they all So well Smothering of Any thing that I have Any Knowledge of, That, that interval of time Was spent in Making of it up wth. the Woman before I came to town About an hour after I had been in town the woman came to us And shew'd £ : 10 she had rec^d. As a Recompence for what had Happned, And was Made to give them what she call'd a Bond Never to Prosecute None of them—

Given recompence for ill treatment.

An Other Rape was Also Attempted a few Months Since by one of those officers Servant on the body of Marg^t. Myres a free holders Daughter, one of the Most modest & verteous young Woman of the place, the fellow brake in to her Bed Chamber Thro the window at Midnight, Upon his attempting to get in to Bed to her, she Awoke, Scrimed, & Cried out for help her father

Letters from John Terry to the Trustees.

And the whole house being Allarmed, the fellow there Upon threw Himself out of the window, the Moon shinning then full bright in y^e. Room, the young woman saw & Knew the fellow, her father being come to her Assist^{ce}. & being told whom it was went & acquainted the officer of the Guard who in the Morn^g sent for the fellow & Confind him, & afterwards tryed by a Court Martial Where the Father, Mother, the young Woman, & all the people of the house were Obliged to attend, and all to No purpose, the Deff^{ce}. The fellow Made was, that the young Woman had Invited him to Her bed, And this was allowed of by the Court Martial as Valid, as The Gospel, and all could be said agst. so Scandallous a thing Availed Nothing, w^{ch}. from the Girl's Known Vertue, Prudent Conduct, and Honest behaviour, must be & is absolutly false, however the fellow Was Acquitted, and the poor young woman had Infamy & shame for her Innocence.

Infamy and
shame
for her
innocence.

The Next day After this famous Tryal was Over, Lieut. Tho^s. Goldsmith came to my house on my Plantation Under pretence he had Been told, I had Adviced the Girls father to go & make his Complaints To M^r. Calwell (w^{ch}. Sure could Not be a Crime if true) however the s^d. Goldsmith Insulted me in the vilest manner Cursed & Damn'd Me to all Intents & purpose, Even so far as to threatnen my Life.

Insulted
by Lieut.
Thos. Gold-
smith.

This Worthey Gentlemen Not being Content of this Has Since formed a Most Horrid & Diabolick scheme to Perpetrate His Most Villanous

A diabolical
scheme to
perpetrate
villanous in-
tentions.

Letters from John Terry to the Trustees.

Intentions Ag^t. my Life, to w^{ch}. Purpose he told M^r. Calwell, that I had better be Easi And Not to mention the Charges due to me by the Salvars (of w^{ch}. more in its place) for that He had a heavy Charge ag^t. Me, M^r. Calwell being Curious to Know what it was, s^d. Goldsmith told, him he Could prove I melted English Guineas, Even Upon Ooath if Needfull, (this M^r Calwell told Me himself) By this Y^r. Hon^{rs}. may Plainly See that if a Man here is simple Enough to be Imposed on, he will be sufficiently so imposed And if he is Not quite so simple as they could wish, then he shall be Threatned and frieghted out of his Life. The Asspersion I thank My God is absolutly false. But think it a prodigious hardship And a Most Cruel thing to be in a Place were Justice is Not to Be had Ag^t. such, shou'd I apply in such Cases to the Court or Council of Savannah, their Answers to me wou'd be, (as y^r. Hon^{rs}. will see in a following Parragraph) They are (saith that Council) Gent^{rs}. of their Word, & Men of honour, & will satisfye you handsomly —

Justice not
to be had.

If a person Complains to Captⁿ. Horton of Any Insults or Robberies Comitted by Any Soldiers & is fortunate Enough to Be in the Captⁿ. Good Graces Likely that Soldier will be punished But if Other Wise there is No Redress— There is hardly two famillies in this place but that Capt. Horton has Influanced & Insanced the one Ag^t. the other Nor is there now three famillies in the place in friendship the one wth.

Letters from John Terry to the Trustees.

the other and all by the same spring— & some
Even of his Creature call him a Common Rioter.

Called a
common
rioter.

I have Lived in Several Garrisons, but the
fellow to this No Men Ever Lived in, Sodom
& Gomorah Certainly did Deserve The Almigh-
ty Protection infinitely More then this place do

Women Are Not Safe here to go from one
house to an other In the Evening, wth.out Meet-
ing wth. Insults, or of being thrown on the
Ground & have a hankeechief Trusted in to
their Mouths &c^a.

The first of June Last Great Disturbance in
the Night Happned in the house of one John
Welch a free holder, a fellow well Known to be
a worthless wretch, the Guard Enttring his house
he took A Blunderbus Charged wth. 16 Balls,
tho some says 60. and attempted To fire on the
Guard, But the s^d. Blunderbus Snapt & did Not
go off Upon wth. he fled his house & hid himself
till he had an opportunity To go off, The Next
day Capt^a. Horton wrote the following Lines to
Mr. Calwell Viz— Sr. Ensign Steuart will be
wth. me this afternoon and will inform you of
the Murderous Attempts made Last Night by
John Welch he has been Guilty of so many Vil-
lanies that it is high time (when he attempts to
add Murther to his other Crimes) that he shoud
Be bro^d. to strick Justice, I am aprehensive that
he is fled & have sent Two Boats & a Canoe all
well Armed to aprehend him & bring him To
Justice — June 2^d. 1744.

Murderous
attempts
made by
John Welch.

(Signed)

W^m. Horton.

 Letters from John Terry to the Trustees.

A letter
from Capt.
Horton to
Mrs. Welch.

Three Days after being the 5th. Capt Horton writes a letter to M^r. Welch, the s^d. Welch's wife & inclosed sent a pass for her husband Viz:— M^r. Welch it is imposible your Husband can have his Liberty in this Town till he has Answerd for his Misdemeanours — I hope he will behave better in an other Province. I shall readily assist you & y^r. Childrens, & am your friend—

W^m. Horton.

Mr. Horton's
pretensions.

The two boats & the Canoe the Capt^a. pretends to have sent all well Armed after s^d. Welch, were boats he sent to Savannah to fetch Indians, and at the same time wrote a letter to W^m. Stephens Esq^r. there Not to hinder S^d. Welch to get out of the Colony—

Passes, how
directed.

All Passes that Ever Were Granted here by the Gen^l. allways Were Directed as follows- Viz. To all Civil & Military Officers, & now They run thus, by Capt^a. Horton, Viz.— To all Military Officers— But Lieut James Wall having Acquainted him that he had heard Me observed that Diff^{ce}.— & since that I have observed an other Alteration w^{ch}. is this, Viz— To all whom it may Concern—

Different
conclusions.

Every thing that Capt Horton can think on or do, to render us insignificant & Dispisable he doth, The french war on a Sunday Morn^g. was Proclaimed by the Surgeon's Mate at the head of the Regiment at the Great Surprize of all, both Inhabitants & Soldiers, when they saw Neither Magistrate, Nor Recorder, attending

Letters from John Terry to the Trustees.

the Solemnity, it gave rise To various Conversations in Differ^t. Companys, Some, thought we Were ill Used, & others said Capt. Horton is Governour and can do as he Pleases—

A few Months After the Gen^l. went hence, an affair Happned here to Lieu^t. George Sterling w^{ch}. No Doubt will be of prodigious Consequence to those concerned in it, But as I am informed that Lieu^t. Hoggon has sent the thing home, Doubt Not but Y^r. Hon^{rs}. Have heard of the affair. Thus far I shall Acquaint the Hon Board Several Officers & Other Gentlemen went to the s^d. Lieu^t. Sterling's house He being in bed they broke in the Door, Notwithstanding this Rude Salute, the Lieu^t. call'd his Servant and order'd some Liquor to be Bro^t. whilest some were halling & pulling him out of his bed in a very Rough way, Some took his Sword & broke it, & others took his Breecheses in the pocket of w^{ch}. his Commission was in & put them in the fire where they Were burnt, & wth. them some Money Notes of hand & papers of Consequence, and considerable Damage Was done to the house, Next Morn^g. Lieu^t. Sterling came wth. his Witnesses to M^r. Calwell to Enter his Complaints, and whilest M^r. Calwell was taking their Depositions, Lieu^t. Tho^s. Goldsmith came & So Interrupted the Justice that he was Unable to proceed, the Plantif wth. his witnesses thereupon went away, M^r. Calwell Expecting Lieu^t. Sterling wou'd Return Sent for me, But M^r. Sterlings Being told that his Aff^r. was of such a nature y^t. he wou'd Loose the Justice of his

An affair
happening
to Lieut.
George
Sterling.

Rough treat-
ment ac-
corded.

Inability to
obtain
justice
realized
by Lieut.
Sterling.

Letters from John Terry to the Trustees.

Lieut. Sterling a pioneer at Fort William.

Threatening a man's life of little consequence.

An oath, that Sterling should not leave alive.

A party of Indians left discontented.

Cause in this place Were Magistrates Are Over Powered & Directed by the Military, y^t. he Made No further applications to us, but sent an acc^t. of the whole to England, by the offers w^{ch}. were Made to him Y^r. Hon^{rs}. Will be able to Judge of the Nature of the affair, a Purse of Gold of I beleive two hundred pounds and an other Commission Signd by his Majesty free of all charges &c^a— w^{ch}. he refused— Soon after he was order'd for to Mount Guard, he hav^t. No sword said he could not, or Refused, because he had No sword, how Ever he was hoisted away a prisoner to fort William were he Still Remains, Under Some Extraordinary Pretences.

To threatnen a mans Life in this place is so triffling an affair That it is thought Nothing of, Meeting wth. Lieu^t. Goldsmith I told Him the Consequence of Disturbing & Obstructing a Magistrate in the Execution of his Office, And told him Also that Now Lieu^t. Sterling wou'd No More Apply to us, And was Determine to go to England To Be Redresed, To w^{ch}. S^d. Goldsmith Answerd wth. a Great Oath That Sterling should Not go Out of this place a Live, I wou'd Not then Take Upon Me to tell him the Consequence of such a threat but Acquainted Capt Horton of it, supposing he wou'd take it better from him And He wou'd be More Regardfull of his words for the future.

A Pretty Considerable Party of Indians went from hence Some time Ago, very Much Discontented Agst. Capt^a. Horton, complaining of the ill Usage they rec^d. from him, Not a great Way

Letters from John Terry to the Trustees.

from hence They Mett wth. an Other party, to whom they told how Capt Horton Had Used them, And twin'd them back wth. them, And this at a time we Daily Expected the Spaniards here, when those Indians got to the Nations their Murmurs sounded very Loud, Capt^a. Kent's best and Outmost Eandeavours, were insufficient to appease them I told Him they all Were Determined to go to the french, Capt. Kent beg of Them to tarry till he Went & came from frederica, & that he wou'd bring them Good News, to w^{ch}. wth. Much ado they agreed Limiting his to be Back by such a Day in the Next New Moon that Otherwise they Woud instantly Sett out to the french, & said Capt. Kent went from Hence three days ago, I hope & wish he May be able to sett all to Right

Spaniards
daily
expected.

Capt. Kent
endeavoring
to heal
breach.

Five Men have Deserted from the Walker Schooner for Not being able to get their Salvage Money & gone to S^t Augustine

Desertions.

Four Men Belonging to Capt. Car's Company have also Deserted, and gone to S^t Augustine.

Four Soldiers Deserted the other day wth their Arms & AcCoutrement And gone to S^t Augustine Inclosed Y^r Hon^r. will find the Copy of a Representation to the Council of Savannah Made & Sign'd by M^r. Calwel & self, on Acc^t. of Some Chicanneries Prumtped & Instigated by That Great Commander in Cheif Capt Horton, wherein you will See how far that Council suffer'd themselves to be Influenced by his false Insinuations, when the Hon. Board will observe that two of those Gentlemen were here

A copy of
a represen-
tation to
the Council
of Savan-
nah.

 Letters from John Terry to the Trustees.

& witness of the affair, Y^r. Hon^{rs}. will Also find a Coppy of the Answer, that Council Made to us, wrote by The hand Writing of that Learned Magistrate & Councillor, M^r. Watson & Signed by his Colleague, M^r. Henry Parker A Peice of Stuff w^{ch}. Seems More to have been done by these two Gentlemen in the Corner of Some Chimney, then in a publick Council, I Dare say M^r. Stephens will say he was Not at the Council that day & Knows Nothing of it, I once thought to have wrote a private Letter to him and to Seriously Ask him if he thought that, an Answer to our Representation, but Knowing his outward attachment for Capt Horton Wou'd Not Dirty Any More paper about it,

When will it be possible to find Men all truly Just & honest & Not Carrying two faces instead of one—Capt Horton Before Ever M^r. Calwell & I, had Any Notions to appeal to the Council of Savannah, Did write to M^r. Stephens there, & stated our Demand in the Manner he pleased, M^r. Stephens Nor the Council Never wrote a word to us ab^t. it, but So Soon As his or their Answer came to Capt Horton, the Streets did Ring Again of these Words Express'd by the Salvors viz, That Co^l. Stephens & the Rest of the Gentlemen there (at this time they Were call'd Gent^{rs}. And at others a p^{er}sell of fools) wondered at my Assurance to Demand Any Charges at all, after w^{ch}. we sent the s^d. Representation In Return of w^{ch}. we have their Answer (if it may be so call'd, of w^{ch}. Inclosed your Hon^{rs}. have also a Coppy, And wth. it a Coppy

Wondered
at assur-
ance to
demand
charges.

Letters from John Terry to the Trustees.

of the Charges I Demanded of the Salvors, And of Several Letters that past Between Captⁿ. Horton, Captⁿ. Mackay & me.

Mr. Stephens & the Council Were so Gracious to Capt Horton That they sent him a Coppy of our s^d. Representation & at the Same time sent him As their oppinion, that we Are Not Intitled to Demand one farthing

Not entitled
to demand
one
farthing.

Can we help My Lords & Gentlemen to think We are very Unjustly Dealt wth. both by Civil & Military, & can it Be said that it Ever was Known that the Recorder of Any Court is by his off^{ce}. obliged to find at his own proper Cost & Charge Proper persons, To translate a Large ¶sell of writings from french In to English, And an Other ¶sell of D^o. from English into french To find, Interpreters, to pay Messengers for the Use & service of Cliants, And to pay a Clerk at the rate of 18 shill^{rs}. ¶ week for Upwards of one Month, & find paper for to Expediate so Much the Sooner, the vessell whom wou'd have been Otherwise Ready to Sail before I could have those Coppys Ready, this Disbursment besides My own trouble of interpreting and translating Long attend^{ce}. & Loss of time & otherwise, amounts to ab^t. five pounds of w^{ch}. those Gent^{rs}. And Men of honour do Now still Deprive me, & Must Sustain The Loss of that Money out of my own Pocket, till the Hon. Board Can send us a proper power to Demand what you will Judge Juste & Equitable, humbly Submitting the whole to Y^r. Hon^{rs}. Judicious Considerations.

Obliged
to feel
unjustly
dealt with.

 Letters from John Terry to the Trustees.

Mr. Horton
expected
to try to
use influ-
ence over
Gen. Ogle-
thorpe.

I am Now Informed that Capt Horton has been told by Some That M^r. Calwell & I were Writing to Y^r. Hon^{rs}. Complaints agst. Him, & Doubt Not but he will write many things to his Excell^{cy}. Gen^l. Oglethorpe Agst. us, But we hope his Excell^{cy}. will Not be influence'd By him & beleive all he shall say, And tho we bear Not his Majestys Commission, Yet we Presume the trueth is to be Heard from us As well as from Cap^t Horton. Nothing being Contain'd In these sheets but the Naked trueth & what M^r. Calwell & I can Prove—

Concerning
an adver-
tisement
written for
missing
servant.

One Day Last Week One of M^r. Calwell Ser-
vants having absented Himself from his Mas-
ter's Service, his s^d. Master being ill Cause'd An
Advertisement to be wrote by a Schoole Master,
& sent one of his Servants wth. the s^d. Schoole
Master to Affix it up at the Pillory The Ser-
jant of the Guard Oposed them till he had shewd
the paper To the officer of the Guard & Confined
them till the officer of the Guard was found
w^{ch}. was Not in half an howers time, then they
had Leave, And being Returnd to M^r. Calwell
And informed him Thereof, he sent them back
to take it down, w^{ch}. they Were Not Suffer'd to
do, till the Officer of the Guard was Again Ac-
quainted Thereof, About 5 or 6 Weeks Ago
Mess^{rs}. Calwell Sumner & I wth. Their Wives &
Childrens, had Made a party to go by water to
M^r. Calwell's Plantation to see a Kill of Bricks,
w^{ch}. is Distance from The town about 3 Miles,
the officer of the Guard by No Means wou'd Let
us go off wth.out a permit from Capt Horton,

Letters from John Terry to the Trustees.

but at Last was Prevail'd on by the Women, & told us that if Capt Horton Knew it He could Not Answer it, Thus Ambision & thirst of Power Doth Guide Capt. Horton.—

Ambition
and thirst
of power
doth guide
Capt.
Horton.

Mr. Calwell has told me twenty times in the Presence of Several, that Such is this Gentleman's Natural Disposition, that when the Genl. was in England Some years Ago, he did then Usurp the same power over the then Magistrates And that he the S^d. Capt. Horton Did in those days threaten To have Mr. Tho^s. Hawkins, (first Bailiff) shot thro the head To Chain Mr. Saml. Perkins (second Bailiff) to an Oar in a Scout Boat And to starve Mr. John Calwell (third Bailiff) to Death—

Capt.
Horton's
threats.

Mr. Calwell further informed Me that Y^r. Hon^{rs}. Did hear of it, And that the Hon Board wrote to them to Know The trueth of it, And that (then Mr. Horton) being informed Thereof Did come to them wth a p^{er}sell of fine speeches & in a Most Cringing Manner & prevaile'd Upon them all, to Write To Y^r. Hon^{rs}. that the same was false & without foundation

Mr. Horton
prevailed
upon Board
to claim
reports
false to the
Trustees.

Mr. Calwell is now So ashamed at his than Weakness that he Dare Not Now Mention the thing in his InClosed Letter to Y^r. Hon^{rs}.—

Mr. Calwell
ashamed
of his
weakness.

W^m. Moore one of our Constables for reasons w^{ch}. he Will Not tell us, has resign'd his office, & presented us wth. the following Lines Viz^t. — I have Several Reasons to Desire the fav^r. of you Gent^{rs}. to quitt me of Being Constable and to Chuse an other in My Room, Y^r. Compliance herein will much oblige me otherwise you will

Wm. Moore
resigned
for reasons
unknown.

Letters from John Terry to the Trustees.

please to Excuze me for I shall Not Act Any
Longer. I am Gentlemen Y^r. most hum Servant
(Signed)

W^m. Moore.

To M^r. Justice John Calwell
& M^r. John Terry Recorder
July 30th. 1744.

The Rev.
Mr. Drisler
a worthy
pastor.

The Rev^d. M^r. Drisler Humbly Presents his
Duty to the Hon. Board, He is Extreamply well
Liked by Every body here and Acknouledged to
be a Worthey Pastor, but more particularly By
the Germans, He takes a Great deal of pains
Not only In instructing all their Childrens in
Reading, Writing & in The foundamantal Ar-
ticles of their faith And Keeps an Evening
School for all Men & women who Are Not So.—

Mr. Bosom-
worth gone
to live at
Savannah.

Since M^r. Bosomworth is Married to M^r. Mat-
hews And is gone to Live at Savannah, that
Good Gentleman Doth all he can in English, he
Reads Pryars twice Every Sunday in English
and Doth all other functions as well as He is
able—

A grant
of two
town lots
asked.

My Lords & Gentlemen I humbly Entreat you
To Grant me two Town Lotts one for My Self
& the other for a Relation who Lives wth. me,
And as I intend to build Good Brick or Gappy
house on them, I should be Glad to have them
in a Well Stituated part of the town, And as all
the best Lotts of the Town Are granted, tho
Several have No buildings on them if The place
calld the South wood wth. is a peice of Ground
Laid out for a part of the Town And Not yet

Letters from John Terry to the Trustees.

Granted, be Agrea[ble] [torn] To Y^r. Pleasure
 I should be glad to have the two first
 Lotts Next to the Guard house, for I am in
 Great want of a Lott And house in town, I
 humbly recommand it to y^r. Hon^{rs}. Considera-
 tion, & beg I may have the Grant of them by
 next Oppertunity, As well as Y^r. Hon^{rs}. Resolu-
 tion in Regard to our Demands on the Salvors,

I am wth all Possible Respects & Submission

Most Hon^{rs}. Lords & Gentlemen

Your Honours

Most obedient Much Obligated

& Dutyfull Servant

John Terry.

Frederica in Georgia

1st August 1744

P. T. O.

When I first satt Ab^t. writing these sheets the
 Rev^d. Mr. Bosomworth and his Spouse were to
 have been the bearers, but Have Since Alter'd
 their mind, w^{ch}. furnishes me wth. an Oppertun-
 ity of acquainting Y^r. Hon^{rs}., That on the 17th.
 Inst. Capt Horton sent me By W^m. Moore Late
 Constable attende'd by two other Men (I sup-
 pose as witnesses) four Letters, three of them
 being the within mentioned Letters from Mess^{rs}.
 Verelst & Martyn Dated the 10th. 29th. & 31st. of
 May 1743— And one from Mr. Verelst of the
 11th. feb: Last, w^{ch}. Letter, I should have rec^d.
 at Least Six weeks ago if Not two months, being
 It came wth. a Packet for Capt Horton by the
 Swallow man of war To Charles Town,— When

 Letters from John Terry to the Trustees.

Mr. Bosomworth & his Spouse went hence for Savannah, they went in one of the Scout Boats, to w^{ch}. Capt Horton Gave Orders to proceed to Port Royal Under Pretence that there was at Port Royal a Packet for him come from England, Accordingly when The Boat Return'd the Patroon bro^d. a Packet And the Next day sev^l. Letters were Deliv^d. Some fifteen Months old & others above Six And by Letters w^{ch}. I have rec^d. a fortnight Since from Char^a. town and Port Royal, I am Credibly informed, that they have Not at Neither Places, had the Sight of any One vessell from England (Except the s^d. Man of war) for Near four Months, And where this packet or Those Letters Comes from, (the Lord Knows) and at the Same time They were all Sent ꝑ Capt Patrick Scott, And the s^d. man of war, As I have observe'd on the Subscription of sev^l. of them w^{ch}. I have seen Capt Horton Gives out that this packet was sent & Directed to Mr. Woodrup at Char^a. Town to be forwarded to Capt. Thomson here and That Mr. Woodrup being inform'd Capt Thomson was Sail'd from this place Sent it to England after him, And that Capt Thomson has since sent it Here— I cannot help informing Y^r. Hon^{rs}. of the Notions strangers Have of this place. Such as come here from Jamaica, New England and Elsewhere do realy tell us here in their Conversations that they did hear A most shocking Acc^t. of the People of Georgia, that they could Not beleive It cou'd be true, but that Now they think we are if possible then Times Worse then Rep-

The notions
strangers
have of
this place.

A most
shocking
account of
the people
of Georgia.

Letters from John Terry to the Trustees.

resented, for there is not one Day passes hear but Strangers See's & hear's Enough for speculations of one Kind or an Other And concludes wth. these words, (that there is No Justice in frederica— Nor Never will be so Long as Magistrates will have places or offices In or Under the Military—

No justice
in Frederica.

I humbly beg Leave to observe to Y^r. Hon^{rs}. that No fees of any Kind have Ever been Demanded here by Any of the Magistrates or me since I am in the place, only Upon those two Occasions first on the Prize Sloop, As we observe in our Representation to the Council of Savannah w^{ch}. fees we Demanded by vertue of the within Mentioned Act of Parliament to w^{ch}. we had the Gen^l. Consent, And Lastly on the Above Mentioned Salvedge.

No fees
ever de-
manded
by the
magistrates.

We Are Sensible that Y^r. Hon^{rs}. Intentions is that the Magistrates shall take No fees, Least the Poor thereby should be oppres'd Which we have Strickly observe'd, But those two Cases, Nor those Gentlemen Cannot say that they Nor their cases comes within That Clause, And More Over as quarter Session Seldom Em- ployes us Above 2 — 3 — or 4 Days, And we were from first to Last in this affair 18 Days, w^{ch}. we Are Satisfie'd Y^r. Hon^{rs}. will consider.

I am wth. all possible Respects & Submission
Most Hon^{rs}. Lords & Gentlemen
Your Hon^{rs}.

Most obed^t. Hum. Servant

John Terry.

Frederica 27th. Aug^r. 1744.

Letter from John Terry to the President and Assistants.

(From B. P. R. O., B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 22.)

LETTER FROM JOHN TERRY TO THE PRESIDENTS &
ASSISTANTS OF THE COUNCIL OF SAVANNAH
ASSEMBLED

Gentlemen

We John Calwell Bailiff of Frederica in the Colony of Georgia in America And John Terry Recorder of y^e Said place pursuant & in Obedience of Orders from the honourable the Trustees directed to y^e said John Terry Recorder of Frederica Afforesaid requiring & Commanding him the said John Terry to Inform y^e board of the Trustees from time to time & by Every Opportunitys of Matters Concerning and Relating to the Civill Government of this part of the Colony As shall be worth their Notice, And also to Inform your Assembly of all such Matters as Shall require your Opinions for the better Determination of all things relating thereto, being also Directed to Acknowledge the Authority of y^e. President & Assistants over the whole province &c And we the Above Named John Calwell Bailif & John Terry Recorder afforesaid, in pursuance of said Orders. Beg leave to lay before you the following Lines, for your better & Serious Examination & Consideration of the premises, Humbly desiring your Oppinion on y^e Same, Whereas in Decem^r: last a Court or Meeting of Justices & Recorders was Petitioned for to be held by the following Persons to Settle the Salvage of a Certain Ship found in distress off of this Coast viz Cap^t: Lieut. James M^ckay

Matters
laid before
the presi-
dent and
assistants
for con-
sideration.

Letter from John Terry to the President and Assistants.

Lieu^t. Tho^s. Goldsmith of his Excellency General Oglethorp's Regiment, Captain Caleb Davis Lieu^t. Ronald Campbell of the Walker Schooner in their behalfs & in the Behalf of the Men under their Command, Calling them selves Salvors of y^e Ship David of Bourdeaux John Peter Daignan—Commander— And whereas there being then as well as Now but one Justice in this place Cap^t. Horton Commander of y^e Said Regiment in his Excellencys Absence to Whom the Said Salvors Appliyed to Wrote to the president of Savannah for two more Justices and Accordingly Mess^{rs}. Watson and Spencer were Appointed, Soon after their Arrivall here we All proceeded on the Examination & Tryall of Said Ship & after Sixteen Days Spent in the Examination of Matters relating to the Said Salvage the Court, or Justices pronounced their Sentence, & Adjudg'd one fifth part of both Ship and Cargoe for the Salvors & the rest of the Sentence runs thus. That all Charges which have Already Accrue'd by Storage or the Loss of Anchors & Cables, Or by the hire of, or Damage Done to Vessels & Boats And all Charges that in Consequence of this our Adjudication May Arise, together with all Incident & Necessary Expences whatsoever, be there out in the first place duly paid & Discharg'd & the residue & Remainder thereof to Stand & be Deemed as Salvage. And the Sole property of the Salvors &c. And as we Apprehend & have reason to think we have a right to demand Fifteen pounds for Court fees as Granted by his Ma-

Concerning salvage of a certain ship found in distress off of coast.

Conclusion and sentence.

Court fees.

Letter from John Terry to the President and Assistants.

Payment of
court fees
hindered
by Capt.
Horton.

A meddling
and uncon-
cerned
person
moved with
secret
hatred and
malice.

jesty's Act Of Parliament to all his Majesty's Courts in America Made Since the Commencement of this War, We have therefore demanded y^e Same and the Salvors then very Judiciously promised us payment when they Should make a dividend, Knowing the same to be due both by the Said Act (now in their Possession) as by former Customs in this place which had his Excellency Generall Oglethorp's Assent. But Captain Horton (and for what reason we know not) hath hindred their Complying therewith And the Said Salvors have & do now Declare openly that they are willing and ready to pay the Same, if Captain Horton Consents to it, We must further Observe to you that Cap^t. Davis having publicly Objected to y^e. Largeness of the Sum of forty pounds Given to Your Magistrates did Declare, that it being done without his knowledge did Swear he would Not Consent to any other Sum for the Court then the fifteen pounds Mentioned in the Said Act of Parliament and to that he was willing & ready to Consent to, We are of Opinion Gentlemen we have Sufficiently laid this affair open before you, And that through the whole you will perceive but a Medling and Unconcerned Person Moved with Secret hatred & Malice towards us, that prevents the Salvors from Complying with the Justices Sentence, therefore thinking we are As well Entitled to the said Sum of fifteen Pounds by the Above Authority, As well As by the Fatigues & Long Attendance on this Affair We have Attached the said Money and now Desire your

Letter from John Terry to the President and Assistants.

Directions how to proceed in this Affair As well as in the bill of Charge Made by the Said John Terry which are intirely independant of this or any Court fees, he being employed with a promise of payment by the said Salvors he not being by his Office of Recorder Obliged or Lyable to be Compelled to be Either interpreter, Translator or Scrivener in their own private Affairs without being duely paid for his Extraordinary Service and Reimbursed of his Disbursements we are not Utterly insensible of your having already given your Oppinion in this Affair but as we are apprehensive that the whole affair has not been represented to you to you [sic] in its true light we thought it proper to send you this Representation being Satisfyed you will now be able to Judge Otherwise, And as we Observe by the Presidents Letter to Capt. Horton that the Said president Says he knows Nothing of such an Act, Nor former Customs, And Again that this is no prize but a Salvedge, Wherefore we Apprehend you have not been made Sensible of y^e Reality of there being such an Act and Such a Clause in it and in Answer to this we beg you will Observe that y^e Prize from which we quote our Customs, we Sat on her but two Days And on this we Sat fifteen or Sixteen Days All which we hope you will duly Consider and Remain with due Respect &c.

Apprehensive of the representation of the affair.

Signed

John Calwell

John Terry.

Frederica 15th May 1744.

Letter from John Terry to the President and Assistants.

To the Presidents and Assistants of the
Council of Savannah Assembled.

A bill of
charges
demanded
of the
salvors of
the ship
"Davis of
Bourdeaux."

Refused to
pay except
with curses
and damns.

Reasons
for refusing
payment.

The Trus-
tees' opin-
ion asked.

Gentlemen I hereby remitt to you Inclosed for your Serious Consideration thereupon a bill of the Charges I Demand of the Salvors of y^e Ship y^e Davis of Bourdeaux the Payment of which I have been promised by the Said Salvors both before they Employed me and after the Court broke up only Referring me to the time of their Making a Dividend to which I aggreed the Promise thereof I have in writing by Letters from Cap^t. Horton & Cap^t. Lieu^t. M^ckay the Said Letters being now in my Custody, When the Said Salvors Made their Dividend I Demanded the payment of my Charges which they refused to pay with any thing Except (Curses & Damns) and that I am paid by the Trustees and that if I am not Capable to Do my duty or that of my Office I must hire Such as Can do it for me, a few days after I was told by M^r. Hord our Constable that the Salvors should have Said that their reasons for Refusing payment thereof was, that Capt. Horton had told them they had no Occasion to pay them and therefor they needed not, Otherwise they were ready and willing to pay them for that it was but a trifle Amongst them all, I beg Gentlemen you will Examine y^e Articles of y^e Inclosed bill and tell me if it is your real Opinion that as a Recorder, I am Obligated and Can be Compelled to be an Interpreter for any private person that have any Cause to bring before the Court, or if I am

Letter from John Terry to the President and Assistants.

Obliged by my said Office to find such at my own Expences, As Also to find proper Persons to translate a large Parcell of writings from one Language into another and likewise to pay them out of my Pocket, Also to lay out Nine Shillings for paper which I have paid to M^r. Calwell for fair Copys of the whole proceedings and be Obliged to pay Eighteen Shillings 3^d. week to a Clerk for near month for the Same (this Charge of Clerkship is so well known to Cap^t. Horton that I had the Man out of his own Company) And also Gentlemen to pay ten Shillings out of my Said Pocket for Messengers by their Orders & for their own business. I am Satisfyed you will not think So, because I am Confident you are better Acquainted with the Laws of England, for to Imagine any Such things,— In the next place Gentlemen, I leave you to Consider my Long absence from home During Eighteen Days and what the Consequence of leaving my Servants so long to themselves both in my Shop & on my Plantation Must have been, and what Loss I may have Sustain'd thereby And if as you have Already Observed a Recorder was Neither requisite nor Necessary why did they require it, and whom would have given them Authentick Copys of y^e Whole Proceedings, And Also have Sent Copys to y^e Trustees & the Generall to England (as I have done) to Enable the hono^{ble}. the Trustees to inform his Majestys Ministers who very likely will be Spoke to Concerning this Affair, Moreover Gentlemen I beg you will also Con-

Consequence
of leaving
servants
so long to
themselves.

Letter from John Terry to the President and Assistants.

Bitten
by a dog.

sider the sad Accident which in this time befell me by y^e bite of a dog by which I was Confin'd to my room for two months, And what the Doctors Charges will be for Curing the Same I Cannot yet tell, All which I Submit to your Serious Considerations being Confident that when you will have truly Examined & Consider'd Every Article and the Circumstances Attending them You will not Suffer any Considerations to Biass your Just Sentiments & Real Opinions, And as you are Established and Appointed to take Cognizance and Determine all Matters Relating to the Civil Government of y^e whole province you will Do me all the Justice that in you Lyes without favour or Affection or the Appearance of persons, I therefore wait for a proper power from you to Demand and Receive what you will Judge to be just and Equitable

I am with all due Respects

Gentlemen &c

Signed

Frederica 15th May 1744.

John Terry

Coppy of y^e Bill Deliver'd to the Salvors
The Salvors D^r.

	£			
To Court fees	15	..	00	.. 0
To a Messenger & Horse going twice to St. Simons with Letters to Capt. Lewis	10	.. 0
To Interpret for the Salvors.....	5	..	10	.. 0
To translating a large parcell of papers from french into English and from English into french.....	3	..	00	.. 0

 Papers Referred to in Mr. Terry's Letters.

To transcribing the whole proceedings					
and Certifying the Same for the	4	..	00	..	0
french Capt:					
	£28	..	00	..	0

(From B. P. R. O., B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 22.)

PAPERS REFERRED TO BY MR. TERRY'S LETTERS IN
AUGUST 1744 REC^D 21 Nov^R. 1744

Coppy Savannah 9th June, 1744

Mess^{rs}. Calwell & Terry

Gentlemen

The President and Assistants received your Letters relating to the Salvage adjudged to be paid by the Ship David of Bourdeaux John Peter Daignan Commander And observe that all Charges were by the Adjudication, thereout in y^e first place to be paid, from which part of the Said Adjudication it is you Demand the Sum of fifteen pounds Sterling for Court fees as granted by his Majesty's Act of Parliament &c We are throughly Convinced that y^e Act which Directs how Salvage is to be Settled Makes no provision for any Charges, nor even y^e Reimbursement of Necessary Expences to help which, as we are Informed, it was Chiefly that these words were by Mess^{rs}. Spencer & Watson put into their Adjudication, An Adjudication however Consistent with Equity, that we are also Inform'd M^r. Calwell Absolutely refused to joyn in, Although he had not a Valid Reason to give to the Contrary, And it is Surprising to those two Gentlemen who know the

Letters
relating to
salvage to
be paid by
the ship
"David of
Bourdeaux."

Papers Referred to in Mr. Terry's Letters.

Whole Affair that M^r. Calwell should claim now the Benefit of a Judgment he did all he Could, by a Negative Obstincy to Suppress, But what is yet more to be wondred at is that an Act of Parliament Should be quoted to Support such a Claim which you very well know Mess^{rs}. Spencer & Watson one or both of them Saw at Frederica and as they remember relates intirely to Court fees for prizes taken during this war if its Otherwise the least you Could have done would have been either to have Sent an Authentick Coppy of that Clause or the act it Self that we Might have Judged More fully of it.

As to the
cargo sum
given to
Mess^{rs}.
Spencer and
Watson.

As to the Cargo Sum of twenty pounds each given to Mess^{rs}. Spencer & Watson they inform us it was what they never thought themselves intitled to by any Act or Custom whatever, And that it was so much a Voluntary gift in the Donors that neither of them looked upon themselves Intitled to it Otherways Nor do they Apprehend they Could so much as have Insisted on the Salvors repaying them their Expences whilst there however reasonable all the World Must have thought it you Desire the president and Assistants would Instruct you how to proceed to recover the Said 15[£]. which you say you have Already Atteached In Answer therto if the Act Mentioned by you does Allow Such a Sum we are Assured the Same Act is not wanting in directory Means to recover it, therefor to that must Refer you—

As to Mr.
Terry's bill.

As to M^r. Terrys Bill we are well Satisfyed that the Gentlemen will pay him handsomely

Papers Referred to in Mr. Terry's Letters.

for his Extraordinary Service, if by his Uneasiness and Appeal to Others he dont hurt himself.

We cant help taking notice that in the last clause of your Letter you say that, "the Prize from which we quote our Custom we sat but two Days & on this fifteen or Sixteen" Which we Suppose is Mentioned to Show, that if from two days Attendance you were Intitled to fifteen pounds how much greater Right you have to that Sum from fifteen or Sixteen Days Attendance, but give us leave to Undeceive you and be Convinced had 100^s been the fees of the two Days Attendance in Condemning a Prize, the Inference, so far from being Consequentially, is Unnaturall that y^e Same Sum Should be the reward of a Meeting of Justices to Adjust Salvage, Unless there be an Express and particular Clause in the aforementioned act to warrant it, And that Clause Especially referring to the Acct of Queen Ann, which we have great reason to doubt Not only from the preamble of the Act which Mess^{rs}: Watson & Spencer inform us they or one of them read, but also from your own Letter, Wherein you first Claim it as granted you by his Majestys Act of Parliament, And in the very Conclusion of your Letter tell us you Claim it only as a Custom.

In regard to
the prize
ship.

As to Mr. Terry's own letter relating to his bill of Charges, we think it Sufficient to say that if he has had a promise of payment by letters from Cap^t. Horton & Cap^t. M'kay he need not be Uneasy for we are Convinced they are

Mr. Terry's
own letter
relating
to his bill
of charges.

Copy of Letter from Capt. Lieut. Mackay to John Terry.

Gentlemen who will not forfeit their Words,
And for our further Answer thereto we refer
him to the letter he Mentions to have Seen from
the President to Captain Horton, Wherein No-
tice was taken of each Distinct Article of hill
Bill And of our Opinion thereon, but in Case
any of the said Articles Might be thought more
Deserving, We did not thereby mean to put a
Stop to any further Generous bounty the Gen-
tlemen might be Inclined to.

By Order of the President & Assistants in
Councill Assembled the Said Ninth day of
June 1744

Signed

Henry Parker Ass^t:

(From B. P. R. O., B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 22.)

COPPY OF A LETTER FROM CAP^T. LIEU^T: MACKAY TO
JOHN TERRY.

Sir

The French
captain
complied
with the
sentence
of the
magistrates.

As the french Captain has Complied with
the Sentence of the Magistrates it is proper for
him to have A Coppy of the Proceedings and
whatever is due to you Shall be payed

I am S^r/ Your Most Ob^t. Ser^t.

Signed

James Mackay

Frederica 8th. feb^r. 1743/4

Coppy of a letter from John Terry to Cap^t.
Lieu^t. James Mackay Date as Above.

Sir

As I told you in my last letter had I only to

Copy of Letter from Capt. Lieut. Mackay to John Terry.

deal with you and no Other person Concerned
in y^e affair your Honour and Integrity are so
well known to me & every body else that knows
you that I should Immediately Comply with
your Request and what you may Count Due to
me I know not or at least I am Convinced I shall
be told by some that there is Nothing due to me
therefore Sir Excuse if I Insist upon payment
before any papers Goes out of my hand

Insisting
upon
payment.

I am &c

Signed John Terry.

Copy of a letter from Cap^t. Will^m. Horton to
John Terry Date as Above

Sir

Cap^t. James M'kay has shewn me a letter
from you in which it Appears that you refuse
to Deliver to Cap^t. Daignant an Authentickated
Copy of the proceedings had before the Magis-
trates relating to the Salvage till you are paid
The Cap^t: of y^e Ship has Conformed himself
to the Adjudication made by those Magistrates
& now whoever detains the Ship from proceed-
ing on her Voyage will Incur the penalty's of
the Act of Parliament of the 12th. of Queen Ann
Whatever the Salvors owe you the Law will
give you but I am Satisfyed you Can not Jus-
tify Detaining Cap^t. Daignant here till you and
the Salvors Can Agree, If you Still persist in
your refusall the Magistrates of Savannah must
be sent to for a proper Authority for Demand-
ing the papers from you and I must Justify my-
self by Shewing that it is not by any Act of

Refused au-
thenticated
copy of pro-
ceedings
as to Cap^t.
Daignant.

Will demand
papers if
necessary.

Copy of Letter from Capt. Lieut. Mackay to John Terry.

mine that the Ship is Detained, I hope you will
for your own Safety as well reputation imme-
diately give up the papers

I am Sir Your very humble Ser^t.

W^m. Horton.

Coppy

(From B. P. R. O., B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 22.)

COPPY OF A LETTER CAP^T. LIEU^T: MACKAY TO
JOHN TERRY

Frederica 8th. feb^r. 174¾

Sir

Assuring
Mr. Terry
of payment.

As the rest of the Gentlemen who has the
Management of the Salvage are gone down to
St. Simons, I Can make no payment untill their
Return, but Am pretty well Assured that none
of them Intends to take your Labour for Noth-
ing therefor I think you may venture to lett the
lett the [sic] french Captain have the proceed-
ings of the Court before you Receive payment,
As Nothing else detains him now the Sooner
you Send them the better

I am Sir Your Most Obe^t.

hble Ser^t.

James Mackay

Coppy of a Letter from John Terry to Cap^t.

Lieu^t. Mackay. Date as above

Sir

Consents
to send
papers of
proceedings.

Att your Request & upon your honour that
the Charges demanded will be paid I readily Sir

Letter from John Calwell to the Trustees.

Send you the Said proceedings and am with all
Respect your Most Ob^t. hb^{le} Ser^t.

John Terry.

(From B. P. R. O., B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 22.)

LETTER FROM JOHN CALWELL TO THE TRUSTEES 1
AUGUST 1744 REC^D 2 NOV^R. 1744—

Most Honr'd Lords & Gentlemen

I think it my duty to acquaint y^r. Honours
that if there be not a very speedy support to the
Magistrates of Frederica the Consequences at-
tending will be very hurtfull to this part of the
Collony for Cap^t. W^m. Horton who Comands this
Rigm^t. at present takes upon him to ord^r. & com-
mand both Civill & Military Insulting Mages-
trate & Record^r. not suffering us to Act or pro-
ceed even against housbrakers or Fellons but
ordering all Crymes to be tryed by Reigmentell
Court Martial^l. as we can make appear by the
Examiⁿ. taken before us the Freeholders &
strangers that come here not suffer'd to go
about their buisiness without procuring passes
from the military which is made use of some-
times to screen offenders from Justice as I pre-
sume will fully appear from the Enclos^d. Coppy
of his letter who tho he wrote to me in this
manner would not suffer him to be brought to
Justice but gave him one of his passes to go out
of this Colony and at the same time wrote his
wife a letter signifying to her twas not possible
for him to appear in this place without being

Capt. Wm.
Horton
usurping the
command of
civil and
military
government.

Not allowed
to go about
business
without
passes.

Letter from John Calwell to the Trustees.

The Town
Seal.

Insulted
by John
Dick, a
sutler.

Complaints
backed by
greater
power come
to naught.

Magistrates'
hands tied.

brought to Justice withall advising he might do better in a nother Colony which letter I have he likewise detains the Town Seal for what reason we know not Tho we have had occasion for it severall times and application made to him for it I then went personally to Demand it he told me I had no power to make use of it, adding if I went on to take Notice of Complaints he would write to W^m. Stephens Esq^r. to call a Councill & have me broke (this he has likewise told to severall people of the Town advising them to use me Ill & with what Contempt they plased for he would soone have me Broke trough w^h. advice I have been Insulted in the streets when going about my buisiness particularly by one John Dick a sutler who afterwards boasted twas by Cap^t. Horton^r. advice and he would support him in it) I told Cap^t. Horton I belived the Hon^{ble}. Trustees had reserved the power of makeing & Breaking Magestrates to themselves & before whome I Intended to lay his Behavior he ans'd he was Easy about Any Comp^{ts}.. such an one as I could make did I know that Complaints back'd by great^r. powr than I had came to Nothing (by which it seems to me he thinks tis not the Justice of y^e Cause but the pow^r. of Carrying it on that gains the End. but I look on this as an Artifice of his only to hinder me from aquainting y^r. Honours of his behavior this proceeding of his has given the place such a Charracter as will not Easily be recal'd for as tis now Deem'd a Cryme by him for a Magest^r. of Frederica to Do Justice or call Dis-

Letter from John Calwell to the Trustees.

orderly people to an Acc^t. for Misdimenors the offenders themselves threatning to Complaine me to Cap^t. Horton if I should only threaten them for their Immoralities &c. there is one Campbell a Soldier whose wife had bee complained of to me for keeping a Lewd house the man whose name was Higginbotom that Complained said his wife went to s^d Campbell^s. house to Meet another man on an Indecent acc^t. that he had spoke to s^d. M^{rs}. Campbell about harbouring his wife who nevertheless Entertaind her still. I Imediately sent for s^d. Campbell and told her she Deserved to be punished for this & other things of the kind which I heard she had been guilty of & threatned to punish her the Next Comp^t. of y^e kind I heard, she Imediatly went to Cap. Horton and Complained of my usage to her, who told her he wish'd I had done what I threatned & if I was worth 20.000 pound she Could Ruine me for it (the punishment I threatned was to ord^r. her to be Duck'd) and as Cap^t Horton is a Gen^l. that has studied y^e. Law What ever he advises or tells y^m. they Look upon as Authentick.

Threatened
to punish
Mrs. Camp-
bell.

Complained
of ill
usage to
Mr. Horton.

Robberys, Housbreaking & other kind of villianies were never at the heigth the are now and I think never was such Encouragm^t. for it for when a Criminall is brought before a Reigm^t. Court Martial tho y^e members inflict Great punishments yet if they happen to be in favour of the Comand^r. his Crymes are mitigated or Entirely forgiven of which we have had severall Instances. on the [space] Day of [space] I hav-

Robberies,
housebreak-
ing, etc., at
its height.

Crymes
mitigated
if one is
in good
graces of
commander.

Letter from John Calwell to the Trustees.

No boat
allowed
to pass
without
leave.

Confinement
imposed
upon
people.

A hearty
desire to
see the
place
flourish.

ing occasion to go to Darien a Settlement about 20 miles Distant as I Supply'd the Companies there wth. provisions and other Necessary^s: I appointed this time to settle acc^{ua}: wth. the Comand^r. Cap^t. John M^c.Intosh. I was stopd by Lieu^t. James Wall who was officer of the Guard telling me, twas his orders to let no boat pass without obtaining Leave of the Comanding officer I thereupon desird he would send to y^e Comand^r. to let him know I wanted to go to Darien who Imediately sent the Serj^t. of the Guard to y^e Comand^r. for leave the Serj^t. Return'd & delivered his ans^r. to L^t. Wall who turning to me said I should not go; Why this Confinem^t. is imposed on the people here we know not but tis certaine the Inhabitants here are greatly Dissatisfied at it Some plantations being laid by that lay Neer the water partly on acc^{ua}. of their trouble in waiting to gett a pass from y^e. Comand^r. at all times the tydes ans^r. to go up & down the bad consequences which must Inevitably [sic] follow these practices will be too sevear a Testimony of the truth of what I have said if not speedily prevented if I had not a hearty Desire to see this place flourish I might as well pass this unregarded move my Effects & leav the place and save my selfe from y^e Mallice of one whose I am now sure of but from the whole I presume tis plaine I want no favour but to see Justice & Equity take place & Imoralities & other vices punish'd. I begg Leave humbly to recomend to y^r. Consideration the proceedings of the Councill of Savanah in a Case we

Letter from John Calwell to the Trustees.

laid before them which is likewise sent by this opportunity w^h after Mature Delibration they Recomend^d us to the Gentlemens Generosity that were contending wth us & threatned the Record^r. that it was better he had let his application to them for Justice alone. I should be very sorry to say I had the same Reason to approve so well of the gentlemens Generosity that Mss^{rs}. Wattson & Spencer had for could I have swallow'd the Bait of twenty pound st^r. as Each of these Gent^l. Did by way of pressent which s^ume was mention'd before the Decided the affair and punctually paid after, I think I should be Justly thought unworthy not only being a Magestrate but a Freehold^r. of Frederica or any other place

Mr John Terry Recorder has been more full Even upon what I have wrote and has mentiond other things which I know to be fact & w^h. for y^r. better and fuller satisfaction I humbly refer y^r. Honours I farther beg leave to acquaint y^r. Honours that I have been Employed since my first coming to this Colony as Land Surveyor at the Expeditions against S^t. Augusteen as as [sic] Cheif Gunner & Since in the late Invasion & in the absence of the Engineers have done that Duty by the Hon^{ble}. Brigadeer Generall Oglethorps ord^r. who has tryed my Capacity in that way but on the [space] Day of [space] last past I Resign'd my Reason^s. was we expected the Spaniards Daily there were fiveteen peices of Cannon which had no Carrfags that was Intended for the Defence of the place Cap^t.

Mr. John
Terry's
letters
based
on facts.

Reasons
for having
resigned.

Letter from John Calwell to the Trustees.

A battery
laid out
along the
river.

Horton had orderd Carriages to be made for them which I knew nothing of till I was Reflected on by some who saw them for Ordering such Disproportiond things to be made the Expence great^r. than if the were done as they ought and more hands requird to work y^m. by which I found I was likely to suffer for what I had no hand in I likewise layd out a battery by his ord^r. on the river where I thought it would command the Enemy best. which was approved of Even by Cap^t. Horton as well as all that saw it but he would not allow me to finish it as I thought best for the Safety of y^e people here i found in Case of an attack I must suffer againe on which i Told him I would Act no longer in a place where I was lyable to all the blame & miscarriage which I saw must certainly happen in Case of an attack and not have the Mangement of the works & Artelery prefering rather to take a Muskett wth. the rest of the ffreehold^m. and make the best Defence I could that way, thus Depriving me of the allowance orderd me for this duty (as he has done) should not in the least have Influenced me, to reresigne any more than W^m. Stephens Esq^r. has made me resigne my being Baillyff by his non paym^t. of my salery tho I know not why Either should be done for I am Convinc'd there is orders for both to be paid & why they should break trough such orders I Can^t. see. I am

wth. Due Respect

Most Honrd. Lords & Gentlemen
your Honour^s.

Letter from Mr. Wm. Stephens to Mr. Harman Vereist.

Most obed^t. &
and most Humble Ser^t.

John Calwell.

Frederica in Georgia

1 Ag^t. 1744.

(From B. P. R. O., B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 22.)

LETTER FROM MR. WM. STEPHENS TO MR. HAR-
MAN VERELST

Savannah 29 Aug. 1744.

S^r.

My last to you was dated the 4th of July; and in few days after, I rec^d. yours of the 3^d of Apr, together with M^r Secretary Martyns of the same date: which letters I understood came by his Majestys Sloop Swallow. On the 11th of this Month (Aug) M^r. Secretary Martyns letter with yours, both of the 11th of Feb^r, arrived here; which I was informed came by Cap^t Glegg in the William & Sarah: and the cause of that ships being so long on her Passage, we are told was by great damage that she sustained, in a Storm on the English Coast at her first setting out; which She was obliged to get repaired. I was very glad to find in your said letter of the 11th of Feb, y^t my labour was not again lost, in sending Coppys of what I had before transmitted to Cap^{tn} Harramond and Snow; whereby that Chasme was filled up: and tis a satisfaction likewise to be informed, that Coppys of my Surrender of those lands granted me by the Trust, & of my

The ship
"William
& Sarah",
delayed on
account
of
damages
sustained
in storm.

Letter from Mr. Wm. Stephens to Mr. Harman Verelst.

petition for a new Grant of the same to other uses (which were also lost ꝯ Cap^t Snow) were in like manner come safe to hand on the 10th of Oct last, ꝯ the Ackworth Cap^t Jones: in consequence of which I observe the honourable Trustees came to a kind & speedy determination of a new Grant, in such manner as I prayd in my petition: which I am bound to return them many thanks for: and am not in the least anxious till I get it; well knowing twill come in due time; and even in case of Mortality, I could not apprehend the least doubt of their Honours making a good Title to the next Taker By the same Ship came the £500 in sola Bills as your letter advised, together wth. a Packet for Cap^t Horton, 2 Chests for the Saltzburghers, & a kind Present of a Tub of Vines from the Earl of Egmont; which more particular Notice of is taken in my Journal of the 11th. of this Month. That other Affair concerning the Box sent ꝯ Cap^t Breading, affected me very differently from the former, on hearing so great Expence attended it; but twas not in vain; & tis some satisfaction that all was safe at last: M^r. Hopton affirms y^t. he deliverd that Box into Cap^t Campbells own hand, at his Lodging, the Evening before he sailed; & being called suddainly away, had not the least apprehension of any such Misfortune as happend; Cap^t Campbell putting out to Sea the next morning early: but he is much chagrined at it, & throughly sensible what great mischief the neglect of the least Iota in transacting such Affairs may produce.

A tub of
vines from
the Earl of
Egmont.

Letter from Mr. Wm. Stephens to Mr. Harman Verelst.

The Directions you send me from the Trust, in the remaining part of that letter, shall be observed to the best of my power; as I am always desirous to see their Commands fulfilled to a tittle; and I have lost no time in setting forward that Work of copying those 4 years Vouchers in the manner required: Twas unlucky that your letter importing those directions dated 11 Feb^r last, was so many months on its passage; wherefore in spite of all the Diligence y^t we can use, I wish it may not be thought long about: but I hope twill be ready to go with my next Packett

Having in my Journal of the 10th inst. taken notice of a Consultation then held, & wth whom, concerning our Indian Affairs; I herewith send Coppy of what we thought most expedient to be done, during these times of Danger, & I shall wish to hear it is approved of.

Notice of
a consul-
tation held
concerning
Indian
affairs.

After a long time seeing with regret, what little benefit M^r. Watts receivd from her Lot here; but the small Rent twould yeild, in a great measure swallowd up in Repairs, that were almost continually wanting in a decaying house, w^{ch} sometimes too was uninhabited; I think I have now met with a Purchaser, who has been treating with me about it; & after long higgling, I have got him up to £55, which is the highest rate I find any has sold at yet in this Town; and tis the situation of it for Trade which makes its value. The Corner Lot over against it, w^{ch}. M^r. Woodrooffe now has, & was formerly M^r. David Provosts, I know sold for £60: but that House

A pur-
chaser for
Mrs. Watts'
lot.

Letter from Mr. Wm. Stephens to Mr. Harman Verelst.

was not only put in very good Repair, but enlarged also, & an handsome Shop made, besides a large Storehouse in the Yard; where as this is only a plain single House, without any accommodation besides; and so weak, that the cheapest way of a Purchasers meddling with it, will be to pull it quite down, and rebuild it with such Appendages as he sees fit: and that is his design. By Virtue of the Power given me by M^r. Watts and her Son I think to close with him, & upon paying the mony down, or giving unexceptionable Security for its being paid in a few weeks, I shall make good the Title: of all which I shall write to M^r. Watts in my next. The Purchaser is M^r. Habersham, who with some others of late, think their time better employd in Trade here than otherwise at Bethesda.

A report that a fourth volume of Journal is published in print.

Here is a fresh Report flying about which is said to come from Charles Town, that a fourth Volume of my Journal is publishd in Print; but I give no Credit to it, imagining tis a Story formd by some of my Old Back Friends: and from what you was so kind to write me, y^t nothing more of that sort was intended; I assure my self tis false.

A new supply of stationary.

In one of my letters to you some time since, I acquainted you how near we were come to an end of our Stationary Ware, & wishing for a new Supply: we are now come to the bottom, and what is left will be soon used: wherefore I am prompted to mention it again, least in such a multitude of Business, as you are engaged, it might slip your memory. The Demands of our

Letter from Mr. Wm. Stephens to Mr. Harman Verelst.

Court & Publick Justice; the Register; Council; Secretary &c; consume abundance: and I should be sorry to be under a Necessity of seeking after it at Charles Town, & get bad thence at an extravagant price.

After a long letter now wrote to M^r. Secretary Martyn, I hope easily to obtain your pardon y^t I shorten this, & remain

S^r. Your very humble Servant

Will: Stephens.

To M^r. Harman Verelst.

P. S.

Since I sent my last Packett I rec^d. a letter from M^r. Hopton of 17 July last relating to the Old Affair with M^r. Hammerton that rests yet undischarged; Extract of which letter I herewith send you; as also Coppy of M^r. Hammertons Accom^t, ballanced to 30 Apr 1744; who now I presume is in England, & probably may be spoke with there. I think I have not failed to write you from time to time, what steps have been taken, to get to the End of that perplexity; which has never been in my power (do what I could). I would not willingly take up much of your time in looking too far back; but if you'll give me leave only to refer you to my letter of the 20th. of Jan. & what farther is pointed at therein; I presume you'll be farther informed of the whole; & what to say more in it at present I know not. You'll please to observe what Sum M^r. Hopton debets himself with; which will soon be adjusted, when the Account current be-

A letter relating to the old affair with Mr. Hammerton.

Letter from Wm. Stephens to Mr. Benjamin Martyn.

twist the Trust and him is ballanced: but at present That lyes open; by reason of divers things sometimes wanting for the publick Service, which if not to be had here, we generally send to him to supply us with.

(From B. P. R. O., B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 22.)

LETTER FROM WM. STEPHENS ESQR TO MR. BENJAMIN MARTYN SECRETARY TO THE HONOURABLE TRUSTEES FOR ESTABLISHING THE COLONY OF GEORGIA 29 AUGUST 1744 REC^D 22 DEC^R. 1744

{ RED
WAX } These
SEAL

Savannah 29 Aug. 1744

Sr.

Since I wrote you of the 25 of Nov^r. last, I cannot charge my self wth the favour of any letter rec^d. from you, till within few weeks past; in which time I have had the pleasure of two; one dated 11 Feb, & the other the 3^d of Apr, but the last wrote happend to arrive first here; the particular circumstances whereof, you'll please to observe in my Journal of the 10th of July & 11th of Aug: which I ask leave to refer to. The acc^t. I receive both from you and Mr Verelst of the several dates of those Packets sent hence for a while past; when they arrived; &c; gives me a good deal of satisfaction; but twould have been more compleat, had not Cap^t Campbell made such a Slip, & left that Box behind, after

Capt. Camp-
bell left
box behind
after
signing
bills of
loading.

Letter from Wm. Stephens to Mr. Benjamin Martyn.

signing Bills of loading; which occasioned so great an expence: but 'twill not bear more words now; the utmost care must be taken, not to fall into the like Errour again. I am very glad y^t the method is approved of, which I have taken, ever since Jan^r. 174½ in sending Schedules of the papers containd in such Packetts & Coppys of the same, by the Packets next following. One observation I cannot but make, That whatever Orders from the Trust come thro' yours, or the Accomptants hands hither, they have happily succeeded (I know not of one exception) ever since our War with Spain began: I wish the same could have been said of all bound 'tother way too.

The ready acceptance my Surrender found by the Trustees, of those lands they were pleased formerly to grant me, & their kind purpose of regranteeing them again to other uses, I never doubted: nevertheless it becomes me to make a gratefull acknowledgment of it, among many other Instances of their Favour.

The re-granteeing of land to Col. Stephens.

What you were pleased to signify to me, concerning Mr. Joseph Watsons obtaining a licence to Trade; I thought was of so great importance y^t. I was desirous to take the Opinion of my Assistants in Council upon it; and the Determination thereupon unanimously, you will find in our proceedings of the 14th of this Month: which being thought material Objections, are in pursuance of their Honours Orders, humbly submitted to their Consideration. The Copy of his Accompt with the Trusts Store at Savannah, was

Concerning Mr. Joseph Watson's obtaining a licence to trade.

Letter from Wm. Stephens to Mr. Benjamin Martyn.

sent in my Packet in May last, & the Elizabeth Cap^t John M^ckenzie; whereof a Coppy was deliverd also to him; together with Charges on acc^t of Mr. Jos Watson during his confinement; & a farther Accompt deliverd in afterwards by Mr. Watson, wherein he makes the Trust Deb^r to him for sundry Goods &c, Markd N^o. 1; and also Coppys of other acc^{ts}. markd N^o 2, 3, 4; with observations thereon Markd N^o 5. All which I hope were found as & Schedule sent with that Packet in May last.

Mrs. Camuse and the silk manufacture.

The mention you make of M^{rs}. Camuse, and the silk Manufacture, calls upon me to add a few lines here, to what I barely touchd upon in my Journal of the 7th of June, when She had made an end of Winding; & I apprehend it needless to recur farther back at present, in referring to the several occasions I took of writing on that Subject, since the worms coming to life last Spring. The particulars of that whole affair I conceive will be found in my Journals of the 15, 20, 22, & 31 of Mar. & in the 4th & 7th of Apr. I profess solemnly y^t nothing in the whole course of my Service, has sate so close on my thoughts, as how to get that manufacture promoted; and the poor progress therein made, is in Truth become an affliction to me, to see year after year pass without great advancement; & all the Endeavours I could use, renderd of little significance: well may the Trustees indeed be surprised & concernd (as you write) at the small quantity of Silk produced last year; & I fear they'll see little cause yet to be pleased

Letter from Wm. Stephens to Mr. Benjamin Martyn.

unless a greater advancem^t had been made this year than we have to shew. What can be alledged as the cause of it? it can be imputed surely to nothing but the Want of Food or of Worms to eat it, or (which is worse) of a disposition in our people to attend 'em: the first I do aver there was plenty of; & after M^r. Camuse had made use first, of what the Publick Garden produced, where abundance was found, by the encrease of great numbers of Trees y^t I have seen planted for years past; She next made use of her own y^t grew on their Plantation, which She required a good price for; & we made as good a Bargain as we could: before those leaves were eaten (w^{ch}. was in a few days another Crop was put forth in our Garden, more plenteous than the former; which there was then but little occasion of using; the Worms having near done feeding: from whence it is evident, that notwithstanding the encrease of a number of Worms to a degree beyond any former years under M^r. Camuses own care (as I have before allow'd, & made an enlargement of Room in another house for that purpose) yet there was plenty of leaves remaining, sufficient to have fed a great many more. Here I am at a loss what to say: I have not a word in behalf of our young people of this Town of whom very few could yet be perswaded to try what profit they can make by raising Silk Balls; nor shewing the least disposition to learn the Art of manufacturing it under M^r. Camuse; wherein M^r. Bolzius's People have again distinguished

A number
of mulberry
trees
planted for
years past.

Mr. Bol-
zius's people
distinguish-
ed them-
selves in
the silk
culture.

Letter from Wm. Stephens to Mr. Benjamin Martyn.

themselves both ways; first in producing more Balls than any, or all together exclusive of M^r. Camuse; & next in shewing a readiness to learn the Business: for when I had prevailed wth. M^r. Camuse to instruct two or three (as formerly noted) M^r. Bolzius immediately upon Notice from me, sent down 2 Girls, fitly capacitated for that Employment, when not one was to be had here: but when the Winding Season was over, & they returnd home, I was sorry to hear M^r. Bolzius tell me that they had learnt little; M^r. Camuse employing 'em mostly in trifling work, that needed no Skill: but whether tis necessary to begin leisurely as Children are taught with the Alphabet to read, I know not. Herewith I sent an Acc^t of what Worm seed was given out, & did not hear of more askd for; likewise the several quantities of Balls weighd; and the amount of Silk wound off. M^r. Camuses unaccountable dissatisfyd temper I could not pass over unobserved; nor have I hid any thing that tis my Duty to reveal. What now remains with me, is to wish that by some farther means used, we may see in another year this valuable work carried on to much better effect. They are grown so sensible of its worth in Carolina, that they are determined to give it suitable encouragement: and I find they have lately passd an Act for that purpose. I cannot see wherein they are capable of out doing Georgia, except only in having such a Multitude of Negro Women & Children to be employd in feeding Worms, & raising Silk Balls at little or no expence— But

Mrs. Camuse's unaccountable dissatisfyd temper.

Carolina realized the worth of silk culture.

Letter from Wm. Stephens to Mr. Benjamin Martyn.

those things are fitter for their Honours consideration than for me to descant on.

The distinguishing marks of favour shewn by their Honours to the Saltzburghers have most undoubtedly been rightly placed: and as to my self there has always been a right Understanding betwixt Mr. Bolzius and me, frequently corresponding; wherein he often expresses kindly the sense he has of my readiness to serve him.

The distinguishing marks of favor shown the Saltzburghers by the Trustees.

The Trustees Orders for sending Duplicates of Vouchers, for the time past as well as to come, of all Disbursements made of Cash here, which you are pleased to advise me of; I likewise find in Mr. Verelsts letter of the same date; & I assure you it gives me pleasure: I only wish it had been found proper to call for it sooner; because in spite of all the Diligence we can use, wherein 2 Clerks are constantly employd, I fear twill be thought long about; and unluckily too those Orders were dated the 11 of Feb^r, & not receivd till the 11 of Aug^t.

The Trustees' orders for sending duplicate vouchers.

The cause of our not rebuilding the Prison (which being before built of Logs is become entirely rotten & past any repair) arose from our not venturing on such an expensive work before we were in a capacity to undertake it; for tis agreed by every body y^t to make it strong and durable, twill be best done with Stone; whereof there is plenty within 2 miles of the Town, that is of a coarse and hard kind, fit enough for such use, tho' scarcely to be wrought on wth Tools; and twill soon be taken in hand, when we are enabled so to do. In the mean while having in

The cause of not rebuilding the prison.

Letter from Wm. Stephens to Mr. Benjamin Martyn.

A sum of
money for
building the
Church.

my Custody what mony M^r. Whitfield had not expended of that Sum which I always lookd on as a set apart tow^{as} building the Church; twas judged by us all the most proper time to set about that work; and the Benefit of it proved that we were not mistaken: for thereby divers Workmen, Artificers, &c, found employment, who began to think of looking abroad for a lively hood; and the circulation of that small Sum, was of incredible Service among the common people. What Progress is made in that Building, I shall be better able to write in my next; for the Shell of it being near ready, assoon as I can see it coverd, I believe Necessity will oblidge us to make a Stop, when our little Fond for that use is exhausted till we are enabled by some fresh Providential Store to finish it.

The parson-
age house.

The Parsonage house will now soon be repaired also; tho' our Minister is not in immediate want of it, who chuses at present another place of abode with his wife, where she lived.

What more I have to offer you'll please to see in my letter to M^r. Verelst of this same date, who am

S^r.

Your very humble Servant

Will: Stephens.

Letter from the Rev. Mr. Bolzius to Benj. Martyn.

(From B. P. R. O., B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 22.)

LETTER FROM THE REVD MR. BOLZIUS TO THE
TRUSTEES SEC^{RY}—REC^D 22 DEC^R. 1744.

Ebenezer in Georgia Aug 31st. 1744.

Dear Sir,

Besides other real favours of the Hon^{ble}. Trustees, which they have been pleased to heap upon the Inhabitants of Ebenezer from the beginning of our Settlement, I find myself constrained to mention here these particular favours, which they have generously bestow'd upon them this year. In the first Place deserves our most hearty & humble thanks their Orders to the Board of the Council at Savannah for allowing to the last Comers under the Conduct of M^r. Vigera, a Stock of Cattle, which Orders are duly obey'd & 21 heads of Cows, & so many Calves are given to so many families of the last Settlers, the 14th of May last, from the Trusts' Stock at Old Ebenezer, for which they return them most humble thanks, beseeching God to reward them manyfold for this very great Benevolence in this & in the life to come.

Favors
heaped
upon the
inhabitants
of Ebenezer
by the
Trustees.

A stock
of cattle
allowed
the last
comers.

In the second Place I must mention. as a great favour to us their Orders, that two young women of my Congregation should be instructed by M^r. Camuse in the Art of winding off the Silk from the Balls. Tho' this good Order, aiming at the Good of the Colony, & the Encouragement of our people, met with some difficulties at Savannah, yet at last M^r. Camuse was prevailed upon so far as to promise to instruct the

Two women
of congrega-
tion
learning to
wind off
silk from
Mrs.
Camuse.

Letter from the Rev. Mr. Bolzius to Benj. Martyn.

Refused
to show
the manner
of winding
off silk.

said young Women in that Art, but afterwards she employ'd them in things not so very necessary, & refused plainly to shew them the manner of winding off the Silk, which yet was the chief Intention of their being sent down to her House. She told them, that she would not instruct them in the Method of Winding off the Silk in less than three years, therefore they should be obliged to come down the next & third year in the Spring for being employ'd as she thinks proper, without regarding the great Loss of time & the Expences, which could be saved, if she would have taught then faithfully at once. Sickness, Death & other not fore seen Circumstances & Accidents can happen to these two young Women to our very great disappointment with respect to Silk-Manufacture. They think themselves so much advanced in the knowledge of this Art by mere Inspection of M^r. Camuse's work, that they would essay the same if we had a Copper & other Tools, belonging to the effectual Winding off the Silk Balls. Here is no body, that can make such a Copper requisite to this Silk Manufacture, & tho' our ingenious Carpenter would make the Tools, yet I am told, that M^r. Camuse keeps them as a secret, & dont let have any body a pattern thereof. I hope, the Hon^{ble}. Trustees will find a remedy to our satisfaction.

Mrs. Camuse keeps
tools a
secret.

In the third Place my Duty obliges me to prayse the innate Goodness & Generosity of the Hon^{ble}. Trustees in allowing the saw'd Timber, boards & Planks (tho' the greatest part was

Letter from the Rev. Mr. Bolzius to Benj. Martyn.

rotten upon the Spot by Carelessness of the Workman) for building a convenient House for feeding Silk-Worms to advance the better in the Silk Manufacture. If not scarcity of Money had prevented me, this would have been raised in the Spring or Summer, for which all requisite Timbers, Cypress thin Boards for boarding the House, Shingles & other things are ready some Months ago. Part of this saw'd Stuff I design to make use of in raising a Pounding Mill for Rice, & a Saw Mill, for which, as Cap. Avery judges, we have here great Conveniences in the same River, where our Corn Mill stands. Saws & Iron things belonging to the decay'd Saw Mill lye still in our Neighbourhood at Old Ebenezer, and if the Hon^{ble}. Trustees would grant us the same for a tolerable price, we would repay them in Boards or other saw'd Stuff, if the Mill comes to Perfection, as Cap. Avery, (who is very assistive to our Carpenters upon my Request) doubts not at all on it. However remembering very well, what great many good things our dearest Benefactors, the Trustees, have bountifully bestow'd upon our Settlement, therefore I will not ask any thing from them, but what they themselves think proper with respect to our intended Saw Mill. My Conscience testifies it, that in the whole Tenour of my Life as well as in these Buildings I aim at nothing else but at the Promoting of the real Good & the Increase of our Settlement, if the Lord would be pleased to add his Blessing to my weak Endeavours, & the Protection of the Hon^{ble}. Trus-

A house for feeding silk worms.

A pounding mill for rice and a saw mill.

Letter from the Rev. Mr. Bolzius to Benj. Martyn.

Agriculture
and other
business
goes on
well in con-
gregation
of Mr.
Bolzius.

Has Mr.
Bolzius and
Mr. Gronau
any power
to stop
wickedness
without
being
censured?

A work
house for
the terror
of dis-
orderly
people.

tees. To the Prayse of His Glorious Name I must confess, that Agriculture & other Business go very well on in my Congregation, and that Wickedness, Idleness & other Vices, destructive to a young Settlement, dare not prevail upon, tho' the Magistrates of Savannah are not so very assistive in keeping & promoting good Orders in my Congregation, in the Absence of His Excellency, General Oglethorpe, & Mr. Thomas Jones. I will not mention Particulars, but beg only of the Hon^{ble}. Trustees to let me know at their Pleasure & Conveniency, whether they allow me & my faithfull fellow labourer Gronau, any power to stop effectually Wickedness in the bud without being censured for it by the Magistrates at Savannah, to whom wicked & disobedient people take their Retreat & find Shelter. If our Affairs must be adjusted in the Court at Savannah, then our simple harmless people will soon either be undone or must be molested by people that have little Conscience to make a wrong use of the Law & Magistrates. In heavy matters & things of Consequence I have allways consulted with the Magistrates, & am heartily inclined to take the same Course for being advised by them, & won't refuse at all to be subject with our Inhabitants to the Magistrates, appointed for the Colony's Good by the Trustees. If their Honours would be pleased to constitute a Constable under me, and have built a Work House for a terror of disorderly people, it would be of good Effect.

Letter from Mr. Pye to the Trustees.

Wishing the Honourable Trustees & you all
manner of Prosperity I beg leave to subscribe
myself.

Dear Sir

your most obedient
very humble Servant

John Martin Bolzius.

To Mr. Martyn, Secretary.

(From B. P. R. O., B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 22.)

LETTER FROM MR. PYE TO THE TRUSTEES 4 SEPT.
1744 REC^D 3 Nov^R. 1744

May it please your Honours

With Submission I beg leave to acquaint you
that sometime in the month of May last I was
seized with Paralytic pains & Numbness in my
limbs, the violence of which caused such a relax-
ity of my Nerves that it not only rendered me
incapable of writing to your Honours many
matters I had to acquaint you of; but also rob'd
me of the pleasure of finishing the engrossm^t. of
the Records as well as discharging with my own
hands my other Duty's: As I am not yet recover-
ed I must content my self by acquainting you
with such things only as immediately concern
me as Recorder.

Seized with
paralytic
pains and
a numbness
of limbs.

There having been a Cause depending in our
Court for some Months past between Abraham
Minis of this Town Plaintiff: and Samuel Clee
Defend^t. in an Action of Debt for £400 & the

A cause
depending
in court
between
Abraham
Minis and
Samuel
Clee.

Letter from Mr. Pye to the Trustees.

same Referred from Court to Court at the request of the Plaintiff till the first day of May last, when (the Defendant being gone to New York) it was Ordered, That, unless the Defendant did appear at the Court to be held on the first day of June next, Judgment should go against him by Default.— On the first day of June Mr. Clee appearing the said Cause was brought on and Tried, and a verdict given for y^e Defendant.

Action
against Mr.
Abraham
Minis re-
quested by
Mr. Samuel
Clee.

Some days afterward, I heard that the Plaintiff intended to appeal to your Honours but would not believe it thinking it Inconsistent with Law and Equity he not requesting the same till some days after the Adjournment of the Court neither did I hear any Certainty of it till the Ninth day of August when Mr. Samuel Clee requesting of M^r. Parker, Watson & Spencer an Action against Abraham Minis for a sum upwards of £ 130. Money due to him from the said Minis by his Note of Hand for Goods sold and delivered to him the said Minis: and y^e said Parker & Watson having consulted together, concerning what Answer to give the said Clee, they came into the house of M^r. Teasdale from whence they went out (having called the said Clee to 'em without the Door told him privately that they would not grant him any Action against the said Minis) and being sate down M^r. Clee desired Mess^{rs}. Parker and Watson to repeat before the Company the Answer which they had privately given him as aforesaid? They replied "that the said Minis had appealed to

Refused
to take
action
against
Mr. Minis.

Letter from Mr. Pye to the Trustees.

“the trustees, and that they did not think he
“the said Clee had any right to demand such
“an Action by reason there was a Clause de-
“pending between him and the said Minis which
“could not be hitherto try’d, because the Offi-
“cer that served the Warrant upon him (the
“said Clee) to bring him to Acc^t. had lost it”
Whereupon the said Clee declared that no such
Warrant was ever served upon him (only a
Summons for him to appear at a former Court
to answer to s^d. Minis’s Action of £ 400 as afore-
said) and further prayed to have an Action
against the said Minis. They answered, “it
“was his business to request it but theirs to
“Deny it; that he might if he pleased lodge his
“Complaint with the Trustees against them and
“they would defend themselves.” And then
turning to me required copies to be immediately
wrote out, of the Records and all other Papers
relating to the afores^d. Cause, for that it must
be done immediately to be sent to the Trustees
in the Col^l. Pacquet: Accordingly I gate M^r.
John Brownfield to write for me, who wrote
out copies of the proceedings of the Court and
also of Henry Cragier’s Affidavit, Burdet Fleet-
wood’s Affidavit, Abraham Minis’s Affidavit,
Copy of an Extract of Five Letters from said
Clee to s^d. Minis in One Sheet of one single let-
ter in 1 separate sheet from s^d. Clee to s^d. Minis,
Copy of two Letters from M^r. Jacob Franks
Merch^t. of N: Y: to said Minis in one Sheet
Copy of a Certificate from the said Franks to
s^d. Minis, Copy of a Certificate from M^r. An-

In regard
to the
Minis-Clee
case.

Letter from Mr. Pye to the Trustees.

thony Rudgers, Brewer and Merch^t. of N. Y. aforesaid, Copy of the translation of a Hebrew Letter from s^d. Abrm. Minis to M^r. Joseph Simpson Merch^t. in N: Y: dated the 10th Day of May 1742, and a Copy of a stated Account drawn up by M^r. William Woodrooffe & William Ewen (the persons chosen by either Parties to examine into, and report to the Court the true state of s^d. Minis's Books &c.) all wrote in a fair hand and carefully transcribed without any interlineation, saving those that were in the originals, and those were written by the said Brownfield in the same fair Character as the body of the aforesaid papers are copied in, and at the same time. Having gate ready the several papers before specified; on the 28th. of August I rec^d. a Letter from Charles Watson requiring me to attend the President and Council at two of the clock in the afternoon of that day, & bring the aforesaid papers with me, accordingly I went, and after having waited some time the Council met, M^r. Kent being also present, & Mess^{rs}. Parker and Watson sate down to examine & compare with me the Copies with the Originals which they did, and found them all right: but M^r. Watson said I had kept back one Letter which he had seen in M^r. Minis's Custody, from said Clee of great moment contradicting one of the five Letters aforesaid! Being very positive that there was no such Letter ever came to my hand or produced in Court asured him he was under a mistake, whereupon he drop't it, & assuming a very surly look, took up the fair

Summoned
to attend
the presi-
dent and
Council
and bring
papers.

Claimed
that a
letter had
been kept
back.

Letter from Mr. Pye to the Trustees.

copy of Minis's Affidavit, & with his Pen suddenly dash't out two of the words, declaring them to be tautology. at this I mildly told him, tho surprized, that whilest it was a true and exact copy altho those words were tautology I could nor would not sign it unless them very words were wrote in again. Whereupon the said Watson sneerily, tho smartly reply'd, "You "make a scruple of Conscience of every thing." And then taking his pen made an alteration in another copy from Clee to Minis adding letters to a word where in the Original they were not, saying, "You'l make a scruple of Conscience of "letters being added in by and by"? I ans^d. it was so in the original, and was going to shew him, but M^r. Parker interrupted me, telling him to write stet over the words so scracht out, as aforesaid, which he did; but I still desired them not to make any alterations, that I would not sign any but what were true Copies, he the said Watson hastily as in a passion dash't out with his pen the word stet, and inserted again the two words at length (which being written in so different a hand from M^r. Brownfields will plainly appear to your Honours; and besides those alterations already mentioned there were none when I sign'd it when the Seal was affixed) and tauntingly said to me, "Why now "there are still more words in your Copy than in "the Copy you took it from." I ans^d. if there were I would not sign it. And took them up and compared them together and finding no difference ask't the said Watson where the mis-

Struck out
words in
affidavit.

Refused to
sign affi-
davit with
words
struck out.

Refused to
sign any
thing but
true copies.

Letter from Mr. Pye to the Trustees.

Partiality
shown
Abraham
Minis.

take or disagree^{mt}. was? To which with a Sneer he replied, there was no mistake or difference! I beg leave to acquaint your Honours that from the commencement of the aforesaid Trial to this time I have observed great Partiality from the two first Majestrates in favour of Abraham Minis particularly in M^r. Watson, who during the Trial of the aforesaid Cause acted both as Solicitor and Judge to the grief of many as well as of my self. For my own part I am not surprized at either M^r. Parker or Watsons behaviour, the former having lived on him when in town for many years & is greatly in his debt; and the latter having rec^d. great favours of him by the lent of Cash &c. when others refused him.

Being very much indisposed at the time of the aforesaid Court, there may have many Matters escaped my notice in Clees Defence in the Records but hope none very material either on his, or on the Plaintiff's side have.

Removed
from the
office of
clerk to the
Council, or
President
and As-
sistants.

On the Twelvth day of August I rec^d. from Col^l. Stephens a letter from your Honours dated the 11th. of Feb: 1743/4 (which is the only one that I have rec^d for upwards of two years) acquainting me acquainting me [sic] that I was removed from the Office of Clerk to the Council, or President & Assistants. An Office in in which I might have enjoyed a great deal of pleasure in discharging, had the persons under whom I have acted been such as I am persuaded your Honours wish 'em to be; but on the contrary, I have met with frequent obstruc-

Letter from John Pye to the Trustees.

tions, &c, as I have before wrote in divers Letters, which has caused me a continual uneasiness; and whereas by the receipt of your Honours kind Letter, I have reason to hope that you are not displeased at me, I do willingly resign that Office, and return you my most humble thanks.

I am,

Your Honours Dutiful
and Obedient Servant
John Pye.

4 Sep. 1744.

P. S. not being able to write as I Used I Prevailed on M^r. Dobell to Copy this Letter—but as my strength begins daily to increase I hope in a few Weeks to be able to write to Your Honours with my Own hand

(From B. P. R. O., B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 22.)

LETTER FROM JOHN PYE TO THE TRUSTEES—

May it Please your Honours.

Inclosed is a Copy of my Letter to your Honours of the 4th. instant—Recovering my strength daily, I hope in a few Weeks to be able to perform my Business with my former Vigor—I cant Omit Acquainting you that since y^e Oath of Office to the Baylifs hath been Changed, I have reason to believe many illegal Practices have been and still are Carried on by some of 'em.

Recovering
daily.

Many
illegal
practices
carried on.

Letter from Mr. John Martin Bolsius to Mr. Benj. Martyn.

Your Honours may in part perceive that I have some foundation for what I Assert when you See the last Article of the inclosed Rec^t.—The Rec^t. was given me to Show how the person was imposed on by Paying another for what I gave him without asking any Reward—indeen it is a Mistory to me with what fface M^r. Watson could demand payment for what I did & for which if any Reward more than Your Hon^{rs}. Bounty had been Necessary I only had right to demand it—the Opportunity immediately offering I must Conclude with my well wishes to the Colony.

Your Hon^r Dutifull
Humble Serv^t.

John Pye

Sav^a. Sep. 20th. 1744.

(From B. P. R. O., B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 22.)

LETTER FROM MR. JOHN MARTIN BOLZIUS TO MR.
BENJ. MARTYN

Copy. Ebenezer in Georgia Septembr.
22d. 1744.

Sir,

I make bold to send you a Copy of my Letter to you of the 31st. of August, to which I am forced now to add some Particulars of the Conduct of the Magistrates at Savannah towards me & my Congregation, in which I humbly crave the Hon^{ble}. Trustee's favour and Authority for Remedy. It appears clearly, that

Conduct
of the
magistrates
of Sa-
vannah.

Letter from Mr. John Martin Bolsius to Mr. Benj. Martyn.

the Magistrates are not favourers to us, since I would not come into the measures of Thomas Stephens & others, who rose up in parties against the Hon^{ble}. Trustees & their good Intentions in Establishing & governing this Colony. I begin from a melancholy thing, which happined to me last week. One of their Servants at the Cowpan of Old Ebenezer had behaved very scandalously at our Place, he cursed & swore sadely; threw away with hands & feet the Bisket, which was sent him & his fellow servants from Savannah in our Boat, threatened a man with his Fist to beat him seasonably, made much noise & yawlings near to my House, meerly in spite of me, jomped like a mad man upon our Doctor's fence, as if he would pull it down, & went in Company with an other Servant of the Cowpan to some of our Inhabitants, being at work in the woods, & told them, they should go to the black Devil, to their Minister, & tell him, that he should go to Hell & his people too. The only reason, why he did so, was that I had desired him earnestly, not to frequent any more, especially on Sundays under Church time a widows House of our Town; where he had a scandalous Communion with her Daughter, being a Swish Girl, who 2 years ago was nourished & taught amonst other Children of our Orphan House. Notwithstanding my warnings he came afterwards clandestinely last Sunday sennight to the same Girl in the Absence of her Mother & both were found by one of our inhabitants under the House Roof in a very scan-

Servants
behaved
scandal-
ously.

Mr. Bolsius
termed as
black
devil.

Letter from Mr. John Martin Bolsius to Mr. Benj. Martyn.

delous Posture. He has corrupted intirely the young Girl, carried her to Old Ebenezer, where she is now among the Servants; the Master, Hopkins & his wife, being for some time gone abroad. All these melancholy things I acquainted the President, Col. Stephens with, who prevailed with the Bailiff, Mr. Joseph Watson, so much, that he sent a Warrant to Thomas Bichler (a Name Constable without the least scrap of a written Instruction & power at our Place) who being Tythingman of our Rangers, in pursuance of the Warrant seized the servant, & brought him by the Help of his people before the Magistrates last Thursday sennight. He was then ordered to Keep the Fellow in Custody night & day to his own trouble, & after the Magistrates at their own time had inquired into the man's bad behaviour, which he could not deny, having so many Evidences against him, they set him at liberty asking nothing else of him, but a year's Bail for better behaviour, which a famous Tavern Keeper at Savannah, Tisdale gave for him imediately. The absolved prisoner was sent in our Boat with our people back to his Place, & our people had not a farthing for all their trouble & loss of time. This occasioned me to write the Letter to Col. Stephens, here in the Appendix N. 1. upon which he has sent me his answer N. 2. together with a Copy of the Bail, in Appendix N. 3. I add likewise in the Appendix 2 Letters N. 4. in which I gave a full Account of the bad behaviour of

These melancholy things.

Set at liberty for the promise of bail and better behavior.

An account given Col. Stephens.

Letter from Mr. John Martin Bolsius to Mr. Benj. Martyn.

the said & another Servant to Col. Stephens, & by him to the Magistrates.

They have used me in this manner in two other Instances very ill, of which I cannot forbear to write to you the Particulars, likewise for the Information of their Honours, the Trustees: About a twelve Month ago came 3 young men, being employ'd at the Trustees's Cattle at Old Ebenezer, in the night on Horse back to our Place, & knowing that the men were at Work at our Mill, they yawled & frisked like a parcel of drunken Indians in so much, that the poor women, one big with child, were frightened almost out of their wits, & one sought her Retreat in midnight in the Bushes. I complained about it to the Magistrates, but they did no more (as I was told) but reprimanded them at the time, when they came for business to Savannah. But wither they did so much I am not sure on it, which made the young men the more saucy & insolent, & one reproached me with it in my face. Last Spring had a Widow of our Town (being famous almost every where for her bad Tongue & misbehaviour) a quarrel with a man, who settled among us from Purrysburg with a large Family. She slandered the man very much, imputing him a wicked thing, that he had changed his surName for bad Intentions, & she told me & other people bad & groundless stories of the honest man from a very bad principle. The matter should be decided publickly before my Congregation, & she was advised to beg the man's pardon (which is a Branch of our Church

Used in a
very ill
manner.

Acted like
drunken
Indians.

A widow
famous for
her bad
tongue.

Letter from Mr. John Martin Bolgius to Mr. Benj. Martyn.

Once im-
prisoned.

Tried to
injure man's
character.

Mr. Watson
and Mr.
Parker tried
to make
religion
ridiculous.

-Discipline) but she went to M^r. Watson, who sent for me (being then at Savannah) whom I acquainted with the very bad behaviour of this woman from the Beginning, for which she was once imprisoned. I told him further, that she settled afterwards at Purrysburg, & was some time after received again into our Congregation upon her fair Promises before M^r. Thomas Jones, then Bailiff of Savannah, to behave better or to be punished. Our whole Town would have appeared as Evidences of the many Instances of her turbulent Conduct, as long as she is at our Place. Notwithstanding my Affirmation, that she has behaved so bad & abused the said Man with a bad Intention of doing him & his family injury in his character, M^r. Watson wrote to the said man a Letter in the Appendix N. 5. in which the Hon^{ble}. Trustees will observe, that he takes Church Discipline from my Hands. when publick Court was held some time after the Date of M^r. Watson's Letter, the woman was cleared by the Jury, & some English people, if necessary, can testify, that M^r. Watson & M^r. Parker shew'd enough their Intention, to make Religion & our Church Discipline ridiculous. There was much Laughter in & much more after the Court, which grieved me & good people to the Heart, who take the publick Court for a sacred Place. M^r. Watson has told the woman, that, if she did not like to live at our Place, she might come down, he would assist her at Savannah. It seemes to me, that they don't like it much, that my Congregation increases, there-

Letter from Mr. John Martin Bolzius to Mr. Benj. Martyn.

fore they deny'd to some Germans any Assistance from the Allowance of the Trustees, if they would rather settle at Ebenezer, than at Vernonburgh, & Col. Stephens told me, that the Trustees would take it amiss, if I would give to such Germans leave to settle among us, because their Intention was to settle them all in a body at the said NewTown, which I readily comply'd with, because I will not act in the least contrary to the prayse worthy & wise Intentions of the Hon^{ble}. Trustees, if they are made known to me. It happined some times at M^r. Causton's & M^r. Thomas Jones's being Magistrates; that some persons of our Congregation took it into their heads to remove from our Place to Carolina or Pensylvania after there were bestow'd so many Benefactions in their Passage & at their Settlement here upon them: and if the said 2 Gentlemen upon my Request had not crossed such unwise & wilfull Resolution of leaving the Colony, by lawfull Means, e. gr. by obliging them to return, what they had received in Provisions, or at least in Cattle, Hoggs & utensils, they had ruined themselves & their families to a Reproach of our Settlement, but the Difficulties, they laboured under first, being now over, & they very well settled, they thank God & the Instruments under him for their being stopt in their intended Removal. The present Gentlemen at Savannah are not of that Temper, but tho' I wrote several times Letters to them before the Removal of one family, now at Savannah poor & needy, they gave me

Persons
thought
of leaving.

Thankful
that they
were kept
from
leaving.

Letter from Mr. John Martin Bolsius to Mr. Benj. Martyn.

A copy of
an attes-
tation.

The
Stephens
pamphlet.

Offended
congrega-
tion by
false at-
testation.

Went to
Savannah
but pre-
tended to
be sick.

no Answer nither in a Letter, nor by Words of Mouth. They are not at all assistive to me for the Improvement of our Settlement, if not an express Order from the Trustees obliges them. If they would have assisted me, I could have advanced better to our Settlement's Thriving, the Particulars of which I pass over with silence. I must add an other Instance of their Inclination to me, which shall put a stop to my Narrative, in which (I am sorry) I may be too tedious to the Hon^{ble}. Trustees. Before Mr. Th^s. Jones sailed from Frederica to England, he sent me a Copy of an Attestation, made upon persuasion of Thomas Stephens by our Schoolmaster Ortman, & two others, who came into the snare innocently. I desired Ortman several times to prove, what he had attested in the said Stephens Pamphlet, & being impossible for him to prove falsehoods & Calumnies, & since he denied to beg pardon in a Letter to the Truste & likewise of my Congregation, which he had offended much by his shameful false Attestation I could not admitt him to the holy Sacrament, till he either proved or recanted his bad attestation. I begged of the Magistrates at Savannah to oblige the man either to prove, what he had attested, or to write the Truth for the Information of the Trustees, but they shifted me off from one time to an other. At last Ortman left for about 4 Weeks the school, & his wife sent me Word her husband was sick. But when I came to visit him, he was gone clandestinely to Savannah, where I found him, when

Letter from Mr. John Martin Bolsius to Mr. Benj. Martyn.

I hapned to come down. I was sent for by the Magistrates imediately, who told me, that he had brought in several Complaints of me, & in short, they reprimanded me & justify'd him, that he had not done amiss in attesting. the said falshoods & calumnies, not only against my Person, but against my whole Congregation, & that it was no fault at all, that he had left the Children in the School & was gone abroad without my knowledge & leave.

Reprimanded for complaints made by Mr. Ortman.

Pray excuse me at the Board of the Hon^{ble}. Trustees for my long & tedious writing in broken English, to which meer Necessity has obliged me. I wish from the bottom of my Heart, that as this melancholy Account of this nature to their Honours is the first, it may be the last, as I hope it will, when God brings his Excellency Gen. Oglethorpe & Mr. Th^s. Jones over in safety. Before I conclude I must tell you, that I am in good Hopes of getting a widow from Carolina in the Spring for winding off the Silk Balls at our Place, & other necessary things, aiming at Silk Manufacture, which I encourage as much as I can amongst our Inhabitants. The said widow is come with her Husband & Children from Piemont to London about *20 years ago & was sent, after they had received great Encouragements from the Trustees, with Mr. Camuse, Bress & Poyaws to Caroline for raising Silk Manufacturs. Her Husband Joseph Barriky, by name, died some time after, & the widow will be very glad to instruct our women

Looking towards the silk manufac. ture.

*Not clear. May be 10.

Letter from Mr. John Martin Bolzius to Mr. Benj. Martyn.

& to be employed by the Hon^{ble}. Trustees for our Good. Please to present my most humble Respects to the Hon^{ble}. Board & to accept the same of

Dear Sir

Your most obedient

very humble Servant

John Martin Bolzius.

No reasons
to complain
of the
school-
master,
Ortman,
now.

P S. Our Schoolmaster Ortman behaves now in such a manner that I have no reason to complain of him. I beg of the Hon^{ble}. Trustees to pardon him for his former Trespasses. The inclosed Copy of a Letter is from Dr. Thilo our Physician, which I make bold to recommend to your & Mr. Verelst's good Care.

To Mr. Benj. Martyn.

APPENDIX OF LETTERS, EXPLAINING THE MATTERS
OF FACT IN THE FOREGOING LETTER TO THE
HON^{BLE} TRUSTEES.

Append. 1. Copy of my Letter to W^m. Stephens Esq;

Ebenezer Sept. 17th. 1744.

Honoured Sir,

I am very loath to trouble you so often with my Letters; but being at a Loss to whom else to address my self in my Circumstances, I must beg of you to take this trouble in good Part. I take you for the chief Person in Power, appointed by the Hon^{ble}. Trustees for redressing Grievances, laid before you, & for inspecting the Be-

Letter from Mr. John Martin Bolzius to Mr. Benj. Martyn.

haviour of those, who have likewise a Power from the Trustees, to act according to their praiseworthy Intention for the Establishing of the Colony. This my present writing to you is occasioned by the Complaint of the Constable to me, that he & his people are punished, & the wicked Fellow whom they carried before you & the Magistrates, is set at liberty, giving nothing else but Bail of a year for a better behaviour. The Constable & his people have spent their time & strength of body for some days in the Boat with the [torn] Fellow, & have had charges about their victuals, were interrupted in their work at home, & one of the said men had in his Absence lost more than ten Bush. of Rice by the birds, his wife being with Child & not able to watch the Rice. However I hardly believe, that Martin Dasher is absolved by the Magistrates judgement, till I hear it of you: therefore I beg of you as much as I can (because it is a matter of Consequence) to let me know by Mr. Rigbye's hand, whether the matter is referred to the next Court, or allready decided. I'll take it as a Kindness, if you are pleased to send me my two last Letters back, which I wrote to you concerning the said Dasher; for I had not time to take Copies thereof. I suppose, I shall want them, to lay this matter origenally before the Hon^{ble} Trustees. If you don't order, that the Constable & his people, that had with the Fellow much trouble, loss of time & Expences, are duly pay'd, you put me in such a Condition, that I can get further no body to assist me ef-

Letter oc-
casioned by
complaint of
the con-
stable.

Concerning
Martin
Dasher.

Letter from Mr. John Martin Bolsius to Mr. Benj. Martyn.

Can find no
one to as-
sist in the
suppression
of wick-
edness.

fectually in suppressing daring Wickedness; & to do any publick service in going down to Savannah in the like Circumstances. I hope the Lord will help me, & redress my Grievances, tho' men are wanting to apply their Trust & Power for suppressing Disorders & promoting our Good. I cannot express it, how it grieves me, that I am under Necessity to trouble you with my & our people's Affairs, in which I'll endeavour to be as scarce as possibly I can from hence forward. Wishing you all manner of Prosperity &c.

J. M. Bolzius.

About to
build a
saw mill.

P. S. I have acquainted the Hon^{ble}. Trustees, that we are about to build a Saw Mill, & have begged of them to sell me the Iron things belonging to the decay'd Saw Mill at Old Ebenezer. Please to let me know, whither you'll give me leave to take the said Irons into my Custody, till I get answer from the Trustees.

Append 2. Copy of a Letter from W^m. Stephens Esq; being an Answer of my foregoing Letter.

Savannah, Sept. 18th. 1744.

Sir

You are pleased in your Letter of yesterday's Date to apologize for troubling me with so many Letters of late, relating to divers Grievances, which you want a Remedy for in behalf of your self & the people under your care. Believe me

Letter from Mr. John Martin Bolzius to Mr. Benj. Martyn.

Sir I allways have received your Letters with Pleasure, & cannot charge my self with being remiss in endeavouring to accomplish, whatever you have sought for their & your Benefit: Little did I expect therefore, that Mr. Bolzius, whom I have had always a desire to live with in perfect Friendship to this day, should conceive such unkind thoughts of me, insinuating as if the Person complained of by you for divers Irregularities & misbehaviour, found Countenance here for his offences, & that the Constable with his Men are punished, instead of the wicked Fellow, whom they brought with 'em in Custody before us. This calls upon me strongly to say some thing in my own Vindication, more especially, when you further urge in the same Letter, that God will help you, & redress your Grievances, you hope, tho' men are wanting to apply their Trust & Power for suppressing Disorders &c. On the Receipt of your Letter complaining of the scandalous & offensive Behaviour of two young Fellows, Henry Meyer, & Martin Dasher, I went instantly my self to find a Magistrate in order for a Warrant being obtained, to apprehend them or either of them, that could be found, & having got a Warrant that same Evening, it was delivered to the Rev^d. M^r. Gronau who took it with him the next Morning to Ebenezer.

Unkind
thoughts
not ex-
pected of
Mr. Bolzius.

Called
upon to
vindicate
self.

Scandalous
and offen-
sive be-
havior of
Henry
Meyer and
Martin
Dasher.

Meyers, one of the two Offenders, & the most notorious of them, was gone up towards Augusta somewhere, & could not be taken: The other was, & appeared before the Magistrates when

Meyers
escaped.

Letter from Mr. John Martin Bolzius to Mr. Benj. Martyn.

The Magistrate's opinion regarding Martin Dasher.

I was present, & the offences, he had been charged with, were strictly inquired into; some of which were endeavoured to be palliated by him, but it appeared pretty plain that there was too much Guilt of Prophaness & Immorality of divers kinds; to' no Oath was made of it, which ought to be, before any Person can legally be convicted of any Crime. In the whole it was deemed a Breach of Peace & a gross Misdemeanour; but a legal Process could not be carried on without due Form & Evidence; Wherefore it was the Magistrates opinion to bind him with his good Behaviour with surity to keep the Peace for a Year coming towards all but more especially towards Mr. Bolzius & his Congregation, during which time, if it was required, the matter might come before the Court, when they sate again.

Inclosed you have a Copy of the Recognizance entered into with Surity. What the Constable alledges concerning the Expence he was at with his men, may deserve further consideration, & I presume a reasonable Allowance ought to be made for it in due season, when the Board are reminded of it at their next Meeting. The Laws of Our Contry will not inflict Penalties & Punishments on Delinquents without the fullest conviction, & then 'tis generally more sparingly also than abroad.

I have many things more to offer in Return to your late Letter, which I cannot at present allow my self Time to do, & your Boat goes hence early in the Morning: therefore I must

Letter from Mr. John Martin Bolzius to Mr. Benj. Martyn.

desire you to take this only in part, & by the first opportunity I shall write particularly in Answer to all, that remains: & be glad to demonstrate as ever I have been, that I am with sincerity

Sir

Your very humble Servant
(Sign'd) W^m. Stephens.

P. S. You have herewith the 2 Letters copied, that you desired to be returned for your Use.

N. 3. Know all Men, that we, Martin Dasher, & John Tisdale, both of or near to the Town of Savannah & Colony of Georgia are justly indebted to the Hon^{ble}. Trustees for Establishing the said Colony in manner following viz. the said Martin Dasher in the Sum of ten Pounds ster. & the said John Tisdale in the Sum of five Pounds like money to be levied upon our & each of our goods, Cattle, Lands & Tenements to the Use of the said Trustees, In Case Default shall be made in the condition under written dated at Savannah aforesaid the fourteenth Day of September in the year of Our Lord 1744. Whereas complaint has been made to the Magistrates of Savannah aforesaid by the Rev^d. Mr. Bolzius of Ebenezer, that the above bounden Martin Dasher has frequently been guilty of committing Disorders in Ebenezer aforesaid to the Disturbance of him the said Mr. Bolzius & the people under his Care. If therefore the said Martin Dasher from the Day

Letter from Mr. John Martin Bolzius to Mr. Benj. Martyn.

of the Date hereof for & during the space of one year shall soberly & well demean & behave him self towards all his Majestys liege Subjects, & particularly towards the said Mr. Bolzius & the people under his Care, then is this Recognizance to be void, otherwise to remain in full Force.

Taken the Day & Martin Dasher.

(sign'd)

year above written John Tisdale.

before

(sign'd) Charl. Watson.

Appendix

N. 4. Copies of 2 Letters to W^m. Stephens Esq, in which I gave a full Account of the bad Behaviour of Martin Dasher.

Ebenezer Sept. 8th. 1744.

Honoured Sir,

Two people
behaved
badly.

This Afternoon I was told by the Tythingman of our Rangers, that two of your people at the Cowpan of Old Ebenezer behaved at our Place scandalously, & desturbed our domestick Peace. Their names are Henry Meyer & Martin Dasher. They passed twice my House sang & yawled like Drunken Indians, danced & frisked as if they were mad, & went afterwards in going home to some people imploy'd by me in the woods, & bad them go the black Devil & tell their Minister, that he shall go to Hell & his people too. Martin Dasher cursed & prophaned the Name of God at the Door of the said Tythingman in

Letter from Mr. John Martin Bolsius to Mr. Benj. Martyn.

such a manner, that he hardly could abstain to correct him. He threatened a Man, Nett by Name, with his Fist, & tho' he could not beat him at that time, he would find occasion at another time, because he had discovered some wicked things of this Dasher to me, which relate to some people under my Charge. He abused the Biscuit with hands & feet scandalously, which was sent this week by Mr. Russell for the use of your people at the Cowpen. I was not at home at that time, when these said things happened. They did it mostly in spight of me, because I watched over some young women not to be corrupted by them & forbad them to committ any ill Thing at our Place especially on Sundays, as particularly Martin Dasher had done before, with which I'll acquaint you more largely at another time. You will observe in this melancholy Instance, of what Consequence it is, that the 3 young men some time ago are not corrected for their wicked behaviour, when they in the Night time frightened the women at our Plantations of Ebenezer-Creek almost out of their wits, whose Husbands were imploy'd at publick work of the Mill. I appeal to you hereby for imediate Help & Assistance in calling them to Account for such a wicked Behaviour, before I am obliged to use the Help of our Rangers, who are appointed by His Excellency the General to hinder those effectually, who commit Riots & disturb the Peace, for which I will & can be accountable to the Hon^{ble}. Trustees & Gen^l. Oglethorpe. I will not add

Reasons
for bad
behavior.

Frightened
women.

Rangers
appointed
by Ogle-
thorpe to
preserve
peace.

Letter from Mr. John Martin Bolzius to Mr. Benj. Martyn.

any trouble else to you, besides my Assurance
of my being with great Respect

Honoured Sir

Your most obedient

very humble Servant

John Martin Bolzius

The second Letter to Col. Stephens of the like
Contents.

Ebenezer Sept. 12th. 1744.

Honoured Sir

I return you humble thanks for your & M^r.
Watson's Compliance with my Request in stop-
ping Martin Dasher in the Progress of Wicked-
ness. I hear, Henry Meyer is gone into some
service near or in Caroline, but I hope, he will
be called to an Account at another time. Be-
sides the former Account of the ill Behaviour of
Martin Dasher, I must acquaint you with an-
other Piece of his dirty Work, since my business
detain me at home in the present Infirmary of
M^r. Gronau.

Other com-
plaints
against Mr.
Dasher.

The said Dasher has corrupted intirely the
Daughter of that woman, who is gone some
Months ago to Savannah to do M^r. Pye's Family
some services. He had bad conversation with
her at Old Ebenezer, which caused very ill Talks
& Reports in so much, that some of your Ser-
vants struck one another sadly about the House
of the said Girl at our Place, of which I hope
M^r. Hopkins has given you full Account, since he
was present & had himself a great Combat. The
said Dasher carried the said Girl last week with

Letter from Mr. John Martin Bolzius to Mr. Benj. Martyn.

him to old Ebenezer, where she tarried till Sunday, when they came both clandestinely to our Town, & were found both under the House Roof upon one Bed, being the remotest Corner House of our Town. Not long before he had such scandalous Communion with the same Girl, when on Sunday all our People had met in the Church for publick Service. The young man came to that House, when the publick Service was begun, & went on Horseback to his Place (Old Ebenezer) before it was ended. All these & many more wicked Practices of his can be proved by Evidences, if he had the Impudence to deny them. Tho' I had desired him earnestly not to molest us, & to avoid the Company of the said Girl, being one of the people under my Charge, yet he did not mind my Admonitions at all, but frequented the Girl's House on Week & Sundays in spight of me, & to a great scandal to others, & especially to the poor Girls temporal and spiritual Destruction.

Disregard-
ed ad-
monitions.

I have a full written Power of the Hon^{ble}. Trustees to govern the Members of my Congregation according to the Confession of Augspurg, & any one that disturbs me in it, must be censured as one, that hinders me in the Performance of my Ministerial Office, which I hope the Magistrates will take into Consideration.

Written
power from
the Trustees
to govern
members of
congre-
gation.

I am heartily sorry, that I must disturb you with such Melancholy Things, but the utmost Necessity obliges me to it. *Malo Ecclesiam desolatam, quam dissolutam.* When wickedness in a young Settlement is grown strong like a

Letter from Mr. John Martin Bolzius to Mr. Benj. Martyn.

stream, it is more difficult to be stopt than in the Beginning. And you being in Power & Authority with the Rest of the Magistrates are intreated hereby very much to assist me as much as you can, for which the Lord will reward you, & the Hon^{ble}. Trustees will have a special Regard & Pleasure likewise. Before I conclude I pray to God for your true welfare & the happy success of your Affairs being with great Esteem.

Honoured Sir

Your most obedient

very humble Servant

John Martin Bolzius.

N. 5. Copy of a Letter of M^r. Cha^s. Watson to one of our Inhabitants, Keefer by Name, whose Character was injured by the Widow Rhinlander.

Savannah 22^d. Febr. 1743.

M^r. Keefer,

The cause
of quarrel
between Mr.
Keefer and
the Widow
Rhylander.

I have heard the Cause of Quarrel between you, & the Widow Rhylander from M^r. Bolzius, and have also heard what the woman could say in her Defence: I find, that she is willing to ask your Pardon, which I think, is as much as you can desire, for she declares, that what she said, was with no Intention of doing you any Injury: As to her doing publick Penance I would not have you think of it; if the other will not satisfy you, you must have recourse to Law, and if any Hurt has happined to you in your

Letter from Wm. Stephens to Harman Verelst.

Character, by what she has said, a Jury will
give you ample satisfaction in Damages.

I am

your Friend
(sign'd) Cha^s. Watson.

Vera Copia
J. M. Bolzius.

(From B. P. R. O., B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 22.)

LETTER FROM WM. STEPHENS ESQ^R. TO THE TRUS-
TEES ACCO^TANT MR. HARMAN VERELST REC^D
27 FEB^RY—1744

{ RED
WAX
SEAL } These

Savannah 17 Oct 1744.

S^r

I wrote to M^r. Martyn and You on the 29 Aug,
acknowledging the rec^t of his and yours, of the
11th. of Feb^ry & 3^d of Apr last; & herewith I send
Coppys of the same, with various other Papers
since due, as usual; w^{ch} therefore I presume
are always expected.

In this Packet I hope you'll find we have
not been idle, in preparing such matters to be
laid before the honourable Trustees, as you sig-
nifyd to me they were pleased to require: but
your letter of the 11th. of Feb. containing those
Orders, & not coming to hand till the 11th. of
Aug; twas unhappily out of my power to re-
deem so much lost Time, and to send what I

Matters to
be laid
before the
Trustees.

Letter from Wm. Stephens to Harman Verelst.

gladly would have done in my last Packett. Twas the middle of Sept before we could accomplish such a part of that Work as I conceivd more immediately needfull with regard to my self; beginning at a certain Period: on which occasion, if youll please to allow of my referring you to my Journal of the 21 & 25 of Aug, & the 14, 15, 20 & 21st. of Sept, you'll easily trace all our Steps so far: and we are now at work in getting forward M^r. Jones's part, from Michas 1739 to the end of Nov: 1741: which being impossible to be done in so compleat a manner as to be wishd, without his help; we must leave it to him to finish, when it shall come to your hand; & I hope he'll be able to make it all clear.

The month-
ly acct. of
Sola Bills.

I am sensible it may be expected to give some reason why we have failed in sending the Monthly Acc^{ts}. of Sola Bills for so long past; the last that went being only to the end of February; when you'll observe we had no more than £153 .. 17 .. 5 3/4 in Cash: from which time it behoved us to be wary, lest we should be void of any Cash to help us, under the greatest Emergencys y^t might happen; & we began to be apprehensive of fresh Alarms from the Enemy, upon the Season advancing: wherefore the few payments that were made betwixt the first of Mar last, & the 11th. of Aug, (when we rec^d a supply of £500) are comprised in a very narrow compass; and the monthly Acc^{ts} now sent, are made up from the said 1st. of Mar to the End of Aug^t: wherewith we also send in pursuance of

Fresh
alarms
from the
enemy.

Letter from Wm. Stephens to Harman Verelst.

the Trusts orders for the future so to do Coppys of all Vouchers during that Space of time; & where no Rec^{ts}. were given, the person who made such payments amounting to £7 : 13 : 7 makes affidavit of that Sum being paid to the several persons receiving it, for the particular purposes therein mentiond; as was before done in the former Acc^t from 1 Dec 1741 to Michas 1743. When we have dispatchd the foregoing part of what was enjoynd us from Michas 1739 to Dec 1741, I presume it may be agreeable to their Honours, if the whole Interval from Mich 1743 to the 1st. of Mar 1743/4 be also filld with the like Duplicates of all Vouchers, & attesting upon Oath, y^t where no such Vouchers are to be had, the Persons to whom 'twas due did receive the same. If that would be acceptable, I can easily take upon me to produce it, when their pleasure is known; and then the whole would appear compleat. The Annual Acc^t. of all Disbursements, ranged under their proper heads, which ought also to be made up from Michas 1743 to Michas 1744 (as was before done) has not been in our power, by reason of so many months in arrear; very few payments extending beyond Lady day last, tho' made very lately.

The annual
acct. of all
disburse-
ments.

Having thus far made it plain, to the best of my understanding, in what Situation we are at present; you'll undoubtedly judge us to be under unusual difficultys; such as I have not seen the like before in Georgia: and were it not that our Keepers of Stores afford us Credit for

Letter from Wm. Stephens to Harman Verelst.

Obstruc-
tions com-
merce
meets with.

necessaries, so far as they are assured by the Trusts Books, the person they deal with, has a Claim by those Books not inferiour to what they want; the consequence must be dreadfull: But herein it becomes me to use my best endeavours, in keeping up a good heart among the People; as I do, by representing the great Obstruction which unavoidably our Commerce meets with, from all parts of Europe, by the conjunction of the Spaniards and French; insomuch that our Neighbours of Carolina, are equally at a loss with us of any Intelligence from England, during several months past; & our hopes do not yet fail us of better things to come

Mrs. Watts' lots purchased by Mr. Habersham.

I wrote you in my last of M^r. Habershams purchasing M^{rs}. Watts Lots; and in my next I expect to acquaint her y^t the Purchase mony is paid, pursuant to the Engagement; the Purchaser has already pulld the House to peices, and is about building one of much larger dimensions, with Storehouses, &c. From the Trade He and his Partner Harris have carried on for a year past, I believe he may afford it, & attain to be one of our First Rate Storekeepers in this Town: how the Family at Bethesda are betterd by it, I cannot take upon me to say: but M^r. Whitfields name now is scarcely ever mentioned; and tis many peoples opinion he'll think little more of that Undertaking.

Mr. Habersham prosperous.

Mr. Whitfield's name rarely mentioned.

Mr. Watson's retiring occasion of much talk.

M^r. Watsons retiring in the manner he did, has been the occasion of much Talk ever since, & afforded room for looking back into his past Conduct; w^{ch} with regard to private life indeed

Letter from Wm. Stephens to Harman Vereist.

can in no wise be defended; wherein his loose and extravagant Course, grew every day more conspicuous, without any appearance of the least Oeconomy: and the first beginning of his Failings that way, meeting with no Cheque, I wish he does not by too long progress, grow abandond to a voluptuous life: what was a while whisperd, is now talked loudly of, in relation to his Debts, w^{ch} he has created wherever he could obtain Credid (as it seems); and I wish that divers whom he has dealt with, do not suffer loss, as well in Carolina, as this Colony. and That being the Case, Peoples doubting his Return is not without sufficient cause. I cannot but own, y^t I had from his first appearance in publick Business, conceivd a good opinion of his Qualifications; and tho' he grew less in Esteem by Degrees, as his Morals grew loose; yet he still maintained the Character of a ready man at business, of every kind that he took in hand; and I have heard him acknowledge, that he more than doubled his Salary by his Practice.

Whilst I am writing this, tis not amiss to observe, that out of 4 Assistants, M^r. Watson away, M^r. Marcer sick in Bed, & M^r. Parker at present attending a sick Family at his Plantation; M^r. Spencer only (now for a while) remains to consult with. But from what you were pleased some time since to write me on that Subject, I presume the honourable Trustees have had that Affair under their consideration.

I am S^r

Your very humble Servant

Will: Stephens.

Letter from Mrs. Margaret Avery to Lord Egmont.

(From B. P. R. O., B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 22.)

MRS. MARGARET AVERY, HER HUSBAND DEAD, TO
THE RIGHT HONORABLE THE LORD EGMONT,
LONDON, REC^D 13 FEB^{RY}

{ RED
WAX
SEAL }

Savannah 26 October 1744/5

My Lord

The dis-
tressed
state of
Mr. Avery's
family.

Refused to
give Col.
Stephens
plan made
by deceased
husband.

The Universal good Charactor of Humanity and Hounour that Your Lo/ bears in Great Britain has reach'd our Remote part of the World, which Encourages me without offering any other Apologie for the trouble I have pre- sum'd to give Your Lo/ About the Distressed State of M^r. Averys family, who it has pleased God, to leave me a Widow with a Numourous family, to give Your Lo/ the trouble of Read- ing my Letter for the Honourable Truste Per- haps I may my Lord be Misrepresented to the Honourable Trustes with Respect to my re- fusing to deliver up to M^r. Stephens the General Plan made by my Deceas'd Husband, I Beg leave to Asure Your Lo/ that I intended no more then to wait for the Honourable Trustees Order how to dispose of it in a Safe manner & Agreeable to the Conditions on which M^r. Avery Undertook to finish that General Survey. Your Lo/ will upon inquiry find the property of pub- lishing that Plan was Vested in M^r. Avery & as now he is not in being & that the Sate of his family will not Admit of locating the Benifitte

Letter from Margaret Avery to the Trustees.

that might Arise from the Publishing the Plan
after the war, I am willing to Surrender up to
the Honourable Trustees the property of it
for a Reasonable Consideration & am with the
Outmost Respect

My Lord

Your most Obedient & Humble Servent
Margret Avery.

(From B. P. R. O., B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 22.)

LETTER FROM MARGARET THE WIDOW OF JOSEPH
AVERY TO THE TRUSTEES REC^D 15 FEB: 1744
FROM THE EARL OF EGMONT WITH HER LETTER
TO HIS LORDSHIP DATED THE SAME DAY—

Savannah 26th October 1744

Honourable Gentlemen

I doubt not but Your Honours will Readily
excuse my Freedom & Sympathize with me Un-
der my afflicted Circumstances in this Wilder-
ness when Your Honours are acquainted with
the Sad Occation of my writing—God hath been
Pleas'd to berive me & my four Children of a
Dear & affecttonate Husband & a tender Par-
ent (after a few days Illness) on Tusday 16
Instant—I dare not give way to express the
Language of my Distressd Heart for fear of
being Troblsome & when I consider of Your
Honours Compassion & Beneficence to the Fa-
therless and widow I think it needless and Shall
there fore only Breaflly acquaint You of what I
purpos God willing, to be more full in when my

Afflicted
circum-
stances.

Letter from Margaret Avery to the Trustees.

A plan of
the land
surveys of
the north-
ern part of
Province.

Greaf is a little aswag'd and my mind a little more compos'd. My Deceas'd Husband According to Your Commands hath left Behind him a fair and finish'd accurem Plan of the Land Surveys of all the Northern part of this Province which is now Safe in my Hands—He frequently (when Alive) pleas'd him Self and me that the Benefitt arrising from the Plans Sent Your Honours those in my Custody & others which he Intended to make woud be of Great Service to his family after his Death & as it is the Only Visable fund he hath left his Distress'd family So I purswad my Self Your Honours will make it as Beneficial as possible—I know from the Articals agreed on Betwen my Dear Husband & Your Honours A Copy of which is by me that the Surveys were not to be Publish'd During the Warr probably may not be during my Life—therefore I humbly Intreat You woud now allow me Sum Certain Sume for the Plan Allready in Your Hands & those in mine which Shall be Safly Deliverd to Your Orders when I know it then I shall quit all further Claim to them I humbly hope Your Honours will Comply with my request aspecaially [sic] when You are acquaint'd that my poor Deceas'd Husband has been prevented of making the Least Settlement for me & my famly by the Gentlemen in Authority here for Reasons unknown either by him or me— He Petition'd the President and Assistant leave to Run out 500 Acres of Land which laid before them a Whole Year & y^e 1st. Instant he Receiv'd an Answer in writing A Copy of

Letter from Margaret Avery to the Trustees.

which is Inclos'd. My Deceas'd Husband always expressd the Greatest Regard for Your Honours and is well known by many here that he was Assiduous in the Employment Conferd on him willing to do any Service to any Persons and epecaly [sic] to the poorer Sort that he that he [sic] might do all that he Coud to forward the Settlement of the Colony and the Comfort of the poor Settlers which lay very near his heart— I hope You will not think it flattery to acquaint your Honours that the peopl in General are truly Senceble of y^e losse the Colony Sustains by my Husbands Death Many if not All that Visited me Since then have express'd the Greatest Concern on this Account— No one offers to empeach his Morel Character & both as a good Neighbour and an Usfull Man to this Sociaty his loss is Lemented by many Many Creadable Persons in this Province woud Aetest to the truth of what I have wrot and that for his Dilegence in his Bussiness and for Strictly Obaying Your Orders he may have Gain'd the Ill will of Some— But it woud be needless as I purswad mySelf Your Honours are Satisfy'd of his Dilegence and Integrity which will more fully Apear when You See his Journal which will be Sent by the Next Opportunity.

Endeavored
to forward
settlement
of the
Colony.

Death of
Mr. Avery
lamented
by many.

I doubt not but Your Honours will Comiserate my Condition and do Justice to my Dear Deceas'd Husbands family My Dear Husband purposd to make Some Settelment here for his family, But he hath Left me without house or

Letter from Jno. Pye Supposedly to the Trustees.

home in a forreinge Land far from any freinds
that are able to Assist me— I humbly hope your
Honours will acquaint me of Your Pleasure &
am, with the Outmost Submission.

Honoured Gentlemen

Your most Obedient & afflicted Servent
Margret Avery

(From B. P. R. O., B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 22.)

LETTER FROM MR. JOHN PYE SUPPOSED TO BE TO
THE TRUSTEES—

Savannah Oct 31st: 1744

May it please yo Honours

On the 27th.. Instant I had the happiness, to
receive a Letter from M^r. Benjamin Martin, da-
ted the fifth of June last, acquainting me that
you had Conceiv'd me Guilty of Villifying the
Characters, & Misrepresent^{ts}.. the Conduct, of
the Baylifs of Savannah, in the Affair of Vau-
ghan and his Creditors &c. — As your Hon-
ours have therein, as well as at other times,
clearly Display'd, & Plentifully bestowed, the
abundance of your Benevol^{ts}, on so Unworthy
a Wretch as I am; I think it my Duty, not
only to Obey the Orders, of so kind Masters, but
also to Endeavor to promote your Honour, and
Interest to y^e Utmost of my Power, as also to
Pray Continually to him, who Directs and Dis-
poses of all things, to send his Blessings on you,
& all your Undertakings—

In the
affair of
Vaughan
and his
creditors.

Letter from Jno. Pye Supposedly to the Trustees.

I can't help expressing the Exceeding great Honour I've Receiv'd, & Joy I feel, by having this Undeserv'd Opportuni' [sic] given. me, to Answer for myself.

An opportunity to answer for self.

I should be at a great Loss, to form any Idea, of the Cause of my Accusation, or who are my Accusers. were it not for the following Circumstances. On y^e 29th. Instant, upon talking with Coll. Stephens, he told me in much Love, that he tho't it his Duty. & had Wrote in behalf of the Baylifs of Savannah, & that he had told you: Baylif Parker was as sober as a New Born Child, when the affair which Rimmington charged him with. happened. for that it was in the fore Part of the Day On Acco^t. of the Coll^l.. Age & Superiority I did not Offer to Contend, tho I was Confident & can Easily prove. it was between 10 & 12 o Clock at Night. I also believe, that it was Long before I came to the House, Baylif Parker was declared to be in Liquor, by Rimmington, or others in his Company in the same publick House with Coll Stephens & the Baylifs. (Query of M^r. Duchee now in England)—It might be proved that I did with the greatest Cheerfulness, Readyness, & Respect, offer the Bayliffs three Affidavits, (to Justifye them,) which they refused declaring they wo'd not do, unless I wou'd Swear y^t what Rimmington did, was with a design to hurt their Characters.— I cou'd say more in Regard thereto, but as I did at that time Write & inclose the affidavits to Your Hono^r: I hope you are before now Convinced of my Innocency.

Cause of accusation.

Concerning Baylif Parker.

Letter from Jno. Pye Supposedly to the Trustees.

The ambi-
tion of Mr.
Pye to
please the
colonel and
magistrates.

Let my Conduct have been represented to your Honours, in ever so Bad a Light, I can with a good Consience say, that it has been my greatest Ambition to please the Collonell & Magistrates, & that instead of Belying them I've often Endeavour'd to Vindicate 'em, insomuch that many times. I've been Asked how I cou'd Speak well of Private Traducers, Publick Gamesters, Drunkards, Adulterers, Tavern Frequen-trs & Idle talkers: —One great Misfortune Attend^s. us is, that some of those, your Honours have appointed to Execute Justice here, Lives at so high a Rate, that Your Bountifull Allowance will not Answer half their Cravings, So that they are Obliged to behave humbly to the Tavernkeepers, Butchers Bakers &c. for further Credit— By which Means when Justice is to be done (sometimes in Court) You'l find the Meanest person there, behave indec^t. without Controul, & if you Ask any Man you Meet in the Street, how he came to Swear, Get Drunk &c he'll Answer with an Oath, have not I the same Libtie as my Rulers have— I hope your Honours will Consider me, Excuse this freedom & believe me always to be. Your Hono^r:—

Most Dutifull &

Obed^t. Servant

John Pye.

P. S. Thanks be to God I'm Recoverd
my Strength

Letter from Mr. Jno. Martin Bolzius to Mr. Martyn.

(From B. P. R. O., B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 22.)

LETTER FROM MR. JOHN MARTIN BOLZIUS TO MR.
MARTYN

Ebenezer in Georgia Nov. 21st. 1744.

Sir,

Being bitween Fear & Hope at this unsecure time of Sea-Passages, whither my last Letter of the 22^d. Sept. is got safe to your hand, I thought necessary to send you a Copy of it, which trouble, I hope, you will take in good part.

In the Close of the said letter I acquainted you with some thing belonging to Silk Manufacture, which I wish to see encouraged & carry'd on with success in our Settlement. The Widow Barriky, of whom I wrote you, is with M^{rs}. Camuse of one & the same principle viz. to get much Money for no, or little Work. She makes great Demands, if I would have her employ'd at our Place for instructing some of our young Women to wind off the Silk Balls: tho' I promised her good Weges, Victuals & Encouragements, if she would engage herself, to bring the said Women to the Knowledge & Art of winding off the Silk, yet she was not inclined to perform any thing else, but to feed the Worms & Wind off the Silk, and our Women should contend themselves with as much, as they could learn by meer Inspection or by the Help of their Eyes. I observe she & M^{rs}. Camuse will have the Monopoly in this Art, & they are jealous to let have any body else a Share or Interest in it, not remembring, as they ought to do, what great

The Widow Barriky has same principle as Mrs. Camuse.

Letter from Wm. Stephens to Harman Verelst.

Encouragements they had from the Honourable Trustees to be useful to the Colony. As soon as I can get a Copper & Wheel, requisite for winding off the Balls, our young Women, who were present last Spring at M^r. Camuse's doing it, shall undertake the Work themselves, & I am in hopes, they will prosper in Process of time, tho' they possibly would spoil some Pounds of Silk Balls, which we will not mind, if we can at last attain the End, & be acquainted with the Knowledge & Art. Knowing too well the temper & Intention of M^r. Camuse, our Women are not inclined to count any more the said Woman to be serviceable for their being instructed in that Art, because time & Money will be spent in vain. I conclude with my hearty good Wishes for your Prosperity, & I remain

Sir

your very humble Servant

John Martin Bolzius

To M^r. Martyn.

(From B. P. R. O., B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 22.)

LETTER FROM W^M. STEPHENS ESQ^R. TO THE TRUSTEES ACCO^TANT 24 DEC^R. 1744—REC^D 13 APRIL 1745

Christmas Eve. Savannah. 1744.

S^r

Since the rec of your letters of the 7 Apr, 6, 8 & 9 June last; w^{ch} came all together to my hands on the 27 Oct^r. I have none other before me: about 10 days before those letters arrived, viz

Letter from Wm. Stephens to Harman Vereist.

on the 17 of Oct, I wrote you largely; but that letter & Packett lay a great while waiting for a Passage: & at last M^r. Hopton wrote me, y^t he was forced to send it by the way of Bristol, & the Jason Cap^t. Bartlet; directing it to the care of his Friends & Correspondents: Enclosed herewith you have Duplicate of my said letter, together with Coppy of the Schedule then sent of what other papers were so enclosed. What called on me next to be dispatchd was, Coppys of all Vouchers for disbursment of Cash, betwixt Michas 1739 and D^o 1743; part whereof going in my last Packet for Bristol (as before said) the remaining part afterwards lay with me to get forward with w^t Speed we could: but that Speed I found was soon retarded; the Clerk at the Stores, who better knew M^r. Jones's acc^{ts} than any body, finding himself sometimes perplexed, by reason of M^r. Jones's having taken many Vouchers with him to England; & therefore divers uncertaintys must be expected to arise, which would require great Caution, & uncommon Delay, least Injury should be done to either Party. From hence I plainly saw, y^t twould exceed the usual compass of time, w^{ch}. I ordinarily allowd my self, betwixt one Packet going and another: and at the same time we were unhappily broke in upon farther, by the ill News we had of a former Packett being lost, y^t was sent in March last, & Cap^t Lee in the Elizabeth; which must not be laid aside wthout fresh copying. All this put together, taught me to resolve upon not making up another Pack-

News that
packett
was lost.

Letter from Wm. Stephens to Harman Vereist.

The affair
of the
vouchers.

ett till the Affair of the Vouchers was concluded: & moreover, taking particular notice of 2 or 3 paragraphs in your last letter of 6 June; w^{ch}. preferable to any other matters, seemd to demand a speedy answer; I wrote you of the 10 Nov^{br} an intermediate letter, without any such papers as mine are ordinarily accompany'd with (w^{ch} I wish may come safe to your hands): wherein I fully laid open the Truth in several Cases y^t I found lay at my door to be unfolded; more especially relating to Dr. Hawkins, Widow Emery, M^r. Charles Watson, M^r. Avery; & last of all my self, concerning the unhappy loss of my Grant; w^{ch}. I most humbly submit to the Wisdome of the hon^{ble}. Trustees in w^t manner to restore it into Being. M^r. Averys inflexible Disposition, not yet to be wrought on, is so perfectly related in my Journal, y^t nothing remains to be added to it, unless we find her in a different Temper.

Mrs.
Avery's
inflexible
disposition.

The £20 orderd to be paid Nich Rigbye my Clerk, was so done in y^e maner that you directed.

The £800 in Sola Bills w^{ch} you mention in your letter of the 6 June to be sent us, is acknowledged to be receivd in my Journal of the 27 Oct.

The manifold
accompts.

The manifold Accompts herewith sent, consists of so great Variety, and have been compiled with our utmost care to render them acceptable to the honourable Trustees in obedience to their Orders, that twould be vain to enter into a Detail of particulars; the several Parts will

Letter from Wm. Stephens to Harman Verelst.

be seen in the Schedule herewith; and the utmost Satisfaction in Life y^t I aim at, is y^t my endeavours may be approved of.

I am now to acquaint you that I shall wait your Orders concerning the Purchase mony of M^r. Watts House & Lots, which I wrote you before was £55: but here is an unexpected demand made upon me of £9:18:3 by several of the oldest Setlers; who claim it for work done by them in building that House, among others, by joynt labour; for which most of those who were liable have at sundry times since made payment; but no satisfaction has ever been made by those who have legally been possessd of this Lot. These things were before my time; so y^t I am at a Loss what to say to it; but they are importunate wth. me; and claim it by Virtue of an Order of Court; whereby the several Defaulters were adjudg'd liable to pay the several Sums therein specifyd, to such as had workd for it, at a certain Rate then made: They farther alledge, that the General knows the Truth of it, & also M^r. Causton; & that it has never been questiond. As I have acted in this affair in behalf of the Widow and her Son; & can have no Interest in it farther than to see y^t they have Right done 'em, & none injured: I must humbly entreat the Sentiments of the honourable Trustees for my Direction, that I may be blameless; and glad to remit what is due, in such manner as you shall advise; whether it be in whole, or with any deduction on acc^t of what is before said.

Concerning
purchase
mony of
Mrs. Watts'
house and
lots.

Acted in
behalf of
Mrs. Watts'
and son.

Letter from Wm. Stephens to Harman Verelst.

Last year's
product of
silk.

Another
packett
lost.

Upon advice that Cap^t Hamer Commander of his Maj^{ty}- Ship Flamborough, is preparing to sail to England; I am hastening this Packet away, in hopes of so desirable a Conveyance: and I take the same opportunity of sending our last years product of Silk: which I do with great regret. at its lying within so little compass; & the weight of it is £23, as I sent you the particulars in my letters of Aug last. The contents of this present Packet, are of so great Importance more than common; that upon seeing no certainty when to find an opportunity of forwarding it to Charles Town: and considering the hazard I run of losing so fair an opportunity of sending it by the Man of War, in case I delayd the time of putting it out of my hands: to which must be added the ill news we just now have, of another Packet of mine being lost that went ꝑ Cap^t John M^cKenzie; who was taken and carried into Brest; in the same manner that the Packet immediately proceeding (in March last from hence) was lost, and the Ship taken y^t was commanded ꝑ Cap^t Edward Lee (which Loss we have been now repairing in this Packett: for all these reasons, I could not but think it right to send a Boat & hands purposely on this occasion to Charles Town; tho' I well know the expence is too great to be often repeated. I remain

S^r

Your very humble Servant

Will: Stephens.

Our Stock of Paper being very

Letter from Jno. Dobell to the Trustees.

near spent, I am hoping in your next to hear of a fresh Supply coming to help us; as I desired in my former letter.

(From B. P. R. O., B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 22.)

LETTER FROM MR. JOHN DOBELL TO THE HON^{BLE}
THE TRUSTEES FOR ESTABLISHING THE COLONY
OF GEORGIA AT THEIR OFFICE IN QUEEN SQUARE
WESTMINSTER—27 DECR 1744. REC^D 27 JULY
1745.

May it Please your Honours!

I want no addition to my Happiness nor any thing to sweeten every Enjoyment but the Promotion of your Honours Interest to see it flourish in the Prosperity of this Place by whatsoever Means you in your Wisdom by the Divine Assistance should think meet; that you might reap from Georgia some Satisfaction suitable to your laudable and painful Endeavours in Labouring to Establish it. It is from this Principle, may it please your Honours! that I have taken all those Liberties that I have taken in Writing to you, and setting forth the Wrongdealings of Men, and in so particular a Manner as relating to myself, because it may serve as a Specimen of their Conduct to some others, which otherwise I should have been ashamed to have harped so long upon.

I do not think my own Conduct Free from Faults, because I am Conscious to my self of

Conscious
of many im-
prudences
in own
conduct.

Letter from Jno. Dobell to the Trustees.

Received
ill treat-
ment with
quietness
and resig-
nation.

Corrupted
in Jordan's
favour.

Letter
written to
Mr. Eycott.

many Imprudencies, and of none greater than the writing so smart a Letter to Mr. Eycott, not that I am apprehensive he will make any ill Use of it, being as I judge a Well-wisher to Georgia. But save in that Letter I have never Opened my Lips to Expose the wrong-dealings of those Men except to your Honours, to whom I have held it my Duty so to do, but have received their Evil Treatment with that quietness and Resignation as if they were so many Instances of real Favour. But when I was inform'd by one Mr. Smart, who heard Mr. Watson and another say to several Indian Traders of Mr. Eycotts Acquaintance that I was Corrupted in Jordans Favour, and had of him taken a Bribe to the Detriment of Mr. Eycott, it did but too much Effect me, in which Discomposure of Mind I writ to Mr. Eycott that Letter to free myself from the Odious imputation of Guilt which I found myself loaded with, not only here but Propagated too in the Neighbouring Province; and especially as knowing no Shadow of reason that Mr. Watson had to Mete my Corn by his Measure: who for ought I know assisted the most of any to Mis-lead the Commissioner in the original transacting of that Affair. Therefore I humbly crave, and hope, that your Honours will be pleased to Pardon this, and every other of my Miscarriages, whilst it is natural for an Infant to Stumble, that is left to Walk without a Guide or Leader— The reason of my taking and sending to your Honours the enclosed Affidavit, is, because I was In-

Letter from Jno. Dobell to the Trustees.

formed the Gentlemen had reported that I came to — Morel's as an Eaves-dropper, and assigned that as the reason of their Evil-treatment: But I had not the least Knowledge before I went thither of their being there.

Accused
of eaves-
dropping at
Morel's

May it Please your Honours! I want no other Satisfaction from these Men to beget a Reconciliation, but only that they forbear Using me so any more: For I know that M^r. Spencer, who was the Principal, was led into it by M^r. Watson and another, or two.

Once more I beg leave to render your Honours my most Humble and Hearty Thanks for your great Goodness towards me and to assure you that the best of my poor Endeavours shall be Constantly employ'd in Obeying your Commands in the Promotion of the Publick Good, which by your Pious Endeavours you have Manifested to the World to be your most desired Honour.

I am

your Honours most affectionately

Devoted Servant

John Dobell.

Savannah

the 27 Decem^r. 1744.

 Anonymous Letter to Harman Verelst.

(From B. P. R. O., B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 22.)

LETTER TO HARMAN VERELST ESQ^R, IN GEORGIA
OFFICE QUEEN SQUARE

BARDY— WESTMINSTER

Copy Ebenezer Jan^r. 14th. 1744/5

Sir,

My Duty obliges me, to give you, & the Hon^{ble}. Trustees in these few lines an Account, which is very melancholy, viz. that my dear Fellow-labourer M^r. Gronau died the 11th. instant, after he was visited by the Hand of the Almighty with a hard & dangerous sickness for 6 weeks. His Death is indeed to us & other people in the Colony a great Loss, also to the Germans, settled about Savanah, to whom he has been very serviceable by his Ministerial office, as oft as occasion offered to perform it to their & their Children's Good. I am intirely incapable to express my Concerns for this great Loss, but must submit to the Hand of God, & expect Help & Comfort from Him.

Death
of Mr.
Gronau.

I return to their Honours most humble thanks for the great many Favours, which they have been pleased to heap upon him & his family, for which merciful God will certainly be a gracious Rewarder both here & hereafter. I take humbly the Liberty to commend his distressed Widow & two young Children to the Continuance of their Protection & Favour, which I will esteem as high as done to my self.

Mr. Gronau's
widow
and two
children.

I hope, my Letter of the 5th. of Dec^r. last will come safe to your hand before this. Thanking

Letter from Mr. Dobell to the Trustees.

you for all your Kindnesses, bestow'd upon M^r.
Gronau & me, and committing you to the Grac-
ious Conduct of God I remain

Sir,

Your most obedient
very humble Servant

To Harman Verelst Esq;

(From B. P. R. O., B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 22.)

LETTER FROM MR. DOBELL TO THE HONBLE TRUS-
TEES OF GEORGIA WITH A BOX OF PAPERS AND
WITH THE SEED MENTIONED 15TH FEB. 1744
REC^D 27 JULY 1745

{ RED
WAX
SEAL }

May it please your Honours!

I had certain other Occurrences to acquaint
your Hon^r. of but am oblig'd to break off to em-
brace the Opportunity of sending it to Charles-
town. The Rev^d. M^r. Groneau of Ebenezer is
Dead which is a great loss. Every Lover of your
Honours Interest is Rejoyc'd in what you have
been pleas'd to do to the Rev^d. M^r. Bolzius
whilst like a Bone of fish it sticks in the Maws
of your back-handed friends, and M^r. Bailiff
Watson, I am told, is at a loss Who to find, to
send the Rev^d. M^r. Grono word of it.

Death of
Mr. Gronau
a great
loss.

Regarding
Mr. Bolzius.

Will your Honours be pleas'd to put a
Favourable Constrution on the good

Letter from Mr. Dobell to the Trustees.

Intention of your faithful Servant
John Dobell
Savannah
the 15th Febr 1744

(From B. P. R. O., B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 22.)

LETTER FROM MR. JOHN DOBELL TO THE HON^{BLE}
THE TRUSTEES FOR ESTABLISHING THE COLONY
OF GEORGIA 21 FEB^{RY}—1744 REC^D 27 JULY
1745

{ RED
WAX
SEAL } This

May it please your Honours!

Repre-
sented as a
male-
content.

I have not had the Satisfaction of hearing from you a great while which has filled me with Anxiety thro' many Apprehensions: and I have now fresh reason to fear that your Honours are offended at me, and that I am represented to you as a Malecontent which I being apprehensive of a good while ago; it caused me to be more particular about my self in setting down many little passages which otherwise I should not have presumed to trouble your Honours with: And now I beg Leave to assure your Honours that I have always endeavoured to carry my self towards Colonel Stephens and those in Authority here, with that becoming respect that their high Stations maketh it become my Duty to render them, altho at the same time I have not failed to acquaint your Honours of a Speci-

Letter from Mr. Dobell to the Trustees.

men of their Conduct in certain Matters that you might the better judge of their Intentions, and of the Fallacy of so Absurd an Accusation. I confess my self to be a Malecontent to your Honours Enemies, as such, nor can I be persuaded that any Shame or Dishonour attends it: but far be it from me that I should be a Malecontent indeed for then I should be Viler than the Vilest in Sinning against so much Goodness as your Honours have (not for any desert of mine but of your mere favour) made me a partaker of. No: may it please your Honours never shall the Smiles nor Menaces of any prevail on me that far but I shall bear the one with Patience, and receive the other with that modest Disdain it deserves Further I with Pleasure do humbly beg leave to assure your Honours that none of your faithful Servants take me to be a Disaffected person to your Honours which I suppose is called a Malecontent, but they do think the reverse of me and thereupon do treat me with much Affection and true Kindness, an Instance of which by good chance this Day appeared by the enclosed kind Letter received from the Rev^d. Mr. Bolzius of Ebenezer, who has in some Measure been a partaker of my Fate and Trifled with as much as myself, only with this difference, they have dealt with him in a little more genteel manner: And I wish they may not have made him a Malecontent too; but more heartily do I wish that they were but the Tenth part as well affected to your Honours as that good and faithful man is, for then I am

A kind
letter
received
from the
Rev. Mr.
Bolzius.

Letter from Mr. Dobell to the Trustees.

sure 'ere this time your Honours would have ten times more Satisfaction with the State of Savannah than at present you can possibly have. I am conscious that to the utmost of my ability I have endeavoured after the Promotion of your Hon^{rs}. Interest and am truly sorry I can be but so little successful therein, in the Discharge of my Duty. This I held my duty to acquaint your Hon^{rs}. of, if I would approve my self Faithful: altho I was not called upon to do it. Divers of those Truths which I have mentioned to your Honours I have also writ to my good Lord of Egmont, under God my best Benefactor, and because for a long season his Lordship has not been pleased to write to me, which I should not presume to have expected, had not his Lordship out of his uncommon Condescension and Clemency deign'd to do me that favour before; therefore I am fearful his Lordship is less pleased with me. But would to God that Good and Gracious Man (if I may so say) was in this Place, but one Week that his L^d.ship might with his own Eyes behold how Things go, and how thereby the Colonel seems to be slipping through his Lordships, and your Honours Hands as Water does.

Afraild
Lord
Egmont's
displeasure
has been
incurred.

The Trus-
tee's ene-
mies likened
to the
Herodians
and Phar-
isees.

The Enemies of your Honours seems to me to act by You as the Herodians and Pharisees did by our Saviour, when they desired his Opinion whether or not they ought to pay Tribute to Cesar. flattering themselves they should entangle him let the Answer be for, or against it.

Letter from Mr. Dobell to the Trustees.

I pray God they speed no better than those Jews did, tho I confess I have oft great Fears that what the openly Opposing Party could not surmount, the other under the Cloak of Religion and Friendship will more easily Effect.

And now being Conscious to God, my self, and your Honours, that the acquainting you of those Things which from Time to Time I have Writ to your Honours of, was my Duty so to do: And as a Circle of the same Events and nothing New is like to happen. I purpose no more to trouble your Honours after this sort. As to the Cause of this Liberty it was a Pure and Hearty Regard for your Honours Interest, free from any Sinister Views or Hopes of Aggrandizing my self. And as to those little Personal Affronts and Insults that I have received, I freely forgive them, and never had any other Satisfaction in view, than that they do so no more; and I must do 'em the Justice to acknowledge that of late they have altered their Conduct towards me in that respect.

Nothing more I shall add but my best Wishes That Heaven may continue to Influence your Honours Councils as certainly it did in the late Appointment of the Rev^d. and Worthy M^r. Bolzius. That the Almighty may Bless and Perfect your Hon^{rs}. Laudable Intentions for the Good of Georgia that so you may at length eat the Labour of your Hands, I mean receive some Satisfaction suitable to your Unwearied Dilli-

Letter from Mr. Jno. Martin Bolzius to Mr. Vereist.

gence, to your Pious and Noble Endeavours, is
the Hearty Prayer of your Honours

Faithful Servant

till Death

John Dobell

Savannah,

Thursday the 21st. February
1744.

(From B. P. R. O., B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 22.)

LETTER FROM MR. JOHN MARTIN BOLZIUS TO MR.
VEREIST—

Copy

Ebenezer Febr. 22^d. 1744/5.

Dear Sir,

A petition
for a tract
of land.

I have sent you the 5th of Dec^r: last the Copy
of my Letter to you dated the 24th. of Febr^y. last,
in which I had taken the Liberty to petition the
Hon^{ble}. Trustees for a Tract of Land at little
Ogeechee partly for some of our people, which
are straitened for good Land, partly for our
Countrymen, by the Arrival of whom we ex-
pect to increase our Congregation. I was in-
duced to this Petition by the Report, which was
brought to our Place, that by the Hon^{ble}. Trus-
tees pine Lands was accounted barren & nothing,
and to be no part of Plantations but of common
use, as also by some people's Arguments, in
which they endeavoured to convince me & our In-
habitants, that they could not subsist at all upon
our Land, being for the most part pine & light,
therefore I was advised rather to petition for

Letter from Mr. Jno. Martin Bolsius to Mr. Verelst.

a good Tract of Land, than to find at last all Labours by, & charges upon our people bestow'd to no Purpose. It happined afterwards, that for great want of Rain the Crop failed upon dry & sandy Ground, which disheartened me a little, & occasioned me to send a Copy of the said Petition, being told, that the Original was lost in the Passage at Sea. But Providence ordered it so, that Jethro Tull's Book, The Horse Hoing Husbandry, was fallen into my hand, which I perused with great Pleasure, and communicated the Contents thereof, relating to our sort of Land, to our people in several Meetings, which brought them in the way of ploughing by mutual Assistants their old Grounds, to such a good Effect, that there is now in large Fields a most pleasant Hope of a good Crop in every Kind of European Grain to the owners great Encouragement & Satisfaction, of which I shall take the Pleasure to give to their Honours an especial Account after the Harvest.

For want
of rain the
crop failed.

Jethro
Tull's book,
"The Horse
Hoing Hus-
bandry."

Our Inhabitants are intirely convinced, that their pine Land will be changed by Degrees into fruitfull Acres, which they Know by Experience, having done some Labours effectually upon pine Land, adjacent to their Old Grounds, were out of heart in past years, therefore are never inclined to long for additional Land beyond the limits of our Township, which I thought necessary to acquaint you with, before their Honours send Orders hither in regard to the Land at little Ogeechee. It is a great deal more distant from our Settlement, than we were told,

Letter from Mr. Jno. Martin Bolsius to Mr. Verelst.

& is for the many deep Swamps hardly practicable to get an easy Communication between our & this intended Settlement.

In regard
to lands.

This is a great thing in open pine Land, that the people can use the Plough, if not in the first, yet in the second year, after they have begun to clear Ground for planting, on the contrary in Oak & Heckery Ground they must labour several years with the How, & the Grab-Grass coming abundantly in the second & third year, causes very hard labour & Infirmities of the people. In the first year they hardly can expect any Crop in pine Land, but are satisfy'd to clear it from Trees & Bushes, to plow & let it lye to the next year, therefore I wish to have any Ability from Benefactors to reward their first Labours for their & others Encouragement. In the following years, after the first difficulties are overcome, they will by the Blessing of God injoy the fruits of their Labours in a more easy way than by the Hoe in strong Ground, and doubtless many others will be encouraged to follow the Example of their Brethren, and not complain any more of being straitened for good Land in our Town ship. I am persuaded, this sort of Agriculture in pine Land will answer the Praiseworthy Intention of the Honourable Trustees in settling this Colony, and will allure more people to joyn us in our Settlement, tho' Oak & Heckery Land is here very scarce, therefore I beg in our honest Intention their Generosity & Goodness for carrying

Agriculture
in pine
land.

Letter from Mr. Jno. Martin Bolsius to Mr. Verelst.

it on effectually, which I intirely submit to their wisdom & Benevolence.

If the people are inabled to plow the Grounds for European & this Country's Grain, then they can imploy easely a part of their time in the beginning of the Spring in Silk Manufacture, which is a chief Article, to which I endeavour to incourage our Settlers for their own Good.

Silk manu-
facture a
chief
article.

If God is pleased to inable me, I design my self for the Encouragement of our people to begin a Plantation in pine Land near our Town, in which the Master of the Orphan House & our Constable Bichler will have a share of the labours & the Produce; then we shall be able by own Experience to shew forth, what pine Land will do, & whether it is possible for a man, to gain his bread sufficiently upon it. The most Plantations about our Town are pine Land, and if they can be made useful (as I doubt not, but they will) it will be a good Means to fill our Town with Inhabitants, & the Members of our Congregation can be joyned better as Neighbours for their mutual Assistance, needing not look out for good pieces of Ground towards the Rivers & Brooks, which disappoints them & their Children very much with Respect to the School & publick Worship.

What pine
land
will do.

Our Mill is an excellent Means to encourage our Inhabitants to Industry, & chiefly to go cheerfully upon European Grain, which is easy to plant & of great Profit. Our Inhabitants injoy a good State of Health, which will get its strength & continuance under the Blessing of

The mill a
means of
encourage-
ment to
the in-
habitants.

Letter from Mr. Jno. Martin Boelsius to Mr. Vereist.

In regard
to the
'Trustees'
cattle.

God, if they can be further inabled to do by the Plow, what they have been constrained in past years to do by the Hoe. They have many heads of Cattle in the Woods, partly branded, partly not, & consequently wild: If the President & Assistants of the Council at Savanah would be assistive to us by their people at the Cowpan of Old Ebenezer to bring them up (for which I have petitioned them last & this Spring) it would redound to our people's furtherance in making good Progress in Agriculture upon pine Land. Other wild Cattle of the Neighbourhood have carried away our tame Cattle from our Range, & our people were not able to bring them up without good Assistance of men, who understand the Woods, & are provided with strong Horses. Some time ago we have been visited twice with a bad Distemper among, the Cattle, by which a great many died to our great Loss in several Respects. One Grievance we heartily wish to see redressed by their Honours Wisdom & Authority, viz. that our Neighbours, the Uchee Indians could be refrained from doing our Inhabitants Mischief not only in their Gardens & Fields, but in their Hoggs, Horses & Cattle likewise, which partly are shot by them for Meat & for the sake of Cow- & Horse-Bells, partly carried many Miles away & ill used to our great Disappointment in Agriculture & Husbandry.

The Uchee
Indians.

An engine
invented
called a
wheat &
Turnip-drill.

If a certain Engine, invented by M^r. Tull, & called a Wheat & Turnip Drill, could be had in London for a reasonable price, I would beg of you to help me to one, for which the Rev^d. M^r.

Letter from Mr. Patrick Houstown to Mr. Harman Verelst.

Ziegenhagen will satisfy you at my Request. No Person is here able to build such an useful Engine.

Be pleased to excuse this trouble, given you by this my long & tedious writing. After I have presented my most humble Respects to the Hon^{ble}. Trustees, our dearest Benefactors, & to you our Favourer. I take leave to subscribe my self

Dear Sir

your most obedient

very humble Servant

John Martin Bolzius

To M^r Verelst.

(From B. P. R. O., B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 22.)

LETTER FROM MR. PATRICK HOUSTOWN TO MR.
HARMAN VERELST ACCO^{MPT}. TO THE HONBLE
TRUSTEES FOR THE COLONY OF GEORGIA. 19
MARCH 1744—REC^D 25 SEPT 1745.

LONDON—

SHIP LETTER

{ RED
WAX
SEAL }

Savannah 26th. Feb^r: 1744/5

Sir

On the 12th of this Instant your Favour of the 13th. of Sep^r came to Hand from Charles Town, together with two Letters under Cover with your Direction for Capⁿ: Horton at Fred-

Letter from Mr. Patrick Houstown to Mr. Harman Vereist.

Mr. Bolzius
appointed
a conservator of the
peace.

erica: What you advised Me to do, relating to M^r. Bolzius's being appointed by the Trust a Conservator of the Peace, together with M^r. Gronau I observed; by sending to M^r. Bolzius Copy of the Trustees Minute on that Occasion, & communicating to him what you wrote; that He might expect the Constitution by the next: but M^r. Gronau departed this Life a few Weeks since, in Hopes of a better elsewhere; whereof Notice is taken in my Journal 15th. Jan^r. On the 23^d Instant M^r Zubli (lately arrived from England) came down from Purysburgh, & delivered Me another Packett containing divers Letters, some for Frederica, & some for these Parts, among which I found the Favour of yours for Me dated the 12th of September:

The great
peril that
attends all
packetts.

The great Peril that attends all the Packetts I now send, least they should fall into the Hands of the Enemy, keeps my Fears continually awake; wherefore I should have been glad to know how farr they went safe: The last Notice taken of any Letter receiv'd from Me, was in the Secretary's & your Letters of the 3^d of April last; when I learnt that mine of the 28th. of November 1743 came to Hand on the 17th. of March following. Give me Leave Sir to lay before you a List of what I have since sent, & am at a Loss to know with what Success.
(Viz)

A list of
packetts
sent to the
Trustees.

One Packett dated 20th. Jan^r: 1743/4 @
Capⁿ. Hardy in his Maj^{ty}: Ship
Rye.

Letter from Mr. Patrick Houstown to Mr. Harman Verelst.

One Ditto dated 29th. Feb^r: 1743/4 @ the
Elizabeth Edw^d. Lee Master.
(taken)

One D^o dated 25th. April 1744 @ another
Elizabeth Capⁿ John Mackenzie.

One D^o dated 4th. July 1744 @ his Majes-
ty's Snow Spy.

One D^o dated 29th. Aug^t 1744 @ the William
& Sarah John Glegg Master.

One D^o dated 17th. Oct^r: 1744 @ the Jason
Cap^t Bartlet bound for Bristol.

One single Letter dated 9th & 10th Nov^r:
1744 @ the Priscilla Pet^r Ham
Mas^r for Cowes.

One Box containing Spun Silk & various
Papers with a Letter to M^r. Ver-
elst dated 24th Dec^r 1744 @ the
Triton Capⁿ Tho^s M^o:farland:

Out of this List I must except that of the 25th.
April 1744 which appears to have been received,
from what you now wrote Me in Yours of the
12th & 13th. Sept^r; & my preceeding Packett of
the 29th Feb^r being unhappily lost with the
Elizabeth Edw^d: Lee Master; I made out a Cop-
py and sent it in the Box that went last @ Capⁿ:
M^o:farland in the Triton above mention'd dated
24th. Dec^r. last. Two of my last more especially
are of the highest Concern to Me; wherein we
have endeavour'd with the utmost Exactness to
fulfill the Trustees Commands in sending Cop-
pies of Vouchers for all Payments made from
Mich^l-mas 1739 to Mich^l-mas 1743. The Trus-
tees Orders requiring it were dated in Febru-

Letter from Mr. Patrick Houstown to Mr. Harman Vereht.

Began where
Mr. Jones'
account
ceased.

ary 1743/4, but unluckily were a long while in Coming (as it too frequently happens during these Times of Warr) & I recd 'em not till the 11th of August 1744: when immediately I took Care to set about it with proper Hands; & out of an Eagerness to discharge first what more immediately concern'd my self, I took the Liberty to begin where Mr. Jones's Account ceased, which was on the 1st. of Dec^r: 1741; & I carried it on with double Vouchers &c. to Michⁱ-mas 1743 in two Books Marked A B with Design that from thence forward every Monthly Acco^t: to be transmitted to the Trust should be attended with double Vouchers; & accordingly in the Packett that I sent hence in Oct^r. which went by the Jason Gally by the Way of Bristol; after first enclosing the two Books abovementioned, I next added the Monthly Acco^t of Sola Bills from the 1st. of March. 1743 to the 31st. of Aug^t: 1744; & then subjoind Duplicates of Vouchers for the Same Space of Time. The Same was continued with Duplicate Vouchers for the Months of Sept^r. Oct^r., & Nov^r. 1744 which I sent by the Triton Captain M^cfarland, together with all the Vouchers we could come at that related to Mr. Jones, from Michⁱ-mas 1741 in two Books Mark'd N^o 1, 2; and also Duplicates of Ditto for the Months of Oct^r & Nov^r 1741: So that I hope we have compleated fully the Trusts Orders for the Time appointed Us to begin at Michⁱ-mas 1739 & end at Michⁱ-mas 1743. And the farther Orders which we receiv'd in Aug^t 1744, to carry on our future Accounts in the same Manner with

Future
accounts.

Letter from Mr. Patrick Houstown to Mr. Harman Verelst.

double Vouchers; we have punctually observ'd likewise, in the End of Nov^r. 1744 which will be continued. But the Monthly Acco^{ts} from Mich^l-mas 1743 (formerly sent) including, Oct^r, Nov^r. Dec^r, Jan^r, & Feb^r; not falling within the Compass of the Trusts Orders, remain yet a Gap not hitherto authenticated in the same Manner with double Vouchers: but (as I said in a former Letter) when you think fit to call for it, we have it in our Power to make it perfect in two or three Days.

The Remittances of £500 & £800 which the Trustees were pleased to order, were so long detain'd by Accidents frequently intervening, not well to be avoided during this Time of Warr (as you rightly observe) that it must necessarily throw us back into an Arrear of Payments becoming due; & we had it not in our Power to make an equal Distribution of Cash in all Parts of the Service, farther than to Mich^l-mas last 1744; which is now very near half a Year; during which Time since the last Monthly Acco^t. sent for Nov^r. a few broken Sums only have been parcell'd out, where it has been most wanted, & the Demands most pressing. You'll easily imagine Sir (without my telling You) that this has driven many People to seek Credit for Provisions to maintain their Families; & there has not been wanting two or three Keepers of Stores, who have been ready to supply them, after being well satisfied upon Enquiry of the Trustees Clerk at their Stores how farr such Person stands paid in their Books, & what far-

Credit for
provisions
to maintain
families on.

Letter from Mr. Patrick Houstown to Mr. Harman Vereist.

ther claim he has there, whereupon he is furnish'd with whatever he calls for within that Compass at their Price, upon giving his Note to the Keeper of the Trusts Books, for Payment of the Value in Cash, when the next Course of Payment shall come: by which means at the Time of such Payment most part of the Sola Bills then issued falls into those Store Keepers Hands, who send 'em away in Heaps for more Traffick; & but few of 'em are allowed to circulate in Georgia. This is called demurely serving the Colony; but tis surely not for Nought; when on a modest Computation made by a good Hand, Two Partners of little Standing in the Town of Savannah, are said within the Space of one Year to have clear'd more hundreds of Pounds Sterling, than I care to name. These Inconveniences I make no Doubt will be rectified 'ere long, in such manner as the Honble Trustees shall judge proper; & most certainly their Pleasure ought always to be the Rule for Us to walk by: but I hope I shall not transgress my Duty, in representing to their Honours, that the last Estimate given, was so exceeding short in some Articles, that notwithstanding the utmost Management we could use, in curtailing a little from such as could any Ways spare it, to help make out what was defective in others; 'twas not in our Power to prevent some Exceedings in the Whole: which oblidged Us to defer going on with several public Works, 'till our Hands were strengthen'd; particularly in rebuilding the Prison, which is

The carrying on of public works interrupted.

Letter from Mr. Patrick Houstown to Mr. Harman Verelst.

past repairing, having been built with Loggs that are now in so few Years become entirely rotten throughout; & 'tis universally agreed by all, that Stone Work (however rough) is the most eligible as well for Strenght as Duration; tho' the greatest Expence therein will be Digging & Carting, but however we hope to get it done on easier Terms than those were procured in Mr. Whitefields Time, which he intended for the Church, & cost, as \pounds his Accot \pounds 82..10..00 out of the \pounds 150 then in his Hands. The Money then remaining for that Work, not being convertible to any other Uses; it was judged by the President & Assistants not an unseasonable Time to attempt what was so desirable, & had been the Subject of so much Talk for Years past, especially among Strangers, who were apt to make Scoff at it: & another great Inducement to undertake it was, that some of our best Artificers apprehending there was little Prospect of their being soon employ'd, began to look out for Work in another Province. Wherefore taking the best Caution we could to inform ourselves rightly in the several Dimensions of a Church & to fix upon what was thought a due Proportion by divers Drafts of the particular Parts, & an entire Icknographical Plan of the Whole; we next resolved to agree with the Workmen, Sawyers, Carpenters, Masons, &c; at a certain Rate \pounds the Perch, Square, Yard, or Foot, peculiar to the several Trades, Shingles \pounds the Thousand Carriage of all Kinds \pounds the proper Load, &c; resolving to have as

Money intended for the building of a church.

Plans made for building a church.

Letter from Mr. Patrick Houston to Mr. Harman Vereist.

little to do as possible with Day Labour: from whence we endeavour'd to make some Computation of the Expence; & promised ourselves the little Fond we had, would sufficiently enable Us so farr to carry on the Building, as to see it well cover'd in, & thereby safe from taking Damage: & this I hope will be in a very few Days more effectually done, in the best manner: In which Situation we must leave it, till another Opportunity offers, when the Honble Trust shall think fit to order the whole Inside & Out to be finish'd. I purposed to have sent herewith the Iconography of the Church as it now stands; but the Drafts Man I employed has failed Me, & I must wait his Time, to send it with my next: when I shall write farther hereon. I have already given you Cause (I fear) to wish me more concise: wherefore I stop here.

Sir

Your &c.

Coppy.

Letter from Mr. Patrick Houston to Mr. Verelst.

(From B. P. R. O., B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 22.)

LETTER FROM MR. PATRICK HOUSTON TO MR. HARMAN VERELST ACCOMPT. TO THE HONBLE TRUSTEES FOR THE COLONY OF GEORGIA 19 MARCH 1744 REC^D 25 SEPT. 1745 LONDON
SHIP LETTER

{ RED
WAX
SEAL }

Coppy Frederica March 19th. 1744/5.

Sir

I having made about ten Gallons of Wine last Season, Cap^t. Horton is pleased to do me the favour to send to your Care (by Sanderson whom he Sends express to Britain,) a Small Cask with a Dozⁿ. Bottles of Wine which is the pure juice of the Grape growing here without any mixture whatsoever which please be so good to Cause Delivery to Brig^d: Gen^l. Oglethorpe if in Britain if he become out before it Arrives dispose upon it as You think propper, this being the first Wine made in the County of Frederica, was not so well Managed as it ought to have been (or as I hope it shall be in time Coming) and the Vines being Young I dont know if the Wine will stand the Sea, but I believe Cap^t. Horton will write You it Drinks (allowing for the Youngness of the Vines) a pretty good Rhenish, in this Country if there were people Settled here that understood the Management of Vines and Wine I am possitive

A cask of
wine made
from vines
at Fred.
erica.

Letter from Mr. Bolzius to Mr. Harman Verelst.

Wine would be bro^t. quickly to a great Perfection in this Colony and repay the Government Sufficiently the Charges of Settling and Maintaining the Country, I shall be Singularly Oblidged to you if You wou'd please let me know if the Wine comes Safe to You and if it be Drinkable in Britain | I am | Sir

Your most Hum^{ble}. Serv^t.

Pat. Hustoun.

The above is a Coppy of a Letter sent under Cap^t. Hortons Cover. To M^r. Harman Verelst.

(From B. P. R. O., B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 22.)

LETTER FROM MR. BOLZIUS TO THE TRUSTEES
ACCO^{TANT} REC^D 2 AUGUST 1745

Ebenezer April 9th. 1745.

Sir,

Present
condition
of congreg-
ation.

I took the Liberty the 22^d of Febr. last to trouble you & the Hon^{ble}. Trustees with an Account of the present Condition of my Congregation, of which you'll find the second Copy here inclosed, for fear that the Origenal & first Copy, being sent to M^r. W^m. Hopton in Charles Town in March last, might be lost in the Passage. This carrys the happy News to you, that our new Mill House as well as the Pounding Mill for Rice & Barley is by the Assistance of God come to such Perfection, that the people have pounded the first time their Rice to our common satisfaction the 1st. Instant. I have

Rice pound-
ed for the
first time.

Letter from Mr. Bolsius to Mr. Harman Verelst.

given a description of this very useful Machine in my Journal to the worthy Society for promoting Christian Knowledge, which I think proper to insert here for your & the Hon^{ble}. Trustees's Information, & am in hopes, that Colonel Stephens, who will give himself the trouble of viewing all our Mill Works, will do it upon my Request much better, than I am able for my weak Capacity in expressing my Thoughts in the English Tongue

The Paragraph in the said Journal runs thus:
 "Besides the satisfaction, I had this Morning
 "in viewing the Silk-Worms & Balls in our Or-
 "phan House, I injoy'd this afternoon another
 "at the Mill, to which to ride I was invited by
 "our chief Carpenter. The Pounding Mill for
 "Rice & Barley is now intirely finished, has
 "seven Pestles, & so many big Holes in the form
 "of a standing Egg; each Hole contains above
 "a Bushle Grain, which can be pounded White,
 "merchantable & useful in a little more than
 "one Hour's time. Consequently this Mill is
 "able to pound in 24 Hours about 150 Bush.
 "Rice to an exceeding great Encouragement of
 "our people to go more upon planting of Rice,
 "than they were able to do heretofore, the
 "Hand-pounding being very difficult, requir-
 "ing a great loss of time & bodily strength—
 "It stands with the Corn Mill in one large and
 "convenient House, & both Mills can be at-
 "tended by one Miller easely. We praised the
 "Lord this Night in Jerusalem-Church for this
 "temporal Mercy, which shall be our Duty to

Pounding
mill
finished.

Letter from Mr. Bolzius to Mr. Harman Vereist.

Intends
inviting
Col. Steph-
ens to
inspect
mill.

“morrow in our Meeting in Sion-Church, beg-
“ging His gracious Rewards for our dear Bene-
“factors in England & Germany, who have in-
“abled me by their kind Benefactions to begin
“& compleat this & other very useful Mill Works
“to our Settlement’s Prosperity. By the next
Boat going to Savannah I intend to invite Col.
“Stephens for a Journey to our Mill, for which
“I’ll send a Boat to Savannah & a Horse to Ab-
“bercorn for His Conveniency.

The expense
of building
a stamping
mill.

Please to remember Sir, that you wrote me
the 27th. Apr. 1741 the following paragraph: The
Trustees desire “to know, what the Expence
“will be of building a Stamping Mill for Making
“Rice Merchantable, which they would willingly
“encourage the Erection of. I would then be
not so bold as to beseech their Honours for any
Assistance towards the Building of this Pound-
ing Mill, ’till it was finished, since I knew not
before Hand, what the Charges would amount
to, & whether it was possible to bring it to Per-
fection. Our Inhabitants are Debtors (as you
will remember) to their Honours for one hun-
dred Pounds Sterl. drawn upon you in the year
1741 by Order of His Excellency Gen^l. Ogle-
thorpe to several publick Uses in my Congrega-
tion, of which fifty Pounds are expended for
carrying on our Mill-Works. If they would be
so bountyfull as to allow the said fifty Pounds
for Expences of the Pounding Mill, we would be
exceeding glad, & be thankful for this new great
Benefaction to late Posterity. The Waterworks
are now in such a good Condition, that easely

Waterworks
in good
condition.

Letter from Mr. Bolsius to Mr. Harman Vereist.

other Mills, as a Saw Mill can be built to a great Advantage of our Settlement, & of the Colony itself, if the Lord would be pleased to supply us with a moderate Sum of Money. This Summer our Carpenters intend to raise an other pair of large Mill Stones, to be used at the lowest Water in the dryest Summer, by which the people will be inabled to injoy the Benefit either of one or the other Mill throughout all the year, & to grind to fine Flower at any time their Europian Grain, before the Weevils can indamage it in this warm Climate. The Mill encourages them very much to go industriously upon Planting of Europian Grain, which is a chief Article for their better Subsistence. Our Inhabitants have plow'd last Fall & Winter a great many Acres, upon which the Europian Grain have such pleasant Prospect, as any may be wished. They stand still in need of more Ploughs of their own, which would make their Tilling of the Grounds easier & less expensive.

I fear, it will be too tedious to you & their Honours to acquaint you & them with trifles of this Nature, therefore I will not add any thing else, besides my hearty good Wishes for your & their Honours true Prosperity, and commending myself & the people under my Charge to the Continuance of their generous Favours I remain with great Respect

More
ploughs
needed.

P. S. Being informed, that the Dear Sir,
Copy of my last Letter to your most obedient
you is not yet sent very humble Servant

Letter from Mr. Chas. Watson to the Trustees.

away, I keep the second John Martin Bolzius Copy, mentioned in this Letter, by me for the next Opportunity. I would be very much obliged to you, if you could help me to M^r Jethro Tull's Book of Agriculture, since I must return that, which I have borrow'd of a Man at Mount Pleasant. To M^r. Verelst.

(From B. P. R. O., B. of T., Georgia, Vol 22.)

LETTER FROM MR. CHAS. WATSON TO THE TRUSTEES
DATED 18 APRIL 1745 REC^D 22 JULY 1745.

Savannah 18th. April 1745.

Gentlemen,

An accusa-
tion made
against.

By a Letter from your Accountant of the sixth of June 1744 to William Stephens Esq^r. I find I have been accused to the Trustees guilty of Gaming and running in Debt: for which Reason M^r. Stephens was directed not to suffer me to sign or order the impressing any Sola Bills; adding further, "that the Trustees were "far from giving Ear to partial Evidence, but "that where a Character was in general repre- "sented unfit for Service it behoved them to en- "quire into it." Which is undoubtedly true, and accordingly my own Inclinations and the Advice of my friends here lead me to defend the Charge, which I had done e'er now but for two Reasons, the one, That such an Accusation being laid against me, I flattered my Self I could

Letter from Wm. Stephens to Mr. Harman Verelst.

not have deserved so ill of the Trustees as not to be advised of it by a Letter to me: (an Indulgence one as little deserving has lately experienced) The other, that I found, even in that Letter to Mr. Stephens, no mention made of the accusing Persons Name: Therefore I thought it would be taking up too much of my own Time, as well as Yours, to enter particularly upon my Defence to the Charge of an anonymous Informer, who, perhaps, when known, is infinitely below my Notice; and who has been so very regardless of his own Character as to dare impose on the Honble Trustees, not a partial Accusation but, no less than a notorious scandalous Falsity.

A notorious,
scandalous
falsity.

If I am more fully informed in the Affair you may expect I will do my self the Honour to answer the minutest Circumstance in the most ample Manner; but, till then, excuse my Saying any more than that I am, and have always endeavoured to approve my self,

Honoured Gentlemen,

Your faithful and obedient Serv^t.

Cha^s. Watson.

(From B. P. R. O., B. of T., Georgia, Vol 22.)

LETTER FROM WM STEPHENS ESQ^R. TO THE TRUSTEES ACCO^{TANT} REC^D 2 AUGUST 1745

Savannah 30 Apr. 1745.

S^r.

Your Favour of the 16 Oct last ꝓ Cap^t Butler in the Prince William, came to my hands

Letter from Wm. Stephens to Mr. Harman Verelst.

from Frederica the 8th. of this Month; where that Ship was then newly arrived; & on the same 8th. inst, your last of the 3^d of Dec^r that came by the Aldborough Man of War to M^r. Hoptons care at Charles Town; wherein you was pleased to give us hopes of a farther Supply being soon sent, for the support of the Civil Government in Georgia, designd to come ꝑ Cap^t Thomson—God speed him—never more need.

My last to you was a long letter of the 26 Feb^r., with the usual papers; and the cause of my now extending the time a little longer than common before I wrote you again, was that I flatterd my self with the imagination of acquainting you wth Rec^t of the good news which that Ship was to bring; but we are not yet so happy; nor has any one among us here the Skill of diving into Mysterys, too deep for 'em to penetrate, and assign proper causes for; tho' many will still be prating about they know not what. I could not indeed avoid taking some Notice my self of an uncommon Brevity in all the Letters you have been pleased to favour me with, during 10 Months past; which I readily imputed to the Multiplicity of Business upon your hands, that I thought visible; and perhaps my Conjecture was not wrong, in imagining some new matters were on the Anvil, which the honourable Trustees were forming into such Shape as they judg'd most conducive to the good establishment of the Colony: wherefore I ought not to expect Advices from you of any

A brevity
in letters
from the
Trustees.

Letter from Wm. Stephens to Mr. Harman Vereist.

thing not perfected; nor would it be seasonable for me to write you what randome Speeches I hear relating to my self, that are given out in this place, by some of my Old Adversarys, whose good Wishes I have long known; and if any such have Ought to lay to my charge, then will be the proper time for me to speak; but to raise imaginary Accusations against my self, and defeat 'em, I conceive would argue rather a Consciousness of somewhat done amiss, than be any Support to my Character; which above all things in Life it behoves me to take care may stand unblemishd, before Those whom I have the honour to serve.

Unwilling
to conjure
imaginary
accusations.

My most ardent Wishes at present are, that the Two Packetts I sent in Oct & Dec last, went safe; the former by Cap^t Bartlett in the Jason Gally for Bristol; and the other by Cap^t M^cfarland in the Triton for London; wherein I hope the honourable Trustees will receive full satisfaction how their Cash has been disbursed from Michas 1739 to Michas 1743, in obedience to their orders; and the same carried on from Michas 1743 to the end of Nov^{br} 1744, in our Monthly Acc^{ts}.: from which time we have been driven, unavoidably to make such Fragments in Payment among the Claimants on acc^t. out of the Ballance then remaining in hand, as renders it exceeding difficult to be reduced into due Form monthly from Nov^{br} last; but that will all be easily set right again, assoon as we are enabled to fulfill the last Estimate w^{ch} the Trustees were pleased to send us: and I need

Hopes the
Trustees
will be
satisfied
with dis-
bursement
of cash.

Letter from Wm. Stephens to Mr. Harman Verelst.

not say that another half years Pay became due at Lady day 1745.

Difficulties
attending
application
to Par-
liament.

Enemy
making
prepara-
tions to
invade
again.

Immediate
hopes in the
arrival
of Capt.
Thomson.

I am very sensible S^r. what Difficultys must attend any application to the Parliament, for mony. when the National Demands run so high to defray the inevitable expences of the War: but the honourable Trustees are not unacquainted with the proper Season to recommend this Colony to their consideration, and Support; which otherwise cannot subsist, under the continual Danger they are exposed to from the Enemy; who at this very time, we are assured, have made preparation to invade us again; but in what Part is unknown: & should they prevail, 'tis dreadfull to think what must be the Fate of so many helpless Familys, void of all means of sustenance, to maintain 'em in their Flight, they know not where; but I hope we should not tamely give our selves up as a Sacrifice, without attempting something in our defence. In the mean while, our immediate hopes are in Cap^t Thomsons arrival, whom we yet continue to look for every day, with some comfortable Aid both of Men and Money: and to use more words in Blasoning our present Distress till that day comes, I would avoid; lest it might be construed a querulous Disposition in the Writer; whose utmost diligence is not wanting, to preserve a good temper, and confidence in the People, that these misfortunes are owing to the inevitable chance of War; which has retarded the Help, designd us by the honourable Trust so long past; whose care for the Colony has never

Letter from Wm. Stephens to Mr. Harman Verelst.

ceased; and the good Effects of it will undoubtedly be manifest in due time: nevertheless I should act deceitfully, not to confess an Impression on me, which I feel daily producing anxious thoughts, whilst so heavy a Cloud gives a gloomy aspect at present to all about us: but the Light will break forth again shortly, without peradventure. Anxious thoughts.

I hope to obtain Pardon S^r. if I forbear enlarging farther at this time, when my Pen is too apt to wander; and what I might have more to offer, may be, without prejudice to the Trusts Affairs, as well (& perhaps better) omitted till my next: at the same time, desiring leave to refer to my Journal for the ordinary Transactions since my last, I remain

S^r

Your very humble Servant
Will: Stephens.

P. S.

I wish, among the manifold things expected of Cap^t Thomson, so great a multiplicity has not occasioned the Stationary Ware to slip your memory, which I wrote (I think) in 2 of my letters we are in great need of.

To

Mr. Harman Verelst.

Letter from Eleazar Phillips to the Trustees.

(From B. P. R. O., B. of T., Georgia, Vol 22.)

LETTER FROM ELEAZAR PHILLIPS TO THE TRUSTEES
8 MAY 1745 REC^D 2 AUGUST 1745

Charlestown South Carolina 8th. May 1745.

Hon^{ble} Gentlemen

A cordiall
made in
Province
cures ague
and feaver.

Those cured
with
cordiall.

Cured those
whom
doctors
failed
to cure.

These are to Inform you that M^r. Dobell Left the Box I now send you by Cap^t. Frankland the first Man of warr that sail'd from this place, & put in 2 Packets more rec'd since; This also is to Inform you that I make a Cordiall of the Drugs groing in this Province which Cures the Ague & Feavor & all other Feavors better then the Jesuits Bark or any thing Else I beleive yet found out & I beleive will cure the small Pox without Pitts; & Gout if any thing will, for the Ague & Feavor I Give them one Gill & half hott Just before the Ague comes on them which puts them in a Sweat, & often carries it of, at once taking, M^r. Garrat a Merch^t: here, & M^r. Lawrence took it but once, & Cured them, M^r. Hurst our Marshall whom the Doctors here Gave a Great Deal of Bark could not cure him, came to me in a verry weak condition, I cur'd in a Little time, allso M^{rs}. Yeomans a Merch^{ss}. Wife in weak condition which the Doctors Gave over, I cured in a Little time, she is Gone to England, the above names I Gave to Cap^t. Ryan to Inquire of them, to Inform you of the truth of the matter, they being Credible Persons, many other Persons I have Cured of Other Distempers when the Doctors could not cure them, a Doctor had

Letter from Eleazar Phillips to the Trustees.

a Daughter verry bad who sent for me & told me he could not cure her, which I cured in a Little time, a Mate of a Bristol ship verry Bad, the feavor settled in his Legs full of Pain, & could not stand, who said he had taken a Great Deal of Bark in England, but could not be Cured there, M^r. Savage the Merch^t. here sent for me I Gave him my Cordial, the next day he was so well as to go in the Hole & Load the Vessel, before she saild the Merch^t. & Cap^t. sent for me to the tavern to pay me, where among a Great many Gentlemen they gave me the name of Doctor, as for curing the Small Pox I Knew an Old Man that had the Infection which Appeard in red spots, he took a Great Sweat that ran through the Bed, his Wife was frightned & Sent for a Doctor who told her he had Kil'd himself & would not medle with him, after his sweat was Over he was well, & had no more of it. I cured a young Gentleman on Board Cap^t. Gascoigne in a Man of Warr some years Agoe here, who was in a verry weak condition, whose Doctor could not cure him with all his Bark, as for the Gout I beleive it cant be cured any other way but a Great Sweat which I beleive my Cordiall will Perform. The Jesuits Bark Cost the Nation a vast sum of Money every year, & the use of it Murders a Great many Persons, some fall into the Dropsy, Consumption, & other weakness & Pain in there bones, these Drugs Groing here will Save the Nation a vast Deale of Money, & advance His Majesties Interest, its Good for sailers & soulders to cure them

Letter from Eleazar Phillips to the Trustees.

References
as to identi-
fication.

at sea & shore, I have cured several as for my Credit I would refer you to Brigadier Generall Oglethorp, & Cap^t. Thomas Coram, who Married in the same Family as I did, & allso to any Persons that came from New England, my Native place, or this place, I am Generally Known Cap^t. Franklin & his L^t: Knowes me I am a Bookseller & doe not Profess my self a Doctor, but am willing to do Good to all men, the Doctors here all Know me & I dont hear say anything against me, although they Know I have cured there Patience, when they could not, I am willing to make it Known but to tell you the truth as an Honest Man I Expect some satisfaction for my self & Children, for so Great a Benefit to Mankind, & I beleive you will think I deserve it if what I have asserted be true, which I am willing you should be satisfied in, & for that end if you send to Governour Glyn or any Doctor here, I shall be willing to give them any satisfaction they desire, & for my Reward which I think you may Obtain a Gift of the Post Master Generals Place of America, or any Place in His Majesties Gift or the Governors here or New England I desire you to Lett the Ryall Society & College of Physicians se what I have writt, if I have an answer from you you'l here farther from me, about other matters

I Remane
Your Honours
Most Obedient
Humble Serv^t.
Eleazer Phillips.

Letter from Mr. John Terry to the Trustees.

(From B. P. R. O., B. of T., Georgia, Vol 22.)

LETTER FROM MR. JOHN TERRY TO THE TRUSTEES

Most Honrd. Lords And Gentlemen

The 19th. Ult. I had the pleasure to receive Mr. Verelsts letter of the 3^d Dec^r. last Signifyeing to me that Mr. Calwells letter & mine wth. Sundry papers to the 27th. Aug^r. last Were rec^d. by Y^r. Hon^{rs}. And that Y^r. Hon^{rs}. wou^d very Speedily take them in to Consideration, And I hope in God you have so Err now, And also taken Such Measures as will Secure the peace & tranquillity of a true and faithfull Servant To you, That will Neither thro fear, favour, or Affections, Secreen or Leave you UnAcq^{ted}..- wth. the Goings on of this part of the Collony, And the Behaviour of the Presid^t. And Council of Savannah, And had I Not sent all my papers to Charles Town for safety, on Acc^t. of a Rumour of the Spaniards comming Again to Invade this Collony, I wou^d Now Send you Coppys of the severall Letters I wrote to Each of them,— In Jan^r. Last I advised the Presid^t. & Councill of Savannah That One W^m. Cunningham a Soldier & Marg^t. his wife Confined by me for felloney Prouved And Confesse^d were release^d and Sett at Liberty by Captⁿ. Horton & W^m. Moore one of our Constables without my Consent and Knowledge Desiring Them to Lett me Know how far such proceedings were warrantable to a Civil Gouv^{ernem^t}.— Likewise I wrote to M^r. Stephens Concerning His hav^g. Maliciously said to M^r. Patrick Mackay of Savannah, When He Applied

The behavior of the President and Council of Savannah.

Prisoners set free without consent of Mr. Terry.

Letter from Mr. John Terry to the Trustees.

Contents of
Mr. Terry's
letter to
the Presi-
dent and as-
sistants.

for three years salary then Due to M^r. Calwell, That he Had sent fifty Pounds to M^r. Terry the Recorder there to Pay M^r. Calwell And him self And that Countrary to that, M^r. Terry had ap-plied that Money to his own Use,— The Lat-ter End of Feb^r. Last, having No ans^r. from them, I wrote to them ag^a. w^{ch}. produce'd me a Letter from M^r. Stephens only Not taking a word of Notice of any thing I had wrote to him & the Council & Concluds his Letter w^{ch}. the Most & seemingly Scincere manner of friendship & affection, that The fox of the Fable was Ca-pable when he Jilte'd the Crow of his Cheese— In this Intrim Several Letters passt between the Councill & Capt Horton as I can very well prouve Till at Last Capt Horton went to Sa-vannah & there Held a private Councill with them all After Capt Horton's Return I thought I should have been Acq^{ted}. of what they thought Most Proper in their Great Wisdom, But all to No Purpose, And my Staying to the 12th. April Produce'd Me No Letters from them, At w^{ch}. time I wrote to the Presid^t. & assis^{ts}., And really Not Mincing the Matter, Told them that their proceedings plainly Demonstrate'd, That they Sacrifise'd the Duty of their office to the Secreet pleasure of y^e. Commanding Officers Smiles Upon them or feare'd to Incur his Dis-pleasure, as if Either of these could free them from Their Oaths,— And at the same time wrote to M^r. Stephens Concerning his villifyeing my Character Ab^t. the £50—to w^{ch} he would Not before give me Any Ans^r. & told him what

Letter from Mr. John Terry to the Trustees.

a Cruel Man he is to Use me in this Manner, And told him that if he really had being [sic] Guilty of hav^e. Ungardidly spoken these words, to Confess it And that Upon My Honour I wou'd bury It in Oblivion,— Well My Lords & Gentⁿ. I have Not to this day had a line from any of them,— Had I not sent my papers Away, And that it was Now in My power to send You a Coppy of all the Letters I wrote to them Up- on these two subjects you wou'd See a great deal more, but that will appear I hope at the Disclosure of all—

Mr. Steph-
ens a cruel
man.

Now Most Worthey & Hon^r^d. Gentⁿ. I have Now to Acq^t. you of my present Conditⁿ. Since Cap^{tn}. Thomson and an other person who I shall Name here after, Have Wrote to Capt Horton what they thought Most proper of the Com- plaints Lodge'd by M^r. Calwell, And I, before Y^r. Honⁿ.,—Cap^t. Horton Upon receiving such Informations first Acq^{ued}. the Presid^t. And as- sis^{ts}.. of it,—secondly all the officers,—telling them wth. Impracations what a scoundrill A villain, & a Rogue I am,— Thirdly he Endeav- our'd to Sujest to all in Gen^l. Soldiery & In- habitants That I had wrote to y^r. Honⁿ. that here is Not an honest person in this place. To the End that he Might the better Incense the free- holders agst. me & get them to sign what he please'd, w^{ch}. of Course afterward was done,— all this not yet Enough to him,— On Saturday night Last 27th Ult. he sent A Serj^t. to my Plan- tation wth. Ordⁿ. to bring one John Neild a Sold^r. who has workt in my shop at the silver-

Present
conditions.

Trying to
incense
freeholders
against
Mr. Terry.

Letter from Mr. John Terry to the Trustees.

smith Buisiness Since the 14th. Dec^r. 1742 without Any Interruption, to come to his Duty wth. to be sure Must and Accordingly was done, Tho the Man has Endentured wth. me for two years After he was out of his time in the Regim^t., And that I might very well have Claimed him as My servant, But Capt Horton wou'd Not have fail'd to Make a Most Desperate handle of that, On wth. I Chose to be Silent, tho he very well Knows the Man to be my Serv^t., On Michalmas Last I took an apprentence wth. Now for the want of my Man I cannot Employ. The Clear Loss I now Sustain there by 39 week is as I can prove it, between fifty shill^r. & three Pounds, wth. has been My Support in Maintaining a Plantation, of wth. Gen^l. I hope you will see me Demnifye'd As well As of the following Article Wherein you will see this Gent^l. spite and Mallice, (if Not, Tyranny) On Monday Morn^g. when My Man Came off Guard he sent a Corporal for him, And Calling me all to Nought order'd him to go wth. y^e. Corp^l. (who was as a watch over him And I,) to go And fetch all his things from my house, saying He wou'd Ruin Me, And at his peril Ever to Dare to go within my Gate or speak to me, for if He did he shou'd be punishe'd Severly, And order'd the s^d. Corp^l. to order also One John Rice A Sold^r. working in My Plantation to Instantly Leave me, all wth. was Imadiatly Complye'd wth And told My Man John Neild he wou'd Give it out in Ord^r: that Not One Sold^r. should go within My Gate, Tho he did not so, yet it is strickly Observe'd, Even

Servant
ordered
away.

Spite and
mallice
shown.

Letter from Mr. John Terry to the Trustees.

by my Barber who is a soldier And I am now
 Like a Man that has the Plague Not a Soul Com-
 ming Near me, And if I had Not an Apprentice
 to fetch me bread & other Kinds of Provisions
 from Town I must starve Or Run the Hazard
 of Going thro the thickest of them of them [sic]
 to fetch it myself & Run the Risk of being Mur-
 der'd therefore I Must Keep Close at home,
 where I am surprised I am Not Disturbe'd—
 My Plantation And Every thing thereon Goes
 to wrack such as Corn & Potatoes, And it being
 Now the very season to plant Pease, Pumpkins
 &c^a. I am Utterly Disabled from it, John Rice
 who belongs to the Gen^l. Comp^a. hav^e quitted
 my Plantation By Capt Hortons orders went
 to Capt Ja^s. Mackay who Commands that Com-
 p^a., to Know if he Was order'd to Duty, Capt
 Ja^s. Mackay told him No, But it was Capt
 Hortons orders he should Not work wth. me Nor
 go within my Gate & that he might work any
 where Else, And He Accordingly went to work
 to the German village where he Now is at work;
 —of this Loss Gent^l.. I also hope you will see
 me Demnified, And that you will not suffer
 these goings on without its being strickly Ex-
 amine'd into, And see better Regulations made
 & provided in this Collony, And As Capt Hor-
 ton is here so Great & powerfull a Man— You
 Are to Expect to see Great Many false & scan-
 dalous papers & affidavits made & produce'd
 to shew y^r. Hon^{rs}. that I am that Rogue, villain,
 & scoundrell,— But if there is a Just God in
 Haven [sic] I am y^r. true and faithfull Ser-

Treated
 like a man
 with the
 plague.

Plantation
 going to
 ruin.

Capt. Hor-
 ton orders
 servant not
 to work for
 Mr. Terry.

Capt. Hor-
 ton a great
 and power-
 ful man in
 the Colony.

Letter from Mr. John Terry to the Trustees.

vant such a one as you Never had before in these parts And that Every Jot of what I have writ to you is Matter of fact, to prouve w^{ch}. please To Call for me As soon as you Please I will Deliver you Up my Person & Life, (if I can Keep it till then) if Every thing do Not appear to Y^r. Hon^{rs}. to be so,— I must further observe to you My Lords & Gentlemen That I am Informed, That Capt Horton has been heard to say since the above Rumour of the Spaniards, That when the Spaniards shoud come if I was afear'd they should shoot me, he wou'd chain me to a Gun & shoot me him self—

What Lieut. Goldsmith said when Mr. Terry's name was mentioned.

An affair between John Welch and Lieut. Goldsmith.

And On Monday Last 29th Ult at a Court Martial My Name being there Mention'd, Lieu^t. Goldsmith said Publickly, G— D— the Recorder, I suppose sais he when the Spaniards are Come Over the Bar he will Run Away But By G-d sais he again we will put him in the —house An Other officer said, what will you do wth. his Gold & Silver, he replye'd Oh By G: we will take care of that,—Time will Not Lett me Enter in to Detail of an affair that happne'd between the same Gent^l. and one John Welch, Mentiond in my Last who is Returnd here Again, after a stout Battle & a great deal of Blood spilt Lieu^t. Goldsmith Drew his Sword on the freeholder, who Closed him tooke his sword & broke it, Keapt the Part where on the Hilt was, two days after he returnd it to M^r. Calwell, who Confin'd him for a Robbery at M^r. Goldsmith's Request. Two Days after that Released him Again Upon a Little falling out he had wth. s^d.

Letter from Mr. John Terry to the Trustees.

Goldsmith—however that be Y^r. Hon^{rs}. wants very Much here a Sett of honest & worthey Magistrates,— I must Give Y^r. Hon^{rs}. a Hint of a Later affair w^{ch}. happne'd this day Seven night, at the Nature of w^{ch}. you will be surprised But still it is Matter of fact, Lieu^t. Goldsmith being Drunk was Challenged by a sentry Upon who he drew his sword, and Prick'd him in two or three place's &c^a. this is only to shew Y^r. Hon^{rs}. that those Gent^{rs}. sticks at Nothing, if time wou'd permit me I coud Acq^t. Y^r. Hon^{rs}. of Many other things— In Sept^r. Last Ensign Houwarth then, but Now Lieu^t. Mett My Servt. Girl Comming from town where she had been at Church at M^r. Drislars Congregation, he Used her in the highroad in a most Scandallous & Unhandsom Manner The Girl Acquainting me there-of could Not help writing him the following Lines—

Other disgraceful deeds.

To Ensign Houwarth, S^r. Y^r. Usage to my servant Girl on the Kings high Road, And y^r. threats in Regard to me Are so Unbecomming a Gent^{rs}. that I must Caution You Not to be Guilty of the Like again, otherwise I shall be Constrained, tho Much Against my will to have Recourse to Law, I am S^r. &c^a.—I sent my servant Man to Deliver this Letter.

Before I conclud this Most Hon^{rs}. Gentlemen it will Not be improper that I shou'd Refer you to M^r. Ziegenhagen wth. who M^r. Drisler Corresponds And Know of him what Account said M^r. Drisler gives of the people of this place—the

Mr. Drisler corresponds with Mr. Ziegenhagen.

Copy of Mr. Stephens' Letter to Mr. Secretary Martyn.

vessell is Just now Going to Sett off for Charles Town And Must Conclud wth. Speed,

I hope to be soon honour'd wth. Y^r. Hon^{rs}. orders in regard to there affair And to my satisfaction,

I am wth. all the Respect & Submission possible

Most honrd. Gentlemen

Your Honnours

most obed^t. & Dutyfull

Humble Servant

John Terry.

for the Hon^{ble}. The Trustees

Frederica 3^d. May 1745.

(From B. P. R. O., B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 22.)

COPY OF MR. STEPHENS' LETTER TO MR. SEC^{RY}
MARTYN DATED THE 24TH JUNE 1745

Savannah 24th. June 1745.

Sir

Several
resolutions
made by the
Trustees.

Your Favour of the 6th of February last, which was sent by the Friends Good Will, came to my Hands on the 12th. Instant; wherein you was pleased to signify to Me distinctly several Resolutions of the Trustees which they had agreed upon (Memine Contradicente), & which 'twas my Duty to impart to the Magistrates, by their Order: In Consequence of which Mess^{rs}. Hawkins and Marriott were required in London to deliver up the Instruments, whereby they were respectively appointed Bailiffs; and the

Copy of Mr. Stephens' Letter to Mr. Secretary Martyn.

Powers of M^r. John Calwell third Bailiff, and M^r. John Terry Recorder were likewise suspended; whereof you had given them proper Notice by your Letter to each, and which Letters I took Care were safely delivered: From hence I conceive the Town Court of Frederica is become extinct during the Trustees Pleasure; & moreover I presume from what you are pleased to write that some Amendment is intended in the Town Court of Savannah, by establishing fixed Rules to be observed in Time Coming on certain Occasions, as to their Honours shall seem meet; & putting a Stop for the present to any Court of Appeals in Georgia.

Town
Court of
Frederica.

Town
Court of
Savannah.

The Court
of Appeals
of Georgia
suspended.

I am really very sorry, that whilst I mention the Magistrates of Savannah, I find my Duty bids me not stick at exposing to the Light, some of those extraordinary Feats which One of that Bench is too addicted to the Study & Practice of; namely, by providing by some means or other how to appear Gay, & out shine all about him in vain & costly Apparel; as also to furnish himself with whatever his Fancy leads him to covet, without regarding the Price: His Abilities are not questioned, but what right Use he has made of them, I leave others to display. From hence 'twas not hard to discover what must be the Catastrophe in a short Time. In my Letter of the 9th. of Nov^r: last, I took Occasion, from what Information M^r. Verelst wrote me the Trust had received concerning him, to write freely & openly my Thoughts, as favourably as I dared, keeping Truth for my Guide:

One of the
magis-
trates of
Savannah.

Copy of Mr. Stephens' Letter to Mr. Secretary Martyn.

Withdrew
secretly
out of the
Colony.

Capt. Mac-
kay a
Promoter
of mischief.

He was then at Augusta, where 'tis generally said he made a plentiful Market among the Indian Traders & Keepers of Stores. In January he returned to Savannah the same Man still: But as the Year came on, & the Time appointed for the Indian Traders to come down for New Licenses; Our Court opening too about a Week in July; it began to be talked publickly that something or other would come out, insomuch that he could not stand it: & at last we find it sadly verified. Here I must Leave to refer to my Journal of the 10th, 12th, 13th, 14th, 15th, & 23rd. of this Month inclusive, when I close my Packett; where 'twill be seen, when & by what Assistance not only He but another also (to the Astonishment of every Body) withdrew secretly out of the Colony, with Intent to go for England; but meeting with some Remoras in their Way at Charles Town, by Virtue of an Admiralty Writ, which would not allow the Vessell to carry 'em off, we can make no Judgment when or how 'twill end: & farr be it from Me to write at Randome, where a Person's Character is at Stake, which I shall be glad to find clear'd up. This however I'll venture to say, that had they not found Cap^a Mackay a ready Man, for their Purpose, they would not easily have procured such a daring Undertaker like him, who has been in Multitude of Instances a great Promoter of Mischief here,

Copy of Mr. Stephens' Letter to Mr. Harman Verelst.

& a Discourager of many People that would listen to him.

I am

Sir

Your &c.—

Copy.

To

Mr. Secretary Martyn.

(From B. P. R. O., B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 22.)

COPY OF MR. STEPHENS LETTER TO MR. HARMAN
VERELST—

Savannah 24th. June 1745.

Sir

My Last to you was of the 30th. of April per his Majestys Ship Rose Capⁿ Frankland. On the 12th. Instant, I was favour'd with Yours of the 6th. of Feb^r. (inscribed Duplicate) per the Friends Good Will; wherewith I also receiv'd a Case of Stationary Ware, very seasonable for supplying our Wants of that Sort: & I observe had that Case gone (as design'd) per the Aldborough, it had been with Us sooner, together with your Letter of Advice of the 27th. of Dec^r, that I now receiv'd.

A case of
stationery
received.

The Resolutions of the Honble Trustees Nem:
Con: touching the Civil Power being strictly maintain'd against the Ineroachments of the Military, & the farther consequent Determination of their Honours thereupon; are of too great Moment to pass lightly over without mak-

Resolutions
touching
the civil
power.

Copy of Mr. Stephens' Letter to Mr. Harman Vereist.

ing a strong Impression; which must excite all Persons acting in any publick Office, to pay due Obedience to their Commands when known— But M^r. Secretary Martyn writing Me of the same Date with Yours, a Detail also of this affair: To avoid Tautology I beg Leave to refer you to my Answer, which goes to him of the same Date with this.

The Trustees' expenses in Georgia.

Enemies informed by traders.

The Mention you are pleas'd to make of the Trustees having Us in Remembrance still; & that the Common Council would soon order more Sola Bills for the Trustees Expences in Georgia, which we might expect per the Success (Capⁿ Thomson) who was expected to sail in a Month at farthest, after yours dated the 6th. of Feb^r, was very comfortable to all; & tho some Months are since past, very probably by unforeseen means preventing, yet we feed our Imaginations now with firm Confidence of Relief near: nevertheless, not without Apprehensions of what may happen, in Case Capⁿ Thomson comes alone without Company: For our Enemies most undoubtedly have such perfect Intelligence of every Thing done here, by means of our Traders to Augustine, that 'tis great Odds but they are now upon the Cruize waiting to intercept him; as you'll please to see, upon casting your Eye on the 8th. & 17th. Inst: in my Journal.

The 100 Musketts & ten half Barrels of Gun Powder, which you write among other Things we are to expect by him, are at present much wish'd for, & will be welcome in a particular

Letter from Mr. Terry to the Trustees.

manner at this Juncture: I took Care to send the certified Copies of the Constitutions for Mess^{rs}. Bolzius & Gronau, to Ebenezer, which were enclosed to Me: but poor M^r. Gronau (I wrote you a while since) died in January last.

I am | Sir
Yours &c

Copy

To M^r. Harman Verelst.

(From B. P. R. O., B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 22.)

COPY OF A LETTER FROM TERRY TO THE TRUSTEES
VERY SIMILAR TO THAT ALREADY COPIED, SEE
LETTER OF 3^D MAY 1745, THE WORDING VARIES A
LITTLE AND IT ENDS THUS:—

Before I conclud this Give me Leave, Most
Honrd. Lords & Gent^{rs}. To Refer you for the
trueth of what I have Wrote, to what the Rev^d.
M^r. Drisler hath Also Wrote to the Rev^d. M^r.
Zigenhagen Chaplain to His Majesty, Who fall's
Nothing short, so far As things Are come to
his Knoledge of what I have had the Honour to
Write to Y^r. Hon^{rs}; whom am with all Humble
Submission Respect & true Obediance, &c^a.

Frederica 3^d. of May 1745—

Most Honrd. Lords & Gentlemen

In the Annexed Sheet & above Y^r. Hon^{rs}. have
A Coppy of my Last of the Third of May,
Which having Wrote in a prodigious Hurrey,
And fearing some Errors In the Original As

Letter from Mr. Terry to the Trustees.

well As in the Coppy I took, Have some what Corrected the InClosed Coppy, To w^{ch}. I refer y^r. Hon^{rs}.

The 14th. Ult I rec^d. M^r. Benj^a. Martyns Letter of the 6th. of Feb. Last And this day a duplicate of the same, By a Snow Arivd the Day before Yesterday from England, But Last from Madeira with Wine &c^a. for Capt^a Thomson.

Thought
proper to
suspend
Mr. Calwell
and
Mr. Terry.

By s^d. Letters, I observe Y^r. Hon^{rs}. have thought it proper to Suspend M^r. Calwell & I, And I am Incline'd to beleive Y^r. Hon^{rs}. have done so wth. a good Intention I mean, to Save us the trouble & Struggles we Laboure'd Under to Execute Our respective Office, Untill such time Only, As You have Settled & Regulate'd Matters, Tho it Goes here Current that the Power of Acting being taken from Us, that we Are Certainly Broke & Turn'd Out of Our Offices, from w^{ch}. favorable Inferences Are Drawn in Behalf of such persons As Are Concerne'd in Our Complaints, To confirm w^{ch}., Sundry Letters Are come by s^d. Snow from his Excell^{cy}. Gen^l. Oglethorpe to Sev^l. Inhabitants here, in Every one of which these words are wrote, (by Lieu^t. Tho^s. Marriott, & Signd by his Excellency) viz^t. M^r. Calwell and M^r. Terry, Are turn out of their offices, And Again, it is better to have No Magistrates at all, then to have bad One's.—I am sorry & surprise'd to See his Excellency, Hint Such a dislike of me to the Inhabitants. This Surprises me the More that I cannot Imagine it possible, That I can be so; And Much Less can I Account for Any Reasons, of being

Gen. Ogle-
thorpe's
attitude.

Surprised
at Gen.
Oglethorpe's
dislike
for him.

Letter from Mr. Terry to the Trustees.

so, Certainly this Must proceed from a discontent My Letters to, Y^r. Hon^{rs}., Have given to his Excellency, for w^{ch}. I am Heartily Sorry And Again the More So, because I well Know what it is to feel his Exc^{ty}. Displeasure And of being Deprived of his Protection, His Ex^{ty}. know so well my Behaviour and Conduct in this place, Duering his Ex^{ty}. presence here, w^{ch}. has Not Altered for the Worse since his Departure, That had I Even to appeal for My Character, I shoud beg of his Excellency to give me one, well Knowing it could Not be bad, Neither from the Principles of the Gentleman or Desert of mine.—

Mr. Calwell to Satisfie the Publick, or to get a better Explanation of his Letter, then he cou'd Understand it himself, Hath Exposed it to Publick view That both friends & Ennemis might be Satisfied he was Not, (what they call here Broke, And Sev^l. Coppy of the Same have been taken & some sent to Carolina,

Mr. Calwell exposed letter to the public.

My Lords & Gentlemen I wish y^r. Hon^{rs}. had been so good, As to Lett Know by s^d. Letters, How far I have Executed My Duty, Wether I have or Have Not Acted according to Y^r. Hon^{rs}. orders, Wether I am to receive, or if you Think that Any Money is due to me by the Salvors, Wether I am to Continue In the Register Office, And to receive the Salery due to me for the Same Three Years And a quarter being due to me at Midsummer Last at £20 ꝯ9 Annum, And Wether in these Junctures I am to be protected & by By [sic] whom I presume I have Not Room to Doubt, but what my Saleries Still Goes on,

What he must do.

Letter from Mr. Terry to the Trustees.

Thoughts
of provid-
ing a
proper office
at Savan-
nah for
Mr. Terry.

Plantation
going to
ruin.

Servants
taken away
by Capt.
Horton.

Nor do I Know, what Course I am Now to proceed Upon all w^{ch}. wou'd Have been of some Satisfaction, to a Man that Struggles so hard to Execute your Orders, the Duty of My offices, & promote the Good of the Inhabitants, Against all Incroachments Made Upon the Liberties of English Subjects, Y^r. Hon^{rs}. not hinting Me a word on these heads, Nor giving me Any Kind of Answers or Directions Looks in Reality As if, Agreeable to what Gen^l. Oglethorpe writes, I had done Some thing to Incur Y^r. Hon^{rs}. highest displeasure, It is very true that By a P. S. Y^r. Hon^{rs}. tell me, You have it in Y^r. thoughts of Providing for me in a proper office at Savannah, & Even that, when a Vacancy shall Happen—Should My Case or Condition (Contrary to my Just Expectation) Be wth. Y^r. Hon^{rs}., as it is in Frederica, of w^{ch}. these sheets will sufficiently Inform You, I mean UnSupported, what must then become of me, After having Spent Near three hundred & fifty pounds on a Plantation, Now Going to wrack & Ruine, w^{ch}. Never As yet has produce'd me 20 shill^s. worth of Any thing—This year after the prodigious & Excusif Expences of Rooting the Land, it shew'd a fine prospect of producing a very Good Crop, but Capt Horton's ill Nature in takin my Serv^{ts}. from Me, has made Every thing to go to ruin—is this Not an Evident proof, My Lords & Gentlemen how far this Gent^l. Hath the Good of the Country & y^e people at heart, Surely this is Undeniable.

Letter from Mr. Terry to the Trustees.

Had I by Any Means, Ever so hanger'd his
Ex^{cy}. Gen^l. Oglethorpe What Ever he Might
have done to me his Ex^{cy}. wou'd Never have
done this.

All this Money wth. allmost four years hard
Labour Endeavouring To bring it to bare is
Now allmost fairly Lost, at a time when 3 or
4 years Labour More, wou'd by Gods assistance,
And the Many hundreds of Orange Trees, be-
sides Aples & peache trees Make it worth at
Least £50 ꝑ Annum.

What could
be accom-
plished
with as-
sistance.

Y^r. Hon^{rs}. Are pleased to tell me, to make the
best Advantage I can of my plantation by Sale,
And that you will Ratify it, if Y^r. Hon^{rs}. did but
Know How Little planting goes forwards in this
place, And how Much people Shuns it, As one
of the most Distroctive thing a man can Under-
take here, Y^r. Hon^{rs}. Cou'd Not Imagine that I
can Sell my Enprouvements, for shoud I offer
it to any One for £:10 No One wou'd have it to
plant & inprouve, because of the Great Expences
Attending it, in the hire of Servants & the Se-
carsity of them, As Well as the badness of the
Land, in Regard to the Exp^{ces}. attending the
Clearing of it So, that the few & very few inhab-
itant there Are here do Not go on planting And
Neither Are they able to go Upon Such an Ex-
pensive Undertakins, All they Do is to build
houses on their town Lott, w^{ch}. turns to a very
good Acc^t. to them By Letting or Selling of
them to the officers, And hiring of them for
Stores to Merch^{ts}. Believe me My Lords & Gen-
tlemen, these Are all the Inprouvem^{ts}. Made or

Advised
to sell plan-
tation.

Improve-
ments made.

Letter from Mr. Terry to the Trustees.

mak^r. Except the six plantations belonging to the following persons, viz^t. Capt Demere, Doct^r. Holzendorf, M^r. Sinclair, M^r. Houstown, M^r. Hawkins And Mine,—the advantage of a Town Lott I have been deprived of to this day And for what reasons I cannot Account, wherefore if one had been granted me And I had settled thereon, I shoud Now be worth a thousand pound, where, when my Debts are paid, shall Not be worth a thousand pence, what wth. my plantation And the want of a house in town for a Shop for my buisiness, for all w^{ch} I may Thank his Ex^{cy}. who Now is picking at me, because I have revealed such things to Y^r. Hon^{rs}. As do Not please him, tho I have Not reveald All As yet—

The contents of a letter from Gen. Oglethorpe.

And for as much as I have Seen an other Letter of his Excellency to M^r. Rob^t. Patterson, wherein, these words are, viz— The Trustees have thought Proper to Remove & Discharge from their Service, M^r. Calwell & M^r. Terry &c— I shall only say to Y^r. Hon^{rs}. that I am very thankfull of y^r. Hon^{rs}. offer to provide for me in a proper office at Savannah, for here I woud Not Stay Even for £500 Yearly Salery, because I too well know what my doom Must be hereafter So that I shall wth. all Speed remove to Savannah, & there wait for y^r. Hon^{rs}. further Orders,—tho God Knows wether I shall be Lett or Not, for on the first Ins^t. I wrote the following Lines to Captⁿ. Horton, viz^t.

Sir, I desire the fav^r. of you to grant me a

Letter from Mr. Terry to the Trustees.

pass to go to Savannah By the Oppertunity of
&c^a.

Wants a
pass to
go to
Savannah.

Capt^a. Horton himself deliverd this Ans^r. to
my boy viz^t.—

Capt.
Horton's
answer.

Child tell y^r. Master, that people to whom he
owes money have applyed To me, And that he
Must first, Satisfie them before I give him a
pass—

Upon w^{ch}. I again wrote the following Lines
to Capt. Horton viz^t.—

Sir, As you refuse me a pass, Untill I have As
you Say, Satisfied the People As have Com-
plained to you I owe them Money, I desire to
Know if Such people Cannot be Satisfied, (as
there is No Money in the Country) wth. orders
Upon Such As owes me Money, And if such
people shou'd refuse such orders, I shoud be
glad to Know if you then will still detain me, as
Likewise who are Those persons, tho I am not
going to Run away from my Settlement w^{ch}. is
more 'Then Sufficent to pay My debts, Nor yet
do I take Any part of My familly or Effects
along wth. Me, &c^a.—to w^{ch}. Capt Horton an-
swer'd as follows viz^t.

Pass
refused
Mr. Terry.

What doth y^r. Master Puzell my head wth. his
foolish messages for, tell him He shall Not go
out of this place till he hath paid all his Credi-
tors, &c—

Shall not
go out of
place until
all creditors
are paid.

Now My Lords & Gentlemen to find out the
trueth of this, or the apprehension he is of my
going to England, w^{ch}. I suppose may be his
Motive,

Letter from Mr. Terry to the Trustees.

Names of
creditors.

I wrote a Letter to Each of My Creditors, to Know if they had applyed To Capt Horton to have me stopt Untill I had paid them, whose Names are as follows viz^t. Mess^{rs}. Steph Bedon, John Smith, Sam^l. Clee, John Calwell & John Campbell, who all Answered me by Letter, Agreeable to the following words, (w^{ch}. are those of M^r. Clee) I am surprized at y^r. wherein you seem to Charge me wth. applying to Capt Horton to have you stopt, but beleive you Mistake me for M^r. Lawrence, who hath done so, & that I did Not, I assure You its far from My Inclinations to Even attempt to Distress Any man Under Afflictions &c^a.—

Mr.
Lawrence.

I did Not write to this M^r. Lawrence when I wrote to my Credit^{rs}., because A Gentleman came to see me when My boy was gone to Capt Horton wth. My Second Letter, who told Me that this M^r. Lawrence, had applyed to s^d. Capt Horton, And that two More of My Credit^{rs}. Mention his hav^g. done so, in their Letters to me, The Money due to M^r. Lawrence by me is Six pounds 12 shill^l and Six pence, for w^{ch}. man And Sum I am Now stopt, who two months Since I offerd to pay, in Orders, or in plate, This being in Opposition & in Direct Contradiction to Y^r. Hon^{rs}. Late Resolution, will I hope Convince the Hon^{ble}. Board, how Little that Great Commander Regards y^r. orders & Resolutions When he Knows y^r. Hon^{rs}. Directs me to go to Savannah, where I intended To go & from thence to Charles Town where My papers are, in order to send wth. this the Instrument whereby I was ap-

Orders and
resolutions
little
regarded
by Capt.
Horton.

Letter from Mr. Terry to the President

pointed Recorder of Frederica for wth. reason
I now Cannot. Then therefore in order to get
out of this Blessed place. I am Resolv'd & De-
termine'd, to Make Sale & Distress myself of
My household Goods & Even my Wearing Ap-
parels, if orders. Upon such As owes me Money
is refused in the payment of my Debts. And
should I be Even obliged to Draw on M^r. Verelst
on y^r. Hon^{rs}. Ac^t. for Part of the Register Salary.
I hope y^r. Hon^{rs}. will be so good to order paym^t.
And hope that Y^r. Hon^{rs}. have power sufficient
to protect y^r. Serv^{ts}. & the Inhabitants here.
from all such treatments for the future. And
that all such As comes here wth. an Intention to
settle & improve Land, will Not be force'd to
quit the place, after they have spent all their
substances thro, the ill usage that hath been &
is dayly mett wth.— Sev^l. Inhabitants & Partic-
ularly the few Germans that are here, Upon
hearing I was going to quit this place, all Open-
ly declare'd that Since the only Supporter of
their Liberties and properties, was goin, they
wou'd all go. Even M^r. Drisler himself—And
this by a Notion they then had, that here wou'd
be No More Civil Government— Modesty will
Not allow me to Acq^t. Y^r. Hon^{rs}. of the Credit
I have opptaine'd Here in the administration
of Justice, so far as it hath been in my power—
tho the too timorous inhabitants dare Not be
heard to Speak it, Least they should Incur the
Gen^l. or Capt Hortons Displeasure, the Most
of them Subsisting by their Means, And the
rest of the officers, the Most of them, if Not

Discontinued
in 1800.

The only
supporter
of their
liberties.

Inhabit-
ants dare
not speak
good of
Mr. Terry.

Letter from Mr. Terry to the Trustees.

all, Groan & yet dare Not Speak, there is here a Caballe of four Men, two of w^{ch}. belongs to the Civil Government (the two Constables) the third is M^r. Tho^s. Walker who hath four shill^{ls}. @ diem, for being the Kings Carpenter, And the fourth John Harding a black Smith, all Under Military power & influences And very Good subjects to them they are,

Acting
magistrates
and devoted
tools
to Capt.
Horton.

They Are now the Acting Magistrates, And Devouted tools to Capt. Horton They Are at this time preparing to Lay Some Weighty Matters before the Hon^{ble}. Board, And Unless y^r. Hon^r. do take Some particular pains to Dive in to Every Thing to obtain a true Knowledge thereof, it will be More then probable, but that You May by Change be Inposed Upon, being So far from the head of the fountain

Terrible
things oc-
curring.

One of our Principal family amongst the freeholders, hath been Lately Upon the brink of Totall Ruin & Distruction, by an officer's having debauche'd his Wife, Duering his absence, in a voyage to New York, whose Officers Name is Still Lieu^t. Goldsmith, but As to the family's name I beg Leave to Conseal it Not being willing to Expose them abroad, tho' they are here, where the thing is as much a Secreet, as that, The Pope Resides at Room.—

An other Rape, hath been within half a quarter of a Minute of being Comitted here by M^r. Ab^t. Bosomworth, a true Companion of the Other four Mentioned in my first, And Brother to the Rev^d. M^r. Thomas Bosomworth, Now in his way for England, On the body of Christina

Letter from Mr. Terry to the Trustees.

Pennikar a Dutch Girl, Well Known to M^r. Ausburger who I hear is Now in England, her father, Living on s^d. M^r. Ausburgers Island here, This Girl was Left by her father at one Ragnous at the German village to be at hand To go Every day to M^r. Drisler to be Instructed for the Sacrement, This being of a Sunday Ragnous was in town, One of his Son's Knowing where the girl had been Decoyed to, Went directly & Acq^{ua}. his father, who did by God's Great Mercy & Goodness Chance to come to demand the Girl, at the very Instant of time when M^r. Ab^r. Bosomworth, was in the very Posture of Perpetuating his abominable Intention, Upon w^{ch}. Ragnous Carried the Girl Directly to the Rev^d. M^r. Drisler, who took her Examination down As I did my self on My plantation ab^t. an hour after, when the girl Came to My house to Acq^t. My Serv^t. girl, who is s^d. Ragnous Daughter of what had happened to her of which I shall Not trouble y^r. Hon^{rs}. at pres^t. Nor yet of that of My own Serv^t. Girl's being Insulted in the high Road By Ensign Samuel Mackay, As Y^r. Hon^{rs}. will see by a Coppy of a Letter here Inclosed w^{ch}. I wrote to the Rev^d. M^r. Drisler on the same, these two affairs did so shak that Rev^d. Minister, that he Imadiatly took to his bed And Surely Captⁿ. Horton who visited him sev^l. times Upon this Ocation Will Never deny, that for sev^l. days he was Expected Every Moment to Expire.

Servant girl
insulted
by Ensign
Mackay.

As I promised y^r. Hon^{rs}. to Acquaint you of a Little More Military Affairs, I humbly Sub-

Promised to
write of
more
military
affairs.

Letter from Mr. Terry to the Trustees.

Left post
in time
of war
to have
cock fight.

mit to Y^r. Hon^{rs}. Consideration the Worth of
Such officers as Leaves their Post, & Command
at S^t. Simon at the Close of the Evening in time
of War & in the Mouth of the Ennemis, to come
Eight Miles from thence to a place Call'd the
Gen^l. farm. And that only to fight a Cock,
(Lieu^t. Howarth) And an Other. Namely. (Lieu^t.
Goldsmith) who having that Command also Left
it. also in the Evening, And that More then once,
And being come to a Certain plantation & from
thence to Frederica Comitted Some Irregular-
itys at wth. time he was As usual, (I mean, intox-
icated wth. Liqueur)

These things are of such Consequence, that
Y^r. Hon^{rs}. Certainly will think, that if they were
Not true I should Not make such Accusations
Nor if I could Not very well prouve them—Since
that by Military Laws These things Are No Less
the Cashiering.—

Capt.
Horton's
attitude
toward Mr.
Terry.

Since I wrote my Last of wth. Inclosed you
Have a Coppy. And in wth. I make Mention of
Capt Horton having said he wou'd Chain me to
a Gun & Shoot me himself, I have been told by
an officer of the Regim^t. that at another time
Capt Horton had been heard to say. That if the
Spaniards had or did Come, that he wou'd have
given me the post of honour wth. I apprehend is
to be Understood in this Manner. That he
wou'd have Commanded me to the Most Ex-
posed place, to have had me Dispach'd out of
the way, it is a matter of q^{ry}., since, Thanks be to
God, that hath faile'd— I am Not to Expect it,
in another Coin, or from an other quarter—

Letter from Mr. Terry to the Trustees.

I hope My Lords & Gentlemen you will think it Now high time to protect Me, And Secure my Life, who Certainly Must Appear to Y^r. Hon^{rs}. when these things Are Known, to be in very Great Danger, if you do at all give any Credit to what I write, And to Maintain the trueth thereof, the proposall I make in my Last is Certainly fair, if you will not as I said in my first Letter of Complaints, Suffer me to be Made a sacrificized victim to their Hatred and Malice, w^{ch}. must be Now Greater then Ever—

Asks for
the pro-
tection
of the
Trustees.

I am very thankfull to Y^r. Hon^{rs}. for Defraying my Charges of remouving To Savannah, w^{ch}. as before Mentioned, I will wth. all Speed, if Cap^t. Horton after I shall have paid my Debts, do Not Stop Me again for Thirty p^{ds}. the Gen^l. Lent Me on Account of My Register Salery, for w^{ch}. his Excellency hath my Note of hand, I most humbly Entreat Y^r. Hon^{rs}. to take my Present Case in to your Serious Consideration, And to Grant me Leave to Subscribe myself, with the Most profound Respect & obedience

Most Honrd. And Worthey Lords & Gentlemen

Your Honours's

Most Dutyfull and

Humble Servant to Com^d.

John Terry.

Frederica the 11th. July 1745.

P. S. Least Captⁿ. Horton should take it in To his head, Not to Lett me go from hence, w^{ch}. is Very Likely, I hope Y^r. Hon^{rs}. will be So good, to send me ~~39~~ first oppertunity a pass from the

Letter from Mr. Terry to the Trustees.

Ruined in
character
and
business.

Board, that I may Not be Keapt here to Starve, for he has, but allready Ruin'd me In My Character, My Buisiness, & my Plantation & prevented sev^l. people from Coming to buy plate from Me, (that & not receiving my Salery regularly how is it possible I can Live; T: Over [written in the margin] So I beg of Y^r. Honⁿ. for GodSake I may soon & very soon be favour'd wth. an Answer.*

[Written on the opposite page]

Coppy of a Letter I wrote to the Rev^d. M^r. Drisler on the 10th. of May Last.

Worthey & Rev^d. Sir

It is wth. the Utmost Regret & Concern that I find my Self necessitate'd To trouble you wth. the Inclosed paper, by w^{ch}. you will again perceive the Difficulties attending, your Good, Religious, & Christian Like Intentions, in Labouring so Incessantly hard As you do, Even to the Ditterment of your health To Propagate & Graft in to the Heart & Mind of Y^r. Congregation, the principles of the true Christian Religion, And the Indefaticable pains you take to Instruct the Childrens, to Ennable And Make them fitt to Aproch Our Lords Table— When those very Childrens are so frequently in Going and Comming to & from Your Instructions, Abused & treated in the Manner mentioned In s^d. paper—

The treat-
ment ser-
vant girl
met with
on her way
from
church.

You well Remember Sir the Treatment my said Girl mett wth. in Sept^r. Last from M^r. Howarth, when she was coming from Y^r. Church,

Letter from Mr. Terry to the Trustees.

were I Permitted her & her brother to go on Sundays And week days as often as I possibly Could, And the Answer he sent me,— And that finding the Dangers the Girl was visibly Exposed to, I sent you word I cou'd not in Conscience Expose Her to further, tho it deprived her of the Many Salutary & Charitable Lessons She wou'd Otherwise have rec^d. from you—

You Wishfully again Desired me ab^t. a Month Since to suffer her To come wth. her Brother Every day for some time to be Instructed for the Sacrement To w^{ch}. I Gladly Complye'd wth. having as Much at heart my Servants advance-
m^t. In the true principles of Religion As possible you Might have,—

But Sir Can you or I take Upon our Conscience the Consequence of the Dangers w^{ch}. May happen, if you Insist, or I persist in sending this Girl to you— Untill you have Resolved me this question, I am determined To Keep her at home, you have done to the Utmost of y^r. power the Duty of a Good & Deligent Shepherd, And I, I hope that of an Indulgent master

Dangers
which may
happen.

Never the Less your further will shall be Complied wth., wth. pleasure And As to the Abusive Language in s^d. paper w^{ch}. Concerns me, I shall take a proper Oppertunity to sue for satisfaction, I am &c &c &c^a.—

Abusive
language
in paper
concerning
Mr. Terry.

The paper Mentiond is the Girl's
Deposition w^{ch}. is very shockin

Letter from Mr. Thos. Walker to Mr. Harman Verelst.

(From B. P. R. O., B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 22.)

LETTER FROM MR. THOS WALKER AT FREDERICA TO
MR. HARMAN VERELST, WESTMINSTER—REC^D 26
MARCH 1746

{ RED
WAX
SEAL }

Frederica July 29 1745.

Sir

you Desarved my thanks Long ago I beg to
be Excused in not acquainting you with my Well-
fare in gorgia Since i Left Engeland Which is
Neer ten years ago But i hope you have hard
from Squ^r. Hardbery and M^r. Warner from
Northampton to Each i am greatly ablidged
for there Recommendation to you and the trus-
tees i hope i shall Behave myself Worthey of
those gentellmens Recommendtions as to my
Will fare in gorgia i have no Reasion to Com-
plain With Gods Blessing on my Industrey i
maintain my Wife and four Children in a han-
som manner the Contrey agrees with us very
well and i take Great Delite to Live therein I
hope i shall have no other accasion But to make
Greatis Inprovements i Can for my Rising fam-
iley I have Wrought to my friends in North-
ampton I hope you will Be so good if they
Dirict Lectters to you for me that you Will take
Care sind them safe to me for which i shall Be
greatly abliged to you for Sow Doing I beg that
you Will Be So good to Leet me here from you

Has no
reason to
complain.

Takes great
delight to
live in
Colony.

Copy of Letter from Mr. Stephens to Mr. Martyn.

By so Doing i shall take it as a Great fevear'
 Sir i hope i shall allwais Remain
 your abliged frend and Sarvant
 Thomas Walker.

my Wife Desires to be
 Remembored to you
 To M^r. Harmen Verelst.

(From B. P. R. O., B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 22.)

COPY OF MR. STEPHENS'S LETTER TO MR. SECRE-
 TARY MARTYN—

Savannah 31st. August 1745.

Sir

Your Favour of the 7th. of March which, I lately receiv'd, beginning with the Honourable Trustees Approbation of my Conduct; 'twould appear that I put not a due Value on it, if in what I have at present to offer, I suffer'd any Thing to take Place in my Thoughts, without my first making a most gratefull Acknowledgment of the deep Sence I am under of their Goodness, in so kindly accepting my Endeavours to serve them to the best of my Ability; which I must ever think my Duty and Study to discharge as I ought.

The next ensuing Paragraph of your Letter, relating to M^r. Watsons Behaviour, &c, with your enclosed Letter to him signifying his Dismission from their Honours Service; you are freed from the Trouble of reading any farther that I might have said on that Occasion, by

Relating
 to Mr.
 Watson's
 behavior.

Copy of Letter from Mr. Stephens to Mr. Martyn.

his suddain & surprizing Going for England, together with M^r. Bosomworth in June last; so that both of 'em (we may suppose) are before this Time arriv'd in London; & what they have to lay before the Trust will be better known to them than to Us: All that I came to the Knowledge of (if worth enquiring for) concerning either of 'em may be found in my Journal of the 10th, 12th, 13th, 14th. & 15th. of June. The Admonition in your Letter from the Trustees, given to the other Magistrates, has been communicated to them, touching long Absence without Leave: & I hope there will be no Cause given of Complaint on that Occasion hereafter.

Mr. Patrick
Graham
accepted
appointment
as assistant.

M^r. Patrick Graham was sent to on our Board first Meeting after Receipt of your Letter, when he readily accepted of his Appointment to be an Assistant, and took his Place accordingly.

The silk
affair.

The Silk Affair which you are pleased to take Notice of pretty fully, is what sticks so closely with Me, that it never comes into my Thoughts without giving me great Pain, when I reflect on the poor Progress yet made in it after so many Years Expectation of more and more Advancement. The Year 1741 producing near 40 pounds Weight of Spun Silk; which was quadruple the Quantity of any preceding; great Hopes began to grow of what a few Years more would bring to pass; but one half of the Balls of that Year being the Product of Carolina, & the Price paid for Balls 4 Shillings per Pound, the Trustees judg'd it to be a Misapplication of the Publick Money to pay that away

Copy of Letter from Mr. Stephens to Mr. Martyn.

for the Growth of another Province which was meant as an Encouragement to this Colony; wherefore all Silk Balls rais'd out of it elsewhere were prohibited here; & moreover the Price of 4 Shillings per Pound was found to be so exorbitant, that the Sale of a Pound of Spun Silk in London would in no wise answer the Expence of raising it; wherefore their Honours thought fit to reduce the Price of 4 Shillings per Pound given for Silk Balls, to two Shillings; & this inevitably must occasion a falling back of that Work for a Time, till People come to a better Understanding, & are convinc'd that the Price given for a Pound of Silk Balls will answer their Attendance— Here we stick at present; & comparing this Year with the last, I find we fall short even of that, by a few Pounds less of spun Silk. Nothing has been wanting in me, nor shall be hereafter, to promote its Encrease, which if we can succeed in, I hope we shall not be at a Loss to attain the Skill of winding off the Silk, by means of those Machines intended to be sent; One of which Mr. Bolzcius has receiv'd, together with five of those ten compendious Accounts that came to my Hands, for their better Instruction, the other five I have partly disposed of to proper Persons, & the fifteen which I am bid also to expect, shall be deliver'd to such as are most likely to make good Use of 'em: Not a Year passes, but I take Care to provide good Quantities of Mulberry Plants for all who are ready to use 'em, as well as continually to encrease

Machines
for winding
off silk.

Copy of Letter from Mr. Stephens to Mr. Martyn.

**Relating
to the silk
industry.**

the Store of 'em in the Publick Garden; our Neighbouring Plantations have always been supplied with what they call'd for; & there are few of our Foreign Out Settlers but what have propagated more Trees or less, according to the Disposition of the Planter, & many of 'em are growing apace to Perfection, but scarcely any of those good Wives have yet found the Way to make proper Use of the Leaves, not for Want of good Will, but thro Ignorance of feeding Worms: These I shall wish to get instructed, by sending a fit Person or two if such can be found to live among 'em, & teach 'em from House to House during the Season, which is but short, & the Cost would not be great: Some such Course or another I am also thinking to take about my own little Affair at Bewlie: where I have been planting Mulberries yearly, & replanting as often where they fail'd; so that I have upwards of 250 now growing (out of twice that Number planted) of different Ages, about half of which are come to great Perfection: but hitherto I forbore gathering any Leaves from 'em, being convinc'd by Experience that dealing roughly with 'em whilst they are young & tender, checks 'em in their Growth, & sometimes spoils 'em utterly: but I shall now no longer spare such as are grown to Maturity: which I hope will afford sufficient Food to maintain a reasonable Parcel of Worms, whereby some Judgment is to be made of what farther is to be expected: & nothing shall discourage from going on annually in planting

Copy of Letter from Mr. Stephens to Mr. Martyn.

more, & enlarging the Bounds of my Orchard; firmly being of Opinion, that a little farther Time will discover plainly what certain Profit arises from the Silk Manufacture in this Colony; & I would not that my Executor should be unprovided with the fundamental means of contributing towards it, & reaping a proportionable Benefit.

Give me Leave Sir upon those last Words by Chance dropping from my Pen, to trouble you with a few more relating thereto; & but few 'tis that I intend, being very sure that you well know (without farther Information) the Story I was bound to acquaint the Honble Trustees with of my Grant of 500 Acres of Land being unhappily lost, by falling into the Enemies Hands, never to be retriev'd. Which Loss upon their Honours taking the Opinion of the learned in the Law seems to be attended with this Consequence; that I am thereby not only deprived of the Power of disposing of it to another Son more deserving; but moreover it suggests the Danger of an entire Forfeiture in Case it was not duly register'd; which I can say nothing to; but rested well assur'd in my self of an unquestionable Title being secured to Me & Mine: nor can I entertain the least imagination of their Honours leaving Me abandon'd to future Hazard: but must leave it to their Wisdom in what manner to confirm their Grant. A Word or two from You or M^r. Verelst concerning it, will be most thankfully acknowledged a great Favour.

Mr. Stephens' grant of land fell into the hands of the enemy.

Copy of Letter from Mr. Stephens to Mr. Martyn.

A surgeon
apothecary
for
Savannah.

Mr. Patrick Graham, after accepting the Office of Assistant, & taking his Place as such, gave Us to understand, that the Trustees having formerly design'd to provide a Person to help Us in Time of Need as a Surgeon Apothecary to reside wholly at Savannah at the Rate of £20 p^a Annum, the Trust finding necessary Medicines &c; for which Purpose they sent us a Chest of such Medicines, most part of which are yet remaining here: He (Mr. Graham) now proposed to Us to undertake this Office also on the aforesaid Terms of £20 per Ann; & that added to the other he said would make it worth his while to come down once a Week, or oftener if call'd for, from his Plantation, which he must principally have Regard to. This Proposal has occasion'd some little Difference in Opinion among Us at the Board; & therefore 'twas thought most advisable, that I should seek the Direction of the Honble Trustees; whose Judgment I conceive will best be formed from laying before 'em what is to be said on both Sides. Mr. Graham is a Man generally well esteem'd among Us all; but from the Time of his Marriage several Years since to the late Mr. Cuthbert's Sister, whereby he came possess'd of that Tract of Land (good part whereof was well cultivated) he gave up all his Practice as an Apothecary entirely, & left the Town wholly destitute: Which gave Room for another (one Joseph Hunter who came out of England with Mr. Whitefield) to come from the Orphan House & settle with his Family in Savannah, where a

Mr. Graham
left town in
a destitute
condition.

Copy of Letter from Mr. Stephens to Mr. Martyn.

while after he made Purchase of a very good Lott, that formerly was M^r. Wests, whose Son sold it to Hunter; & ever since M^r. Grahams leaving Us, He has practiced with very great Success, which has render'd him much esteemed by the whole Town, & many Miles round; & on that Occasion I proposed it to him several times to accept of the £20 design'd by the Trust, together with the Use of their Medicines; but he still declin'd it, & the Reason indeed was evident; for communibus Annis his Bills have amounted to near double, tho we have allow'd none to be charg'd to the Trust, excepting only such as the Parties by Reason of their Poverty were in no wise able to discharge, & we hear of no Complaints against him for extravagant Bills, but on the Contrary he is look'd on very modest in all his Demands, as well in Physick as broken Bones &c. Pardon me Sir for spinning out such a tedious Tale; I have concealed neither of their Merits that ought to be known, & Their Honors of the Trust will best determine which of 'em is most eligible.

Mr. Joseph
Hunter successful as a
surgeon.

I am

Sir,

Your &c.

[William Stephens.]

P. S. An attested Acco^t. of the State of the Northern part of the Province is what I am next preparing with the best Speed I can.

Copy.

To

M^r. Secretary Martyn

Copy of Mr. Stephens's Letter to Mr. Harman Verelst.

(From B. P. R. O., B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 22.)

COPY OF MR. STEPHENS'S LETTER TO MR. HARMAN
VERELST—

Savannah 31st. August 174 [torn]

Sir

My last of the 24th. of June, per the Friends Good Will, John Curling [torn] I am now to inform M^r. Martyn and You, that both your Letters of the 7th. of March last came to my Hands on the 7th. of this Month; & with them another from You of the 16th. of March; all which M^r. Hopton advised me he recd from Capⁿ. Ball in the James, then newly arriv'd, with sundry Goods & Parcels, as specified by Bill of Loading; whereof due Notice being taken in my Journal please to be referr'd to: Vide the 3^d. & 7th. of August.

Upon the Receipt of £1,000 in Sola Bills, you'll readily conceive we made but little Delay in distributing the greatest part among those who had a Right to it, after computing how farr 'twould extend; which we found would reach to Lady Day last; & thither we have carried our Cash Acco^t., observing as near as possible, to keep a Parity in all Parts of the estimated Service to that Day.

Preparing
an annual
account.

At the time of this Relief coming, we were preparing that annual Acco^t. which your Letter now before me requires, of all Receipts & Disbursements from Michⁱ-mas 1743 to Michⁱ-mas 1744 ranged as to the Disbursements under their proper Heads; with the Abstract of both Re

Copy of Mr. Stephens's Letter to Mr. Harman Vereist.

ceipts & Payments, shewing the Ballance carried on from Mich^l:mas 1743, & the Receipts & Payments since, & what the Ballance at Mich^l:mas 1744 would then appear to be. Which said Acco^t: I meant to send with my usual Papers a few Days after, to You: but on farther Consideration perceiv'd that with a little close Application, 'twould soon be in my Power to transmit all Sorts of Acco^{ts}: compleat, that I could wish, or their Honours of the Trust expect; as will appear in the ordinary Schedule herewith, & (I hope) give that Satisfaction, which must ever be my Aim: & if with that View I have trespass'd a little longer than ordinary, in deferring to write you within the usual Distance of Time, I hope to obtain Pardon the more readily.

When you see Sir to what a cruel Length our Disbursements immediately ran, out of the late £1,000 receiv'd (which was unavoidable) 'twill appear 'twas not within our Reach at the same time to discharge whats payable for the Bounty, allow'd by the Honble Trustees for Corn &c rais'd in the Year 1742; but I have taken Care to pacify such Claimants; who upon my assuring them that the next Money issued would certainly be converted to that purpose, shew'd no Token of Murmuring: & in Case we were not to expect a farther Supply soon the Trust (which nevertheless farr be it from me to doubt of) I hope I shall be enabled to make good my Word, by means of other Acquisitions from the South, where we take Credit for large Quanti-

Disbursements.

Copy of Mr. Stephens's Letter to Mr. Harman Vereist.

Shoes
delivered
to the
garrisons.

ties of Shoes deliver'd to the several Garrisons to the Amount of more than £100, beside what is owing more to the Trust in other smaller Articles; particularly for our Attempt to serve 'em with some Beef (tho we fell short unluckily of coming up to the Quantum design'd; but I intend to have another Trial for it) &c &c, which we look on as ready Money when we hear of the Garrisons being paid: But here I must beg Leave to rectifie one Mistake, which I fear was of my own Making, Viz, when I sent by Order, a List of those who claim'd that Bounty, which List was dated in Jan^r. 1742|3 the Sums & Persons agree with what you now send me Copy of, amounting to £273 .. 2^s .. 7½^d; but unluckily it happen'd that the Widow Mathews a little while after that List was sent, brought me her Demand for 62 Bush^{rs}: of Corn, 7 Bush^{rs}. of Pease, & 105 Bush^{rs}: of Potatoes, amounting to £4 .. 11^s .. 9^d; which I could not refuse accepting, & adding to the said List, intending to have wrote you of it in my next, but it slipt my Memory; so that the Sum now required to discharge the Claims in the Northern Division, by adding £4 .. 11^s .. 9^d to the foregoing £273 .. 2^s .. 7½^d will amount to £277 .. 14 .. 4½; whereunto your Letter adds £61 .. 1^s .. 9^d remaining unpaid on the List of those claiming in the Southern Division: which I must endeavour to be well inform'd in, & then shall pursue what I understand to be right.

Nothing at any Time can give me more Pleasure than when I hear the Honble Trustees are

Copy of Mr. Stephens's Letter to Mr. Harman Verelst.

well pleas'd with my Endeavours to serve 'em to any good Effect; & their Approval of the means which I have hitherto used, in carrying on the Building of a Church, gives me Assurance that they will speedily afford their Aid to perfect so desirable a Work: It was with no small Uneasiness of Mind that I fear'd being at a Stand before I could attain to see it well cover'd in; but by hard Shift I got that done in good Time; & it is allow'd by All Workmen that have seen it, to be a Roof as well framed, & as well cover'd in by the best of Shingles, as is to be seen any where in these Countries: Which done, & the Floor Timbers all laid, the whole Work has since stood still for several Months past, without any Damage: but till the Out Side is all closed, 'tis to be fear'd what may happen, if too long exposed to the Weather: wherefore our next Work is to fill the Vacancies betwixt the Studs with proper Watling, to be plaister'd all with a strong Mortar, & upon that a durable rough Cast; & when that is done I hope twill be out of Danger entirely: after which the Seating, & other Inside Work will finish the Whole; when I do not forget 'twas advised to take Tunbridge for a Pattern, as well for Cheapness, as for preventing any Disputes about Precedency. I note with due Observation, the several particulars you mention relating to Mr. Habersham's Acco^t. Current, which shall be duly placed all in the manner you direct, in my next, when I purpose to transmit an Acco^t. of the Cost of the Building so

Building
a church.

Advised to
take Tun-
bridge for
a pattern.

Copy of Mr. Rogers's Letter to Mr. Richard Verelst.

farr: with an Estimation of the Expence for sumptuousing the Ward but upon my Attending to get the Work measured by proper Frames. I have observed that no Door Cases or Window Frames were yet fixed in their due Places which ought always to be measured as part of the Frame Work; wherefore I am left to defer it a little till the Carpenters have done that: & then we shall see what remains due to the Workmen of any Kind.

These containing muskets for the militia.

The four Chests containing 100 Muskets for the Use of the Militia, came in good Order, together with the Appurtenances thereunto belonging: which were in good Season to make good what was wanting, as well as to repay what we were indebted for at Frederica; where Cap^t Horton readily supplied us, at my Request, with a Dozen & half of Muskets, that I put into the Hands of some of our spare Men, who I thought would make good Use of 'em; & now we shall see those Matters more fix'd & compleat: & the Kings Arms return'd into the Magazine from whence they were taken.

A disagreeable story concerning casks of shoes.

After writing thus farr nothing which I apprehend can give Offence; it is with great Concern that I am bound to enter into a most disagreeable Story about the Shoes contain'd in two large Casks that came per the James Cap^t Ball, Markd N^o. 1, N^o. 2 as in the Bill of Lading; whereof I find in your Letter divers particulars (Viz) That the Cask N^o. 1 Contain'd 21 Dozen Pair of Mens Shoes, & 8 Dozen Pair of Womens; and that the Cask N^o. 2 contain'd

Copy of Mr. Stephens's Letter to Mr. Harman Vereist.

22 Dozen Pair of Womens: But 'tis very lately that we receiv'd any of 'em; Mr. Hopton acquainting Me that young Germain's Boat could not take em in, by reason of her Hatchway being too small: Upon hearing that, I wrot to Mr. Hopton by the same Boat when she went next to get 'em repack'd in smaller Casks, & send 'em; in Return to which he wrote me "That he "had repack'd the Hogshead of Shoes N°. 2 in- "to three Rice Barrels, & sent 'em therewith by "Mich': Germain, except 2 dozen of Mens shoes, "which those three Casks would not hold, but "that he would send em by the next Trip with "the other Hogshead, Germain's Boat being "full at the Time of his Writing:" Here there is some Mistake; for your Letter informs me that N°. 2 contain'd all Womens Shoes: & we find the Product of that Cask so number'd as Mr. Hopton says to be more Mens Shoes than Womens: When the Contents of the remaining large Cask are brought, we shall be thoroughly inform'd (too soon I fear) what Value can be put on the whole Cargoe. What I have seen in those already come, is sufficient to give me much Disquiet of Mind; for 'tis apparent that great Damage attends 'em; & I wish they are not half useless & so rotten when they are taken in Hand (which shall be with as little Loss of Time as possible) to get 'em well cleansed; after all our Pains I fear 'twill be a most sad Account: When the Remainder of the Cargoe comes Home, I shall take Care to get a due Inspection made into the Whole, by Persons of

Copy of Mr. Stephens's Letter to Mr. Harman Vereist.

Judgment, who may certifie as they see Cause: & a faithfull Acco^t: shall be sent of all that is done but it seems unquestionable from what is open, that the Goods were the greatest part of 'em decayed & perishing long before they came out of England.

Relating to
the silk
affair.

As to what you write relating to the Silk Affair, I have said all that occurs to Me at present in my Letter to M^r. Secretary Martyn of this Date; & concerning M^r. Watsons Proceedings, he has prevented my taking any farther Notice of 'em by making his Personal Appearance before the Honourable Trustees; where I presume he now is to speak for himself.

You'll see plainly, that since the first Date of this Letter, I have made several Additions; which I have not wanted Opportunities for, by waiting (as 'tis customary) what Opportunity to catch hold of to send it away: & I know not how to conclude it better, than with my acknowledging their Honours great Goodness (which I want Words to express) in assuring me of their Protection & Support in doing my Duty, under which Comfort I remain

Sir

Your &c

Concerning
Mrs. Watts
and her
lot.

P: S: I must not forget to take Notice, that upon my acquainting M^r. Watts in my Letter to you of the 17th. Oct^r, with my having disposed of her Lott for the Value of £55, which was ready to be paid to her Order; I was very soon after, most unexpectedly caution'd by divers of our oldest Inhabitants to stop Payment of £9.. 18^{/-}.

Copy of Mr. Stephens's Letter to Mr. Harman Verelst.

3^d which they claim'd to be divided among 'em on Acco^t: of joynt Labour among the first forty: wherein I wrote you in my next Letter, of the 24th. Dec^r., a particular Paragraph relating thereto, wherein I set forth the Case as clearly as I could; & begg'd the Favour of you to obtain the Judgment of the Honble Trustees how I was to act in it (which Paragraph I take the Liberty now to send you Copy of) but not finding any Mention Made of it by You in your last Letter of the 7th. of March, I presume my Letter with the said Paragraph was not then come to Hand, tho I hope it did very soon after; & I make no Doubt but in your next (which I wait for) I shall receive proper Instructions thereupon: In the mean while M^r. Watts not apprehending any Demur about it, wrote me a Letter enclosed in your Packett in March last, advising me, with Leave of the Trust, to debet myself with the Money here, & they would pay it to her in London. Thus you see what a Perplexity I am fallen into, which I wish to get out of by your Assistance, & shall be glad to get my Hands untied that I may do the Thing which is right when I know it: & then I shall write her fully to the purpose, in what else she mentions; but shall never think that any Endeavours of mine to serve her can merit a Reward, as she intimates.

[From William Stephens.]

Copy.

To

Mr. Harman Verelst.

Letter from Mr. Thos. Bosomworth to Mr. Harman Verelst.

(From B. P. R. O., B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 22.)

LETTER FROM MR. THOS. BOSOMWORTH TO MR.
HARMAN VERELST ESQ—

York October 12th: 1745.

Sr.

Met. Gen.
Oglethorpe.

Rights
religious
as well as
civil en-
dangered.

As the meeting of the Trustees was very uncertain, and I had no other Business in Town but to wait upon them, I took that Opportunity of seeing my Friends in the Country: but meeting with General Oglethorpe here, (with the Approbation of His Grace the Arch Bishop) I believe I shall go into the North with him against the Rebels, and as at this Juncture our Rights Religious as well as civil are endangered: I think I cannot shew a greater Zeal for either than by hazarding my Life in their Defence: which I hope will not be thought inconsistent with my Character, or disapproved by the Trustees.

If I am so unhappy as to occur their Displeasure and they think proper to recommend an other in my place (as it has been hinted to me by those who pretend to know something of the Matter) I have noother Favour to ask, but that of Common Justice, the Liberty of vindicating my Conduct to the Trustees, or to the World, which I flatter myself I am able to do: and do sincerely wish that my Successor may

Copy of Mr. Stephens's Letter to Mr. Harman Verelst.

be a heartier Welwisher, both to the temporal
& Spiritual Welfare of the Colony, than

S^r, Their and Your

most obedient humble | Serv^t.

Tho^s: Bosomworth.

To Harman Verelst Esq^r—

(From B. P. R. O., B. of T., Georgia Vol. 22.)

COPY OF MR. STEPHENS'S LETTER TO MR. HARMAN
VERELST DATED THE 18TH OF OCTOBER 1745—

This was sent per the Ship Prince William
Capⁿ Picke in October 1746 upon receiving ad-
vice that she fell into the Enemy's Hands, we
sent Duplicates of what that Packett contained
per the Mary and Sarah Capⁿ Donald Mackay
in May 1746 (except the within)

(No. 4)

Savannah 18th. Oct^r: 1745.

Sir,

My Last was of the 31st. of August to M^r. Sec-
^{ry}: Martyn & You, in Return to each of your
Favours of the 7th. of March, which came to
my Hands on the 7th. of August last past: since
which I have yet receiv'd no Advice farther
from either, of the Honble Trustees Pleasure
concerning Us: Nevertheless my Duty calls up-
on Me to pursue a steady Course in transmit-
ting to their Honours whatever I conceive is
needfull for their Information, wherein Mat-
ter is never wanting sufficient to employ my

Copy of Mr. Stephens's Letter to Mr. Harman Verelst.

Pen & Thoughts. In obedience to their Commands I now send such a State of the North Division of the Colony as I could attain; which I have taken Care to do with all the Exactness requisite, & wish it may be approved of: if any Thing more is wanting to set it in a clear Light, I shall be glad to rectifie what is imperfect.

Relating to
accounts.

By the Cash Account of August 1745 (which I sent in my last Packett, together with other Accounts of divers Kinds) you'll please to observe what the Ballance then was remaining to be accounted for: But the Vouchers for Payment of sundry Sums at Frederica, which I had taken Credit for, amounting to £120 .. 05' .. 00^d, being not return'd to Me in due Time, as I expected; rather than stop all the Rest for Want of em, at that Time, I chose to let the Accounts go with that Defect; engaging to make the whole perfect in my next, with compleat Vouchers for the £120 .. 05 .. 00^d which Engagement I now fulfill, as you'll receive 'em herewith (I hope) in Safety. Having acquainted you in my last, with our being at a Stand to make any farther Payments of Value by Reason of the Bounty Money standing in our Way unpaid, which our present Cash in Hand was not sufficient for, & I had assured those Claimants that the next Money issued should be for that Purpose: To keep what Cash we had in Hand as entire as we could, without diverting it to other Uses (however needfull) our Disbursements have been very sparing since August last, & little or no Payments made in Specie;

Copy of Mr. Stephens's Letter to Mr. Harman Verelst.

but the dernier Resort has been to give Credit to such as ask it, to supply their present Occasions; by Virtue of which, the Keepers of Stores in Town make a good Markett, & by Anticipation strike deep in the Purse of the Labourer, when Pay Day comes; who nevertheless is scarcely to be pitied; for he makes his Employer pay it again in exorbitant Wages: But undoubtedly a Remedy will be found in good Time for these Evils, & the Stream fall into its proper Course again, which seems to have been near choak'd up for a while past, by the Rage of the Warr; wherefore it behoves every Man to keep a good Heart, & expect to partake with others, some Inconveniences not to be avoided, till his Majesty's Arms have produced an honourable Peace.

Credit given
when re-
quested.

'Twas in my Intention when I began to make up this Packett, to have wrote you more particularly concerning the Church; what the Expence of it had already been, & what Estimation could be made of the Cost it would require, in the Inside & out to finish it: but the last Question finds many different Opinions in resolving; & I was not willing to send One without t'other; which I mean shall both follow this very closely: but our Communication with Charles Town is now so rare by Reason of the great Sickness, that I was enclined to get what I could together immediately, more especially the State of the North Division of the Colony which was particularly requir'd of me by the Trustees, to be ready at an Hours Notice for

Intended
writing
more par-
ticular con-
cerning
church.

Communi-
cation with
Charles
Town rare
on account
of great
sickness.

Letter from Mr. Jno. Dobell Supposedly to the Trustees.

any accidental Conveyance I should hear of;
& 'tis probable my next may be but little behind this (if not overtake it) before 'tis out of America; wherein will be found what I wish'd to have aded now. I remain

Sir

Your &c

[William Stephens.]

Copy.

(From B. P. R. O., B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 22.)

LETTER FROM MR. JNO DOBELL SUPPOSED TO BE TO
THE TRUSTEES

Savannah; The 29th. October 1745.

May it please your Honours!

A list of
the names
of the
Indian
traders.

I take liberty to send to you inclos'd a List of the Names of the Indian Traders, to whom Licences this Year have been granted, with the Names of their respective Towns and their Substitutes.

John
Spencer an
Indian
trader.

John Spencer, who resides the nearest of all the Creek Indians Traders, to the French, being settled at the Mucculussaw, a Town lying within Eight Miles of the Albahama Fort, who I believe, is almost the only Trader in the upper Nation that does not apply to Carolina for a License (Those excepted who have no probability of obtaining a License) this Man assured me that the French Indians were in strict Amity with the Creeks, and that in their Talks

Letter from Mr. Jno. Dobell Supposedly to the Trustees.

they had agreed and resolved, that, whatever the White Men might do, it should make no matter of Disturbance to them: That no Red Men's Blood should be spilt, but that they would continue just as they were.

And further the said Spencer Alledged, that by the good offices of the Wolf King, a Man famous amongst the Indians his Country-men, & firmly attached to the English, who resides with said Spencer, he had regained a Party of Creek Indians from amongst the French, who about five Years ago withdrew themselves from the Wackonkoys and pitched amongst the French; and that he had settled those Indians in a Place called little WhiteCreek: but by them Named Little Wackonkoys, lying adjacent to the Mucculussaw, and prayed me to use my endeavours with the Commissioner to include this said Town in his License: which I did, and the Commissioner Ordered it to be Inserted.

The Wolf King a man famous among the Indians.

But, last week a Secret Express was sent hence to Frederica, which no one knew where it went, till it returned; and since its return, I could by no means learn the business it went upon, till this Day Mr. Bolzius being in Town told me that there were accounts come down that the French Indians had Killed some of our Traders, and therefore he apprehended it might be upon this business the Boat was sent to Frederica. As divers Things that have been reported from that Way have been some Untrue, and some exaggerated, 'tis hoped this will prove so.

A secret express sent to Frederica.

A report that French Indians had killed traders.

Letter from Mr. Jno. Martin Bolzius to the Rev. Mr. Whitefield.

An agent or
officer
among the
Indians
needed in
Georgia.

'Tis very certain that among the Publick Wants of Georgia, that of an Agent or Officer, a Man of Veracity and Prudence amongst the Indians, is not the least; for the Traders are such a set of bad principled, or rather no principl'd Men, that No Danger which might possibly happen is too great to be feared, till some Person of better principles and properly supported be sent amongst them to restrain 'em in their bad Courses.

That your Honours Councils may be directed by the Almighty King to all such steps as may tend to promote the Good of Georgia, to the Disappointment of the Wills of its Enemies and yours, is the hearty Desire and Prayer of,

your Honours

Faithful, Thankful Servant

Jn^o. Dobell

(From B. P. R. O., B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 22.)

LETTER FROM MR. JOHN MARTIN BOLZIUS TO THE
REV^D. MR. WHITEFIELD

Ebenezer Dec. 24th. 1745.

Rev^d. & Dear Sir,

Besides the Blessings, the Lord was pleased to impart to my Soul in your & M^r. Whitefield's Conversation, I felt many Grievs & troubles in my heart Since my Return from Bethesda & Savannah, arising from the unhappy News, I heard at Savannah & from your Self, that you are induced to petition the Hon^{ble}. Trustees for

Letter from Mr. Jno. Martin Bolzius to the Rev. Mr. Whitefield.

giving their Consent to the Introduction of Negroes into this our Colony, for which you think to be Under Necessity with Respect to the Maintainance of the Orphan House. Dont be amazed, Sir at my Boldness to write to you in this Secular Affair, in which I would not meddle at all, if not the Love to your Worthy person, to my Congregation & to this Colony Obligated me to it. For the Introduction of Negroes inconsistent with the prayseworthy Scheme of the Hon^{ble}. Trustees our Lawful & Bountiful Superiours, will be very Mischievous to the happy Settling of this Colony, & Especially to the poor white Labouring people in many Respects, and the Sighs of them would be unprofitable for you or any other, who joins with the principles & aims of the Wishers for Negroe Overseer. A Common white Labourer white Man of the meaner Sort can get his & his Family's Livelyhood honestly in Carolina, except he embraces the Sorry Imploy of a Negroe Overseers. A Common white Labourer in Charles-Town (I am told) has no more Wages, than a Negroe for his work Viz. 7 S. Cur. or 12^d. Sterl. a Day, for which it is in my Opinion impossible to find Victuals, Lodging & washing. much Less Cloaths. In case he would Settle & Cultivate a plantation, is not all good & Convenient Ground at the Sea Coasts & Banks of the Rivers taken up in Large Quantities by the Merchants & Other Gentlemen? Consequently the poor white Inhabitants are forced to possess Lands, remote from the Con-

Concerning the introduction of negroes into the Colony.

Lands along the sea coasts and banks of rivers taken up by merchants, etc.

Letter from Mr. Jno. Martin Bolsius to the Rev. Mr. Whitefield.

veniency of Rivers & from Town to their great Disappointment to Sell their produce. Being not inclined to give their Produce of their Plantations or Other Sort of Work for Such a Low price, as Negroes can afford, they find no market, then they are discouraged & Oblidged to Seek their Livelihood in the Garrisons, Forts, Scout-Boats, Trading Boats or to be imploy'd amongst the Negroes upon a Gentleman's Plantation, or they are forced to take Negroes upon Credit, of which they will find in Process of time the Sad Consequence on Account of their Debts. I hear the Negroes in Carolina learn all Sorts of trade, which takes away the bread of a poor white trades' man Like wise.

Encouraging
the intro-
duction of
negroes.

I have Considered the Strength of your Arguments by which you seem to be induced to promote the Introduction of Negroes, as far as it lyes in your power.

First you think the Providence of God has Appointed this Colony rather for the work of black Slaves than for Europeans, because of the hot Climate, to which the Negroes are better used than white people.

But, Dear Sir, give me Leave to say, that every honest Labourer amongst us will testify the Contrary & that in some parts of Germany in the Middle of the Summer being the Only Season there to make Hay, & to bring in their Crop, is as hot as here. And if it be so, that in the 3 Months of the Summer it is too hot for white people to work with the hoe in the field, is it so with the plow Can they not Chuse

Letter from Mr. Jno. Martin Bolsius to the Rev. Mr. Whitefield.

the Morning & Afternoon Hours for Labouring in the Field? Have they not 9 Months in the Year time Enough to prepare the Ground for European & Countrey Grain? Which preference they enjoy not in the Northern Parts, by Reason of the Deep Snow & the Exceeding Cold Weather, I Remember, that M^r. Habersham told me, that the Summer heat in Philadelphia troubled him much more than here, & the White people in pensylvania are Obligated to mow their Crop & Hay in the Hottest Days of the Summer we need not here take so many pains to make Hay, at least not in such Quantity, as they must do in the Northern Countreys, Since our Cattle can grase here throughout all the time of the year, which in the Northern Part is quite Another thing, If the poor white people in this Colony could be Supply'd with a Horse each or 2 families, or a Couple of broke Oxen, or with Convenient tools for Agriculture, I am sure, they would not make Complaints of the great Heat of this Climate. What good Conveniency have the white people here to make Silk, & now I hear the making of Indigo has no Difficulty at all in it, in which Works, I believe they will not be much troubled by the Heat.

II. Your Second Argument for the Introduction of Negroes was, that the Trustees have laid out about 250,000 Pounds Sterl. for Establishing this Colony, & almost to no purpose. Considering within my self the Large Expences, the Hon^{ble}. Trustees have had for Settling this Colony & their Disappointments in their very good

Second
argument
for the
introduction
of negroes.

Letter from Mr. Jas. Martin Roberts to the Rev. Mr. Whitefield.

Aims, I wonder Often, that they did not give up the Colony, but went on under all bad Reflections put upon them by all Sorts of people from Different Principles, to do their Utmost Endeavours to attain the End of theirwise Scheme, which makes me believe, that there is the hand of God still in the Work, which I hope will appear Shortly. The Fault of their Disappointments in laying out their Money, is not in their Scheme but in the most of the people in their imploy. If they were as zealous as they are to lead the poor white Inhabitants in the Way of Cultivating the Land & making Lumber for Exportation, to get by trade a little Money for Carrying on Agriculture & Husbandry, & the Common Settlers were not imbibed with bad Notions, Contrary to the Dispositions of the Trustees, we would have a better Colony. If the Servants of the Trustees, now Settlers about Savannah were brought in the way of tilling the Ground for the Trustees, & to Square Timber, make Staves, Hoops & Cypress-Shindels for Exportation, they could have gained at least 2 S. a Day, which would Easily have pay'd their passage & provisions, & after they had Served out their time, they would be in a Condition to gain their Livelihood both ways very Easily. I know my self by Experience, how much our Inhabitants were disheartned by people from Carolina & Others; & how much their Heart failed to make any good Improvement. I was quite a Stranger to the Business to lead the people under my Charge in the way

Letter from Mr. Jno. Martin Bolsius to the Rev. Mr. Whitefield.

to make their life easy & Comfortable by plowing & making Lumber: & if I had imploy'd them that way, who would have bought the Lumber of us for ready money to help the people upon their Legs? which I hope, will come Shortly to a better Prospect. For making Lumber we have here as good Timber & trees of Severall Sorts, as any where in the world, if only the people are brought in the way of making a right & profitable use thereof.

Good facilities for making lumber.

If the Lord is pleased to Succeed my Intention, & our people come in the way to live Comfortably, it will cost us but a Single Letter to our Friends in Germany, & white people Enough would Flock hither to Settle this Colony, in which they have many more preferences, even in their time of Servitude, & much more, when they Can begin their own plantations, than in their Native Countrey, Especially Liberty of Conscience, which Exceeds all Other Temporal Blessings: I am apt to believe that this Colony could be Settled better with white people, than Pennsylvania, if the right Method is taken, but that the Trustees are Disappointed by all their Expences & Generous Undertakings in Settling it, must be Ascribed Chiefly, to the bad Accounts & Calumnies which were wrote & brought to England & Germany by the people of this & the Neighbouring Colony, by which our Countrymen were discouraged to come hither. There are so many Thousands of Protestants in Germany, who would embrace eagerly an Invitation to this Colony, if they could meet with En-

A single letter would bring Germans enough to settle Colony.

Letter from Mr. Jno. Martin Boltius to the Rev. Mr. Whitefield.

couragement, as they will in time, & it is a Thousand pity, that you will help to make this Retirement & Refuge for poor persecuted or Necessitous Protestants, a Harbour of Black Slaves, & deprive them of the Benefit to be Settled here, finding for many reasons great Disappointments in Pensylvania, New-York & Virginia to Settle profitably. Excuse my freedom in Expressing my Sentiments for preserving the good Character of your person & Office.

Third argument for the introduction of negroes.

III. Your third Argument was, that you have laid out great Sums of Money for Building & Maintaining the Orphan House, which you could not Continue without Negroes, & this be the Case of Other Gentlemen in the Colony.

Better to give up orphan house than drive poor out of Colony.

But let me intreat you, Sir, not to have regard for a Single Orphan House, & to Contribute Some thing Mischievous for the Overthrow of the prayseworthy Scheme of the Trustees with Respect to the whole Colony. It is, (excuse my boldness) a great deal better to give up an Orphan House, than to drive out poor Labouring people from the Colony. If the poor white people now here & Other Comers, can Stand once upon their own Legs (as they will by the Blessing of God, if they are inabled to let go Agriculture & making of Lumber for Exportation, in an equal pace) this will Encourage Other poor distressed people in Europe to joyn them, & if they are inabled to give to Servants Reasonable Wages, they as well as the Gentlemen will have white people for Servants, as you know, they have in pensylvania & else

Letter from Mr. Jno. Martin Bolzius to the Rev. Mr. Whitefield.

where Mr. Habersham had hitherto no black Slaves, Notwithstanding he advanced very well in his trade & building. I hope he has reason to thank the Lord for it. Since our Saw-Mill is built, & I have got good hope to introduce a little Trade at our place for the good of our Settlement, I am able to give 16 Pounds Sterl. to a common Labourer a year, being Servant to the Mill, who gains by making Staves, Hoops, Shingels, &c. much more, if his work is but 2 Sh. worth a day, tho' it is much more. But if I should employ such Servant, only in planting & howing the Corn with the Hoe, & not inable him to plow & make Lumber, He hardly would earn 8 Pounds in a Year by hard Labour. I wish the Gentlemen would imploy their good parts & Money not only for their Own Self Interest, but make it Likewise their Business, to help the poor honest white Labourers upon their Legs, which easily they could do by buying their Lumber, & sending it to West India, they would Serve themselves, & have the Blessing of God, who loves the poor despised people, in their House & affairs. But heretofore the mean sort of people met with a great Discouragement, being obliged to sell their work for a very low price, & to buy their Goods at a very dear rate.

How the
poor white
laborers
could be
helped.

IV. Your Last Argument for Negroes was, as I remember, that you intended to bring them to the Knowledge of Christ.

Last argu-
ment for
the negroes.

But, Sir, my Heart wishes, that first the White people in the Colony & Neighbourhood

Letter from Mr. Jno. Martin Bohlius to the Rev. Mr. Whitefield.

may be brought to the Saving & Experimental Knowledge of Christ. As long as they are for this World, & take Advantage of the Poor Black Slaves, they will increase the Sins of the Land to a great Heighth. If a Minister had a Call to imploy his Strength & time to Convert Negroes, he has in Carolina a Large Field. Dont believe, Sir, the Language of those persons, who wish the Introduction of Negroes under the pretence of promoting their Spiritual Happiness, as well as in a Limited Number & under some Restrictions. I am sure, if the Trustees allow'd to one thousand White Settlers so many Negroes, in a few Years you would meet in the Streets, So as in Carolina, with many Malattoes, & many Negroe Children, which in process of time will fill the Colony. The Assembly in Carolina have made good Laws & Restrictions in favour of the White people, but how many are, who pay regard & Obedience to them? not better would fare the Restrictions & Good Laws of the Trustees. I will not mention the great Danger, to which we are exposed by the Introduction of Negroes with Respect to the Spaniards, & it is a Groundless thing, to say, that one of the Articles of Peace with Spain must be not to give Shelter to the Negroes at Augustine, who would run away. If the Spaniards give them Shelter, will then the English Nation make War with the Spanish King on Account of a Parcel run away Negroes? If the Spaniards after our having Obtained peace with them, should break again with Eng-

Good laws and restrictions in favor of the white people made in Carolina.

Danger of negroes in respect to the Spaniards.

Letter from Mr. Jno. Martin Boksus to the Rev. Mr. Whitefield.

land, in what Danger would this Colony & Carolina be, having Cruel Enemies within & without. It is in my humble Opinion, a Wonderfull Goodness of God, that we are preserved in this Long & dangerous War, being nearest to the Teeth of the Lyon, which makes me believe, that the Lord, who deals Mercifully with us, has some thing better for us in Store, than the Introduction of Black Slaves & their Cruel Usage, after the many troubles & Expences of the Hon^{ble}. Trustees. And what Satisfaction will it be to you, me & other well Meaning people to See the Colony happily Settled by White Inhabitants? O that we might Abhor & Strive by Lawfull Means against all sorts of Ingratitude, ill Contrivances & Disobedience against our good Government & our Lawfull & bounteous Superiors the Trustees, remembring constantly the Weighty Words of the Lord by his Apostle Rom. XIII. 1. 2. Let every Soul be Subject unto the higher powers. For there is no power but of God: the Powers that be, are Ordained of God. Whosoever therefore Resisteth the Power, Resisteth the Ordinance of God: & they that resist, shall receive to themselves Damnation. I beg the Lord for you, not to lead you into that Temptation to Contribute any thing to the Overthrow of the Trustees's good Schemes, & to fill the Colony with Negroes, for which you hardly will reap a Blessing from the Hand of God here and hereafter. I love you, Sir, & humbly beg to excuse this my freedom. With tender Love & Respect to you

To see
Colony
settled
with white
people would
be a satisfaction.

Copy of Mr. Stephens's Letter to Mr. Harman Verelst.

& Dear M^r. Whitefield I wish from the Bottom
of my Heart that the End of the Old & the Be-
ginning of the New Year may be happy &
Blessed to you both & all your good Undertak-
ings. remaining

Rev^d. & Dear Sir

Your Affectionate Brother

& humble Servant in Christ

John Martin Bolzius.

To Rev^d. M^r. Whitefield

(From B. P. R. O., B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 22.)

COPY OF MR. STEPHENS' LETTER TO MR. HARMAN
VERELST—

Savannah 31st Dec^r 1745.

Sir

More than two Months are now past since my
last Packett of the 18th. of Oct^r. bore Date,
which for Want of ready Conveyance, first at
Savannah, & afterwards at Charles Town, at
length made its way for England & the Prince
William, Richard Pick Master, who sail'd the
2^d of this Month, as M^r. Hopton wrote me. The
last Favour I receiv'd from You was of the
7th. of March.

Relating
to the ne-
cessitous
state the
Colony is in.

Since the Time of our Correspondence com-
mencing, I know not that I ever took Pen in
Hand with such a heavy Heart as now: To say
why, or even to attempt it, would require such
a Narrative, as I cannot perswade my self to
undertake; when I am confident you need no

Copy of Mr. Stephens' Letter to Mr. Harman Verelst.

Exposition on our present Circumstances; and 'twould be almost criminal to write in such a Style, as might carry carry [sic] in it the least Shew of Suspicion, that the Honble Trustees wanted to be put in Mind of the present necessitous State we are in; I am very sure That is not the Case; & as sure (as any Man can be, of what passes some thousands of Miles hence) that the Disturbances lately given to the Civil Affairs, by the means of a Popish Pretender, must inevitably affect in some Degree or other, all parts of his Majestys Dominions; & occasion more particularly this Colony to struggle with Difficulties unknown before; but we hope to hear soon, that this French Invasion ended in an utter Defeat; & that the Tool at the Head of it, has found Cause to repent of his Rashness, if he escaped with Life.

Disturbances
in civil
affairs
caused by
a Popish
Pretender.

Difficulties
unknown
before.

After this Preface, I hardly know of any Thing to add, more than what you'll find in my Journal: wherein among other Things I took Notice on the 11th. past, of M^r. Hoptons writing me, that they had Advice of Capⁿ Wilson in the Nassaw being taken by the Enemy, who sail'd in April last, & had with him my Packett dated 26th Feb^r. To make good that Loss, I now send herewith Copy of my Journal from 25th Dec^r 1744 to 26th. Feb^r 1744 both inclusive; & Copy of the Proceedings of the President & Assistants from 24th. Nov^r. 1744 Exclusive to 23^d Feb^r 1744 inclusive. The poor People, Dutch, Germans & Swiss, settled among Us at Vernonburgh, Acton &c, having the Misfortune

Capt. Will-
son in the
Nassau
taken by the
enemy.

Copy of Mr. Rogers's Letter to Mr. Herman Verelst.

A petition
for a
remedy

by the same Packett to issue a Petition sent by them to the Honble Trustees for a Minister to receive them their Duties sign'd by a great Number of them: I am easily perswaded to take another from them now sign'd as before, & (tho not a Copy of the same Tenour with the former: But having in my next Packett (dated the 31st of April sent to his Majesty's Ship Rose, Cap^t Francis's Commander, Duplicate of my Letter of 27th Febr to Mr. Verelst, and likewise Duplicate of Schedule of Papers of the same Date, as I always do, I hope that Packett went safe under such a Conveyance, & therefore I apprehend it needless to recopy those Papers again.

Two copies
of above
sent by
very recent

It is with great Concern that I am bound to refer you to my Journals of the 12th & 13th of Sept^r, & the 9th & 15th Oct^r: wherein I gave you an Account of the great Loss attending the two Casks of Shoes sent by the James Cap^t Ball, & of my Intention to get a Survey made upon 'em, that the Truth (as farr as is possible for Us to come at it) might appear: And accordingly I have sent enclosed with the other Papers of this Packett such a Survey & Valuation of the Damage: which I would have made more Haste in, had it been in my Power; but the several Letters that pass'd on that Occasion betwixt this & Charles Town: & the great Caution taken by the Persons whom I got to survey & value the Damage, would not admit of it, nor would it become Me to hurry them in such an Affair; but I verily believe they have acted an honest

Copy of Mr. Stephens's Letter to Mr. Harman Verelst.

part to the best of their Skill, which I would not question from their several Occupations in Life, & they have profess'd themselves willing upon Oath to attest the same if requir'd.

My not fulfilling the Promise I made in my last, of sending you the Accounts of what Expence we had been at in building the Church so farr; what remain'd unpaid, &c; with an Estimation of what farther was wanting to compleat it; would hardly admit of Pardon did I not hope to obtain it, by telling you that what we thought easily to be done, proved farr otherwise, for no Difficulty remain'd with Us in adjusting what the Amount of it would be, on the Mensuration of the several Parts, according to Agreement: but we were not aware of so large an Addition of Cost, as the Workmen brought us, in their Bills for what they had done extra which requir'd a close Inspection, & we had several Meetings to adjust it, with much Contention; the Result of which, I hope will shew that it has not been Time wholly mispent; for I find the Savings will amount to at least £30 or more: Allow me to give to a short & imperfect Abstract of the whole; by which you'll see how the Affair stands: Not that I would offer such a Thing to carry the Face of an Account; I shall send that at first Opportunity perfected with the utmost Exactness: At present please to let it be understood in the following Light.

In regard
to the
expense of
building
the church.

Cash paid exclu of the £82 .. 10^s paid by M^r.
Whitefield £233 .. 13^s .. 7½^d

Copy of Mr. Stephens's Letter to Mr. Harman Verelst.

Due to Sundries after the Sum of £30 (at least) being abated & deducted out of the Workmen's Bills

123 .. 02 .. 9

In my Packett per the Mercury (Cap^a Wilkinson) dated 31st August, I sent you six Plans of the Building as it now stands, with the several Aspects &c; in One of which, term'd the Skeleton, you'll please to observe that the several Studs, as they are framed ready to receive the Plaistering, continue naked & are exposed to bad Weather, tho the cover'd Roof defends 'em from downright Rain, which in Time must damnify 'em, tho I hope they have yet taken no Harm: It is greatly to be wish'd therefore that we were enabled to perfect that Out-Side Work; & then all would be safe, tho the Inside should yet be retarded.

I beg Leave to deferr what is farther needfull to be said on this Subject till I send my next, wherein I shall endeavour to loose as little Time as possible, Who am

Sir

To

Your &c

Mr. Harman Verelst. [William Stephens.]

True Copy.

INDEX

A

Abercorn, a village, an inhabitant of, mentioned	140 221
Abriorn, see Abercorn.	
Account books being examined	233
Account, General, of past year, mentioned	99
Account of disbursements, Annual, mentioned	333
Account of Sola Bills, mentioned	332
Accounts, mentioned	153, 192, 230
Accounts, Trustees', relating to	430
Ackworth, Capt., mentioned	148
Ackworth, The, a ship, mentioned	290
Acton, a town, mentioned	179, 207, 445
Concerning bounds of land of	178
People of, industrious	81
Plans of the town of, mentioned	80, 161
Switzer settlement of,	172
Aires, Capt., mentioned	44
Albahama, Fort, mentioned	432
Aldbrough, The, man of war, mentioned	378
Ale House, The, mentioned	17
Allanghoney, Island of, mentioned	162
Allen, Mr., mentioned	174, 175
Altherr, Jean, mentioned	33
Anderson, James, a carpenter, mentioned	102, 150
Assembly in Carolina, The, mentioned	442
Augsburg, a village, mentioned	329
Augusta, Ga., a town, mentioned	78, 179, 242, 323, 394
Augustine, mentioned	162, 396, 442
Ausburger, Mr. mentioned	407
Ausburger's Island, Mr., mentioned	407
Avery, Mrs., mentioned	131, 346
Margaret, Mrs., letter to Lord Egmont	336
Letter to the Trustees	337
Joseph, Capt., mentioned 7, 101, 149, 158, 159, 179, 180, 303	
Letter relating to,	24
Letter to Mr. Harman Verelst	19
Letter to the Trustees	80
Letter to the Trustees	160
Makes complaint against Thomas Ellis	178
Plan of surveys made by	75

Report, an evil, brought by,	118
Surveyor of the colony	221
State of family, distressing	336
The imprudent demeanor towards the court of	232
The present land surveyor	116
Uneasiness caused by, in the Switzer settlement	172

B

Bailey, Thos., a smith, mentioned	170
Bailiff of Savannah, Mr. Thos. Jones, mentioned	15
Bailiffs of Savannah, Henry Parker, first, John Fallowfield and Thos. Jones	53
Bailiffs, Dr., vile behavior of	253
Baillon, Peter, mentioned	33
Ball, Benedict, mentioned	148, 186
Capt., of the ship, "The James," mentioned ..	420, 424, 446
Elizabeth, mentioned	148
Barnard, John, Sir, mentioned	15, 62, 147
Barriky, Joseph, mentioned	319
Barriky, the widow, mentioned	343
Bartlet, Capt., of the ship, "Jason," bound for Bristol, 345, 365, 379	
Beale, Mr., mentioned	39, 40
Beaufain, Mr., of Charles Town, Letter from,	122
Beaufort, S. C., Mr. Robt. Williams from	121
Beedon, Mr., mentioned	132
Bedell, Mr., mentioned	114
Bedon, Steph, mentioned	404
Beltz, Mr., cotton from plantation of, at Acton	144
Berker, J. Jagz, mentioned	33
Bethesda, mentioned	292, 434
The family at, mentioned	334
Beuc, Gile, mentioned	33
Bewlie, home of Capt. Stephens, a petition to have regranted	47
Affairs at	416
Plantation at, mentioned	153
Bezick, Mr., of South Carolina, mentioned	88
Bichler, Thomas, mentioned	54, 314
Bilboa, mentioned	45
Blacksmith, public, mentioned	194
Bladwell, Capt., mentioned	205, 212
Blowers, Capt., mentioned	47
Bolzins, John Martin, Rev. Mr., minister of Ebenezer, men- tioned, 13, 14, 15, 55, 81, 103, 108, 117, 118, 139, 143, 144, 146, 147, 213, 297, 298, 299, 323, 324, 325, 326, 330, 353, 355, 357, 376, 397, 415, 433	
A list of the people of Ebenezer	116

Appointed conservator of the peace	364
Complaints made against	180
Letter to Mr. Benjamin Martyn	104
Letter to Mr. Benj. Martyn	109
Letter to Mr. Benj. Martin	301
Letter to Mr. Benj. Martyn	312
Letter to Mr. Benj. Martyn	343
Letter to Mr. Harman Verelst	53
Letter to Mr. Harman Verelst	202
Letter from Mr. Harman Verelst	218
Letter to Mr. Verelst	358
Letter to Mr. Harman Verelst	372
Letter to Mr. John Dobell	108
Letter to Mr. Thos. Jones	38
Letter to the Rev. Mr. Whitefield	434
Bosomworth, Abraham, mentioned	406, 407
Thomas, Rev. Mr., mentioned	23, 267, 268, 406, 414
Gone to live at Savannah	266
His agreement with the Trustees	208
Letter from James Vernon, Esq.,	7
Letter to Mr. Harman Verelst	428
Letter to the Trustees	217
Letter to the Trustees	234
Bounty for crops, etc., mentioned	15, 105, 137
Box, James, brother of Phillip Box, mentioned	89
Phillip, son-in-law of Thos. Young Wheelwright	89
Bradley, Mr., home built by	99
Breading, Capt., mentioned	103
Bress, Mr., mentioned	319
Breton, Jean Pierre, mentioned	33
Brez, Jean Pierre, mentioned	35, 36
Jeanne, mentioned	35, 36
Bristol, mentioned	345, 366, 379, 383
A ship bound for	365
Britain, mentioned	372
Browne, John, letter to Mr. Verelst	214
Brownfield, John, Mr., mentioned	4, 307, 308, 309
Letter to the Trustees	65
Promise made to	75
Bugnon, Abram, mentioned	33
Burgemaster, Mr., a letter on behalf of	178
Burkhalter, Michel (Burkholder, Burgholter or Burkholders), mentioned	33, 143, 172, 178, 179
Burrington, Sir, mentioned	62
Butler, Capt., mentioned	377

C

- Caesar, the ship, a story about the sinking of 47
- Calwell, John, Mr., Bailiff of Frederica, mentioned, 247, 250, 254,
255, 256, 257, 259, 262, 264, 265, 266, 270, 275, 277,
278, 385, 386, 387, 390, 398, 402, 404
- Exposed a letter to the public 399
- Letter to the Trustees 173
- Letter to the Trustees 176
- Letter to the Trustees 283
- Suspended 393
- Threatened 265
- Campbell, Capt., of the ship "Carolina Gally," mentioned, 59, 76,
79, 290, 294
- Campbell, James, mentioned 139
- John, mentioned 404
- Mr., a soldier, mentioned 285
- Mrs., mentioned 285
- Ronald, Lieut., of the Walker Schooner 271
- Camuse, James Lewis, Mr., mentioned 319
- Letter to the Trustees 127
- Letter to the Trustees 201
- Camuse, Mrs., mentioned 69, 154, 186, 227, 297, 298, 301, 302,
343, 344
- Instructing in the art of winding silk 104
- Possessor of a capricious temper 70
- The affair relating to 102
- The silk manufacture, concerning 296
- Young, has best plantation for two miles around 226
- Car (or Carr), Capt., mentioned 134, 250, 261
- Carew, Sir, mentioned 62
- Carolina, mentioned 34, 88, 241, 298, 317, 319, 328, 334, 335, 399,
442, 443
- Carolina Gally, The, a ship, mentioned 59
- Indigo work set up by a West Indian gentleman 21
- Carolina Pasquet, The, a ship, mentioned 239
- Carolina Prints, mentioned 232
- Carolina, Thomas Stephens and wife on way to 209
- Carteret, Mr., mentioned 215
- Causton, Thos., Mr., mentioned 85, 117, 216, 245, 247, 317, 347
- Assistance received of, on accounts 145
- Letter from Mr. Harman Verelst 26
- Letter to the Trustees 16
- Papers relating to 206
- Unexpected voyage to England 234
- Unraveling affairs of 230

- Charlestown, mentioned, 4, 25, 39, 40, 46, 60, 61, 76, 78, 79 80, 82,
88, 98, 110, 168, 172, 185, 195, 267, 268, 292, 293, 348,
363, 372, 378, 385, 392, 394, 404, 435, 444, 446
- Charlestown Gazette, mentioned 87
- Charlestown, Francis Holmes of, mentioned 83
- Mr. Hopton of, mentioned 134
- On account of great sickness, communication rare 431
- Charming Susan, The, a ship, mentioned 107, 134, 163
- Chaussac, Jaque, mentioned 33
- Chiffelle, Rev. Mr., (Lord), minister at Puryburg, mentioned,
33, 34, 35
- Desired as minister of French church 31
- Cherokee Indians, a silver mine in the nation of 123
- Cherokee Nation, The, mentioned 124
- Cherokees, Indian trade with the 126
- Church, The, mentioned 194
- Civil Affairs, mentioned 236
- Civil Government of the Colony of Georgia, mentioned, 164, 208,
247, 248, 250, 270, 276, 378, 385, 405
- Clark, John, mentioned 139
- Clee, Samuel, mentioned 305, 306, 307, 404
- Defense of 310
- Clerk of the Council, mentioned 112, 188
- Clerk to the President and Assistants, Mr. John Pye, mention-
ed 91, 151
- Clerk to Col. Stephens, mentioned 9
- Cload, Capt., mentioned 44
- Colony of Georgia, mentioned, 3, 7, 9, 16, 20, 27, 31, 36, 41, 42, 43,
45, 48, 57, 61, 101, 106, 121, 132, 136, 137, 140, 143, 150,
175, 191, 199, 217, 220, 221, 223, 238, 239, 247, 249, 258,
270, 283, 284, 301, 304, 312, 313, 317, 321, 325, 335, 344,
352, 360, 368, 372, 375, 378, 380, 389, 415, 436, 437, 438,
439, 440, 443
- An order to Council relative to new comers to the 204
- Civil Government of, mentioned 250
- Concerning introduction of negroes into 435
- Endeavored to forward settlement of 339
- Fears of an invasion of Spanish 4
- Mr. Thomas Stephens' appointment as agent for 156
- Present Constitution of, an attempt to overthrow 180
- Relating to the Southern part of 6
- Representation of the state of the 52
- Silk manufacture in the 68, 417
- State of affairs in 66
- State of Southern part of the 228
- Sum of money raised for the support of the 18

Surveyor of, appointed	160
The goings on in the	385
The North division of the	430
The Northern part of the	193
The spiritual state of Southern part of the	234
Wearied with the slow increase of	242
Colony's accounts, mentioned	195
Common Council, mentioned	396
Constitution, The, change of, mentioned	67
Coram, Thomas, Capt., mentioned	384
Corbett, Mr., mentioned	244
Council of Savannah, The, mentioned, 187, 213, 222, 256, 269, 274	
	301, 362, 385
An order to, relative to new comers to the Colony	204
A representation to the	261
Council Book, the minutes of	243
Council, Clerk to the	188
Minutes of the	197
President of the	180
Cowes, mentioned	59, 74, 127, 205
A ship bound for	365
Cowley, Mr., quoted	8
Cowpen, The Trustees', the affair of the	99
At Old Ebenezer, mentioned	71, 313, 362
Cragg, John, of Augusta, mentioned	78
Cragier, Henry, mentioned	307
Creek Indians, mentioned	141, 432, 433
Crockatt, (Crockett or Crocat), James, mentioned	132, 182, 183
Affair of, mentioned	190
Extract of letter to Francis Holmes of Charlestown	83
Case with the Magistrates	138
Relating to affairs of	182
The case of	148
Cunningham, David, a sailor, mentioned	131
William, a soldier and Magistrate, mentioned	385
Curling, John, mentioned	420
Cuthbert, Mr., sister of, mentioned	418

D

Daignan, John Peter, commander of the ship, "David of Bordeaux," mentioned	271, 277, 281
Darien, a settlement, mentioned	286
Dasher, Martin, mentioned	321, 325, 326, 328
Offensive behavior of	323
David of Bordeaux, a ship mentioned	271, 274
Salvage adjudged to be paid by	277

Davidson, Mr., mentioned	162
Davis, Caleb, Capt., mentioned	271, 272
Davison, Mr., mentioned	174
Daymond, Capt., mentioned	127
Dean, the widow, mentioned	
Demere, Capt., mentioned	402
Dettingen, The, mentioned	224
Dick, John, a sutler, mentioned	284
Dobell, John, Mr., register and schoolmaster of Savannah, mentioned 22, 23, 127, 144, 155, 166, 167, 198, 199, 200, 236, 239, 311, 382	
Applying himself to work	138
Confession of inability	22
Copy of letter to the Trustees and a letter to the Trustees	114
Petition of	145
Letter from Rev. Mr. Bolzius sent the Trustees by	108
Letter supposed to be to the Trustees	432
Letter to the Trustees	28
Letter to the Trustees	61
Letter to the Trustees	82
Letter to the Trustees	142
Letter to the Trustees	158
Letter to the Trustees	168
Letter to the Trustees	349
Letter to the Trustees	353
Letter to the Trustees	354
Services read by	235
Secretary to Indian Affairs	139
Doharty, Cornelius, mentioned	124
Dormer, Mr., pilot at Tybee, mentioned	24, 25
Drisler, Rev. Mr., mentioned	220, 397, 405, 407
Arrival of, in the Colony	203
A worthy pastor	266
Congregation of, mentioned	391
Copy of letter from Mr. Terry	410
Duchee (or Duche) Mr., mentioned	341
Duche's affair, mentioned	12
Dunbarr, George, Capt., mentioned	174
Dutch and Swiss, make best showing	226
Dutch butchers at Savannah	41
Dutch folk of Vernonburgh, mentioned	63
Dutch people, mentioned	445
Dutch servants, mentioned	95, 185, 191, 192
Dutch servants, petition of, granted	94

E

- Ebenezer Creek, mentioned221, 327
 Ebenezer, Old, mentioned ..105, 208, 220, 222, 303, 314, 315, 328, 329
 Ebenezer, town of, mentioned 14, 39, 40, 65, 117, 180, 203, 207, 221
 227, 317, 323, 353, 355, 397
 An account of 143
 Increase of 13
 Inhabitants at, mentioned55, 213, 301
 List of inhabitants sent the Trustees 108
 List of the people of 116
 Resurveyed 118
 Saw-mill at219, 223
 Saw-mill decayed at 322
 Servants at Cowpen of 313
 Rev. Mr. Bolzius of 325
 Schoolmaster at, Mr. Ortman 43
 Settlers at 204
 Trustees' Cowpen at 71
 Egmont, Earl of, (Lord), mentioned ..29, 144, 326, 337, 356, 362
 A tub of vines to the Saltzburgers from 290
 Letter from Margaret Avery to the 336
 Elbert, William, mentioned 198
 Elizabeth, The, a ship, mentioned229, 239, 296, 345
 Elizabeth, The, Edward Lee, Master of 365
 Elizabeth, The, Capt. John Mackenzie's ship 365
 Ellis, Thomas, former surveyor, mentioned178, 179, 198
 Emery, Anne, mentioned33, 35, 36
 Emery, the widow, mentioned 346
 England, mentioned, 9, 10, 12, 18, 25, 29, 44, 50, 53, 60, 83, 92, 117,
 145, 165, 173, 174, 176, 177, 215, 232, 241, 250, 252, 260,
 265, 268, 275, 293, 318, 345, 348, 374, 382, 383, 394, 398,
 403, 406, 407, 412, 414, 418, 426, 439, 444
 Gen. Oglethorpe going to 157
 Laws of, mentioned18, 250
 Mr. Causton's unexpected voyage to 234
 Mr. Thomas Stephens arrives from 49
 No intelligence from 334
 Europe, mentioned40, 202
 European grain, mentioned 106
 Evans, John, a tailor, mentioned93, 131
 Ewell, John, Capt., Master of the "Success," a ship, 59, 69, 74,
 147, 148, 187, 205
 Ewen, William, Secretary to Thos. Stephens, mentioned, 38, 61,
 130, 131, 200, 208
 Expenses, sundry, mentioned 194

INDEX

457

Eycott, Mr., mentioned	350
Eyers, Engr., mentioned	174

F

Fallowfield, John, Mr., mentioned	50
Bailliff, mentioned	53
Fee simple of lands, mentioned	84
Flamborough, the ship, mentioned	348
Fleetwood, Burdet, mentioned	307
Fletcher, Marguerite, Inhuman treatment wreaked upon	253
Francis, William, mentioned	139
Frankland, Capt., of the ship, "The Rose"	184, 382, 395, 446
Franks, Jacob, Mr., a merchant of New York, mentioned	307
Frazer, James, mentioned	139
Frederica, the town of, mentioned, 3, 4, 12, 20, 25, 26, 46, 78, 79, 80, 88, 99, 113, 134, 136, 157, 161, 185, 192, 194, 203, 205, 208, 221, 234, 238, 247, 252, 269, 278, 287, 318, 363, 364, 371, 378, 400, 405, 408, 424, 430, 433	
Affairs at, mentioned	5
Bailliff of, Mr. John Calwell, mentioned	270
Concerning a minister for Germans at	14
Magistrates of, mentioned	284
Mr. Upton's reasons for leaving	162
Town court of, mentioned	393
Frederica Farm, mentioned	96
Frederick Tything, mentioned	95
Freeholders, mentioned	175
Freeholders of Savannah, mentioned	143
Freeholders of the Colony, mentioned	283
Freeholders' reasons for quitting place, mentioned	174
French, The, mentioned	36, 245, 261, 334, 432
French Church at Savannah, mentioned	31
French fleet, false pretentions practiced by	232
French Indians, mentioned	432
French inhabitants' petition to Gen. Oglethorpe, mentioned...	33
French, relative to invasion	241
French ship, in distress, calls for help	176
Friends Good Will, The, a ship, mentioned	60

G

Garrat, Mr., a merchant, mentioned	382
Gascoigne, Capt., mentioned	383
Gazette, Charlestown, mentioned	87
Georgia, mentioned, 9, 35, 84, 91, 119, 132, 140, 143, 217, 232, 235, 241, 268, 270, 298, 333, 349, 350, 357, 369	
A packet from	127

- A train of artillery for 79
- Civil Government in, mentioned 378
- Colony of, mentioned 7, 32, 325
- Court of Appeals in, suspended 393
- Discovery of a silver mine in 122
- Georgia Office, Queens Square, Westminster, mentioned 83
- Province of, mentioned 78
- Public affairs of, mentioned 29
- Public wants of 434
- Trustees' expenses in 396
- Trustees of, mentioned 239
- Georgia Packet, The, a ship, mentioned 246
- Germain, Michel, mentioned 33, 35, 36, 425
- German Inhabitants, a petition to Gen. Oglethorpe 33
- German people, mentioned 36, 445
- German servants, mentioned 174
- German village, The, mentioned 389, 407
- Germans, The, mentioned 203, 207, 266, 405
- Germans at Frederica, a minister for, mentioned 14
- Germans denied assistance 317
- Germany, mentioned 374, 436, 439
- Gibbs, Isaac, Letter to the Trustees 140
- Gibbs, Isaac, Jr., Letter to the Trustees 140
- Glegg, Capt., mentioned 76, 289
- Glegg, John, Capt., Master of the ship "William and Sarah,"
mentioned 365
- Glegg, Capt., of the "Friend's Good Will," a ship, mentioned 60
- Glyn, Gov., mentioned 384
- Goddard, Mr., mentioned 139
- Goldsmith, Thos. Lieut., mentioned 259, 260, 390, 406
- Disorderly 391
- Insulted Mr. Terry 255
- Left post to witness a cock fight 408
- Of Gen. Oglethorpe's regiment 271
- Good Hope, The, Capt. Turrell's ship, mentioned 44
- Granadier's Marsh, mentioned 157
- Graham, Patrick, Mr., mentioned 213, 418
- Accepted appointment 414
- Leaving 419
- Grant, Christian, mentioned 132
- Grant, Mr., mentioned 168
- Capt., mentioned 171
- Grants of land, mentioned 84, 87, 94
- Great Britain, mentioned 336
- Gregory, Capt., mentioned 72, 148

INDEX

459

Gronan, Rev. Mr., mentioned 39, 40, 56, 110, 204, 220, 323, 353,	364, 397
Probably has consumption	223
Infirmity of, mentioned	328
Death of, mentioned	352
Grono, Rev. Mr., see Gronan.	
Gunter, David, mentioned	33

H

Habersham, Mr., mentioned	101, 231, 243, 292, 423, 437, 441
Purchased Mrs. Watt's lots	334
Hall & Augspurg, a chest from	110
Ham, Peter, Master of the ship, "Priscilla"	365
Hamer, Capt., mentioned	348
Hamilton, Mr., mentioned	200
Hammerton, John, mentioned	239
That old affair of	293
The shameful affair with	211
Hampstead, mentioned	170
Settlers of, mentioned	143
Hardbery, Sqr., mentioned	412
Harding, John, blacksmith, mentioned	406
Hardy, Capt., mentioned	224, 364
Harramond, Capt., mentioned	45, 46, 59, 67, 69, 74, 289
Harris, Francis, mentioned	63, 195, 334
Havannah, mentioned	176
Hawkins, Thos., Dr., mentioned	3, 173, 174, 346, 392, 402
Casts reflections	5
Impatient concerning salary	4
Threatened	265
Heron, Lt. Col. Alexander, mentioned	165, 174
Higginbotom, Mr., mentioned	285
Highgate, mentioned	170
Settlers of, mentioned	143
Hoggon, Lieut., mentioned	259
Holland, mentioned	205
Holmes, Francis, of Charlestown, Extract of letter from James	
Croat	83
Holzendorf, Doctor, mentioned	402
Hopkins, Mr., mentioned	328
Gone abroad	314
Hopton, William, of Charlestown, mentioned, 134, 205, 207, 212,	
224, 290, 293, 345, 372, 378, 420, 425, 444, 445	
Extract of letter	211
Letter to Mr. Harman Verelst	239
Hord, Mr., the Constable, mentioned	274

- "Horse Hoing Husbandry, The," Jethro Tull's book, mentioned 359
 Horton, William, Capt., mentioned, 77, 176, 203, 221, 229, 245, 250, 252, 253, 256, 257, 259 260, 262, 263, 264, 265, 267, 268, 272, 273, 274, 275, 279, 280, 283, 284, 285, 288, 290, 363, 371, 372, 385, 386, 387, 388, 389, 390, 402, 403, 404, 405, 406, 407, 408, 409, 424
 A packet for, containing the declaration of war 244
 Copy of letter to John Terry 281
 In command of Gen. Oglethorpe's regiment in his absence 271
 Not contented with command 249
 Took servants away from Mr. Terry 400
 Wrote a letter to Mrs. Welch 258
 House of Commons, mentioned 27, 244
 Houston, (or Houstown), Patrick, mentioned 402
 Complaint made against 178
 Letter to Mr. Harman Verelst 363
 Letter to Mr. Harman Verelst 371
 Houwarth, Ensign, mentioned 391, 410
 Committed outrageous action 253
 Left post to witness cock fight 408
 Hunter, Joseph, Dr., mentioned 78, 160, 418
 An apothecary 159
 Part of conference with Dr. Watkins 79
 Successful as a surgeon 419
 Hurst, Mr., the Marshal, mentioned 382

I

- Indian Affairs, mentioned 291
 John Dobell appointed Secretary for 84, 120
 Secretary of, mentioned 139, 151
 Indian Arms, a public blacksmith for mending 94
 Indian Trade and affairs, Mr. Dobell Secretary of 28
 Indian trade with the Cherokees 126
 Indian traders, mentioned 122, 350, 394
 A list of, mentioned 145
 Season for licenses 23
 Indians, mentioned 258, 261, 434
 Dangerous to meddle with land of the 221
 Destroyed plantation of Mr. Upton 163
 Jamasee, reported to be in Georgia with ill designs 132
 No one so well acquainted with ways of, than Gen. Oglethorpe 245
 Plundered home of Mr. Upton 157
 Land purchased of 125

Wolf King, a man famous among the	433
Indigo, mentioned	437
Indigo works, vineyard and silk	21
Imprest money, mentioned	154
Italy, silk of, mentioned	201

J

Jailor of Savannah, John Wright, mentioned	111
Jamaica, mentioned	268
Jamasee Indians, reported to be in Georgia with ill designs..	132
James, The, Capt. Ball's ship, mentioned	420, 424, 446
Jason Gally, a ship, mentioned	379
Jason, The, Capt. Bartlet's ship, mentioned	345, 366
Bound for Bristol	365
Jeckel Island, mentioned	253
Jenys, Mr., mentioned	134
Jenys, Thos., Letter to Mr. Verelst	244
Jerusalem Church, mentioned	373
Jones, Noble, Capt., mentioned	85, 145, 147, 290
Jones, Thomas, a bailiff of Savannah, mentioned, 4, 5, 15, 17, 26, 44,	
50, 52, 54, 63, 64, 98, 117, 136, 146, 147, 163, 174, 195,	
304, 316, 317, 318, 319, 332, 345, 366	
Accounts of, mentioned	153
Letter from Mr. John Martin Bolzius	38
Referred to as old Jones, has complaint to make to	
the Trustees	12
Jordan, Mr., mentioned	350
Joubert, Peter, mentioned	33

K

Keefer, Mr., copy of letter from Chas. Watson to	330
Keiser, John Michael, (or Kieser), mentioned	41, 43, 54
Kent, Capt., mentioned	144, 179, 261, 308
Kieser & Pichler, mentioned	38
King's property, The, mentioned	124
King's stores, mentioned	229
Kurtz, Matthias, mentioned	110

L

Land, cultivation of, progress made in, mentioned	225
Land surveyor, Mr. Avery, mentioned	116
Lands, granting of, in Savannah	146
Letter in regard to fee simple of	11
Lawrence, Mr., mentioned	382, 404
Lee Edward, Capt., mentioned	229, 345, 348

Master of the ship "Elizabeth"	365
Lewis, Mr., mentioned	156
Lewis, Capt., at St. Simons, mentioned	276
Little, William, an orphan with Mr. Marcer, mentioned	89
London, mentioned, 9, 10, 14, 25, 149, 203, 206, 239, 251, 319, 362, 379, 392, 414, 415, 427	
James Crocat of, mentioned	83

Mc

McClellan, Capt., mentioned	205, 208, 228
McFarland, Thos. Capt., of the ship "Triton," mentioned,	365, 366, 379
McIntosh, John, Capt., commander at Darien, mentioned	286
McKay, James, Capt. Lieut., mentioned	270, 274, 279, 281
McKenzie, John, Capt., mentioned	241, 296, 348
McPherson's Account, mentioned	246

M

Maceleland, John, Capt., mentioned	246, 247
MacRai, Isab, mentioned	33
Mackay, Donald, Capt. of the "Maryland Sarah," a ship	429
James, Capt., mentioned	263, 389
Copy of letter from John Terry	280
Copy of letter from John Terry	282
Copy of letter from John Terry	280
Copy of letter to John Terry	282
Patrick, of Savannah, mentioned	385
Samuel, Ensign, mentioned	407
Vile behavior of	253
Mackenzie, John, Capt., of the ship Elizabeth	239, 365
Madeira, mentioned	398
Magistrates, mentioned	19, 39, 42, 148
Of Frederica, mentioned	283
Mr. Crocat's case with the	138
Of Savannah, mentioned	109, 281, 304
Conduct of, mentioned	312
Mr. Chas. Watson, a Magistrate of	30
Marceer, Samuel, Mr., mentioned	89, 116, 170
Sick in bed	335
Well posted in regard to lands	169
Marriott, Thos. Lieut., mentioned	5, 392, 398
Martyn, Benjamin, Mr., Secretary to the Trustees, mentioned,	
107, 134, 205, 223, 246, 247, 250, 267, 289, 293, 331, 340,	
396, 398, 420, 426, 429	
Copy of letter from Mr. Stephens	392

Copy of letter from Mr. Stephens	413
Letter from the Rev. Mr. Bolzius	104
Letter from the Rev. Mr. Bolzius	109
Letter from the Rev. Mr. Bolzius	301
Letter from the Rev. Mr. Bolzius	312
Letter from Mr. John Martin Bolzius	343
Letter from Mr. John Terry	163
Letter from Mr. Stephens	93
Letter from Mr. Stephens	182
Letter from Mr. Stephens	294
Mary and Sarah, The, Capt. Donald Mackay's ship, mentioned	429
Mary, The, a ship, mentioned	135, 146
Mathews, Mr., mentioned	50, 266
Mauve, Mathieu, mentioned	33
Maxwell, James, mentioned	124
Mede, Dr., mentioned	30
Mercier, Peter, Ensign, vile behavior of	253
Mercury, The, Capt. Wilkinson's ship, mentioned	448
Mett, Lieut., mentioned	391
Meyer, Henry, mentioned	326, 328
Offensive behavior of	323
Michel, Louis, mentioned	35, 36
Minis, Abraham, the Jew, mentioned, 41, 130, 305, 306, 307, 308,	309, 310
Minister for the Germans at Frederica, mentioned	14
Moor, Mr., mentioned	157, 163
Moore, Francis, Mr., mentioned	4
Wm., Mr., mentioned	267, 365
Recorder, mentioned	173
Resigned from office	265
Moravian Meeting, The, mentioned	130
Morel, John, son of Peter Morel, mentioned	89
Peter, mentioned	33, 89
Morel's place referred to	351
Mount Pleasant, mentioned	376
Mucculussaw, a town, mentioned	432, 433
Muhlenberg, Rev. Mr., the arrival of	202, 203
Myres, Margt., a freeholder's daughter, mentioned	254

N

Nassaw, The, Capt. Wilson's ship taken by the enemy	445
Negro scheme, The, (Thos. Stephens' scheme), mentioned	119
Negroes, mentioned	180, 436, 440, 442
Concerning introduction of	435
Introduction of, mentioned	437
Last argument for	441

Neild, John, a soldier, mentioned	387, 388
New England, mentioned	268, 384
Newman, Mr., mentioned	103
New York, mentioned	203, 306, 406
Disappointed in regard to settling at	440
Northampton, mentioned	412
Northern Guard Boat, mentioned	88
Nunes, Moses	139

O

Ogeechee, (or Ogeechey), a tract of land at, mentioned	358
Little, mentioned	221, 222, 359
Ogeechee River, a grant of land petitioned on	20
Land lying between the two rivers, mentioned	180, 198
Oglethorpe, James E. Gen., mentioned, 14, 15, 27, 48, 78, 105, 140,	
141, 144, 167, 174, 206, 215, 244, 247, 249, 264, 272, 287,	
304, 319, 327, 371, 374, 384, 398, 400, 401, 428	
A blessed instrument of God	106
A register appointed by	165
Arrived safely in London	220
Departure of	176
Gives account of Spanish invasion	13
Letter to the Trustees	31
Petitioned by the Germans and French	33
Regiment of	271
Orangeburgh, a town, mentioned	123
Orphan house, mentioned, 44, 55, 104, 105, 203, 231, 313, 361, 373, 435	
About to build a new	219
Concerning the	101
The new	222
Ortman, Mr., schoolmaster at Ebenezer, mentioned, 38, 41, 43, 44,	
53, 54, 117, 118, 180, 318	
No reasons to complain of	32
Resolutions concerning	109
Thomas Stephens' assistant	200
Wickedness of, surprising	39
Orton, Rev. Mr., death of, mentioned	29
Since death of	235

P

Papot, James, a carpenter, mentioned	150, 178
Jaque, mentioned	33, 35, 36
Parker, Henry, Mr., mentioned, 26, 50, 52, 53, 91, 117, 130, 149, 184,	
197, 262, 306, 308, 309, 310, 316, 335, 341	
Accounts of, not understood	17

Enthusiastic over Thomas Stephens' scheme	119
First bailiff of Savannah	52
President of the Council	83
Reflections cast on	206
Parliament, mentioned, 45, 67, 85, 87, 241, 269, 272, 277, 278, 281, 380	
Parsonage House, mentioned	194
Patterson, Robt., mentioned	402
Penniker, Christina, a Dutch girl, mentioned	407
Pennsylvania, mentioned	203, 317, 437, 439
Disappointed in regard to settling in	440
Perkins, Capt., mentioned	44
Shoes sent by	46
Mr., mentioned	162, 173, 174
Samuel, threatened	265
Philadelphia, mentioned	40, 437
Phillips, Eleazar, Letter to the Trustees	382
Pichler & Kieser, mentioned	38
Pichler, Mr., mentioned	43
Pick, Richard, (or Picke), master of the ship, "The Prince William"	429, 444
Piedmont, mentioned	319
Silk of, mentioned	201
Pilot at Tybee, Mr. Dormer, mentioned	24
Pocock, Capt., mentioned	244
Port Royal, mentioned	79, 268
Poyaws, Mr., mentioned	319
President and Assistants of the Council at Savannah, mentioned, 97, 105, 127, 139, 145, 151, 164, 187, 198, 222, 247, 270, 274, 280, 310, 338, 362, 369, 386	
Copy of the proceedings of the	445
Proceedings of the	244
President and Council, mentioned	308
The behavior of the	385
President of the Council, mentioned	180
Pritchett, Lawrence, given a grant of land at Augusta	179
Prince William, The, a ship, mentioned	377, 429, 444
Priscilla, The, a ship, mentioned	102, 108, 135, 139
Bound for Cowes, Peter Ham, Master	365
Province of Georgia, plan of the Northern part, mentioned ..	338
Provost, David, Mr., mentioned	291
Public Accounts, mentioned	195
Public Blacksmith, mentioned	194
Public Buildings, mentioned	194
Public Garden, mentioned	297, 416
Public Jail, mentioned	194

Purrysburg, (Purishburgh, Puryrsburgh or Purrisbourg), a vil-	
lage, mentioned	31, 42, 315, 316, 364
Mr. Cheffelle, minister of	34
Pye, John, Mr., Recorder of Savannah, mentioned	143
Copy of letter supposed to be to the Trustees	110
Deposition of	52
Family of, mentioned	328
Letter supposed to be to the Trustees	121
Letter supposedly to the Trustees	177
Letter supposedly to the Trustees	197
Letter supposedly to the Trustees	198
Letter supposedly to the Trustees	340
Letter to the Trustees	48
Letter to the Trustees	90
Letter to the Trustees	188
Letter to the Trustees	305
Letter to the Trustees	311
Sworn in office at concern of the Board	151
Pytt, Mr., mentioned	65

Q

Queen Ann, mentioned	281
Account of	279
Queens Square, Westminster, Georgia Office at	84
Quit Rents, mentioned	212, 240

R

Ragnous, Mr., mentioned	407
Ray, John, petition of	146
Recorder, of Savannah, John Pye	52
Register, mentioned	29, 116
Register of Savannah, Mr. Dobell	9, 22, 108
Register book of Savannah, mentioned	143
Register, Office of, mentioned	84
Register Office, questions relative to	86
Register wanted, a	73
Representation of the State of the Colony, The	52
Remmington, see Rimmington.	
Rhinlander, the widow, mentioned	330
Rice, Capt., mentioned	135, 146
Rice, John, a soldier, mentioned	388, 389
Rigby, Nicholas (or Rigbye), mentioned, ..	33, 80, 91, 178, 321, 346
Clerk of the Council	83
Clerk to Col. Stephens	171
Rimmington, John, (or Remmington), mentioned	129, 184, 190, 341
Character spoken of	138

Ritter, Jean F., mentioned	33
Robe, John, (or Robes), Innholder at Savannah, mentioned,	
78, 79, 131	
Robe's house, mentioned	132
Rose, Mr., mentioned	81
Rose, The, Capt. Frankland's ship, mentioned	395, 446
Rouviere, Simon, mentioned	33
Rudgers, Anthony, Mr., Brewer and Merchant of New York ..	308
Russell, William, Clerk of the store mentioned	63, 195, 233
Rutledge, Mr., mentioned	211
Ryan, Capt., mentioned	382
Rye, The, His Majesty's ship, mentioned	224, 364
Ryley, William, shot accidentally	159

S

St. Augustine, mentioned	88, 261, 287
A Spanish sloop taken off	176
Expedition against, mentioned	174
St. Simons, mentioned	276, 282, 408
Salter, Thomas, a mason, mentioned	150
Second Constable, mentioned	179
Saltzburg family, a, recommended to Mr. Bolzius	203
Saltzburghers, The, mentioned	207, 220, 221, 299
Chests sent for the	290
Congregation of the	214
Samuel and Catharine, The, a ship, mentioned	147
Capt. Snow's ship, taken into Bilboa	45
Sanderson, Mr., mentioned	371
Sandwell, Capt., mentioned	224
Savage, Mr., a merchant, mentioned	383
Savannah, town of, mentioned, 15, 26, 27, 31, 35, 37, 38, 42, 49, 53,	
55, 64, 78, 104, 110, 113, 117, 141, 143, 145, 150, 164, 169,	
171, 172, 178, 218, 221, 234, 235, 238, 239, 246, 247, 250,	
258, 266, 268, 271, 313, 315, 317, 318, 325, 328, 356, 368,	
374, 386, 394, 400, 402, 403, 404, 409, 418, 434, 438, 444	
A representation to the Council of	261
Board of the Council at	213
Concerning bailiffs of	341
Conduct of the bailiffs of	340
Conduct of the Magistrates of	312
Council of, mentioned	222, 256, 269, 274, 301, 362, 385
French Church at	31
Granting of lands at	146
List of names of the Freeholders of	115
Magistrates of	109, 281, 304
Memorandum of happenings in	177

Mr. Chas. Watson, Magistrate of	30
Mr. Henry Parker, first bailiff of	52
Mr. Thos. Jones, a bailiff of	15
Poor of, mentioned	200
Register of, mentioned	9, 166
Tavern keeper of, mentioned	314
The Dutch butcher at, mentioned	41
The number of children in school at	88
Town Court of, mentioned	393
Trusts' store at, mentioned	295
What is meant by public works at	99
Savannah River, mentioned	126
Saw mill at Old Ebenezer, mentioned	219
Schoolmaster, mentioned	23, 29, 54
Schoolmaster and Register at Savannah, Mr. Dobell, men- tioned	108
Schoolmaster at Ebenezer, Mr. Ortman, mentioned	43, 53, 109
Surprised at wickedness of	39
Scillie, John, mentioned	33
Scott, Patrick, Capt., mentioned	107, 134, 163, 251, 268
Secretary of Indian Affairs, mentioned	151
Seillier, John, shot William Ryley by mistake	159
Servants, mentioned	96, 97, 191, 210
At Cowpen of Old Ebenezer, mentioned	313
Dutch, mentioned	192
Petition of granted	94
German, mentioned	174
Of the Trustees	438
White people for	440
Sharp, B., mentioned	30
Sherlock, Dr., mentioned	30
Silk, mentioned	437
Silk Affair, mentioned	226, 414, 426
Concerning	154
Relating to the	209
Silk House, The, mentioned	219
Necessary to build a	105
Silk Manufacture, a chief article	361
Progress made in	225
Relating to the	68, 127, 128, 201, 296, 303, 319, 343, 417
The produce of the	230
Silk winding, Mrs. Camuse instructing in the art of	164
Mrs. Camuse refused to show the manner of	302
The art of being taught	301
Silk, Vineyard and Indigo works, mentioned	21
Silk Worms, as to keeping of	202

Simmonds, Mr., mentioned	132
Sinclair, Mr., mentioned	174, 402
Simpson, Joseph, merchant of New York, mentioned	308
Sion Church, mentioned	374
Skidoway, mentioned	170
Smart, Mr., mentioned	350
Smith, John, mentioned	404
Mr., mentioned	132
Nevill, Mr., a baker, mentioned	57
Snow Barum, The, a ship, mentioned	127
Snow, Capt., mentioned	45, 59, 67, 69, 74, 147, 148, 289, 290
News of his being lost	47
Snow Spy, a ship, mentioned	365
Snow, The, a ship, mentioned	398
Society for promoting Christian knowledge, mentioned	54
Sola Bills, mentioned	83, 137
The monthly account of	332
Somerset, Thos., mentioned	239
South Carolina, mentioned	121
Spain, mentioned	442
War with, mentioned	295
Spaniards, mentioned	27, 162, 244, 334, 390, 442
Alarms from	242
An invasion by, feared	4
A rumor concerning	385
Daily expected	261, 287
Quiet at present	121
The designs of the	245
Spanish Sloop, taken off the coast of St. Augustine	176
Spencer, John, an Indian Trader, mentioned	432
William, mentioned, 83, 109, 117, 118, 130, 200, 206, 207, 230, 247, 271, 277, 278, 287, 306, 335, 351, 433	
Gaming and drinking	178
Letter to Mr. Harman Verelst	113
Letter to Mr. Harman Verelst	233
Spent time in carousing	171
Spielbiegler, Mr., mentioned	39, 41, 42, 43
Steinhubel, Christian, mentioned	33
Stephens, Newdigate, Col. Wm. Stephens' son	47, 148, 178
Thomas, mentioned, 27, 38, 43, 47, 50, 51, 53, 61, 130, 148, 180, 200, 313, 318	
Agent Stephens mentioned	39
And his co-workers, mentioned	117
And wife on way to Carolina	209
Appointed to Agent for Colony	156
Arrival from England	49

Clan, mentioned	62
Notions of	63
Pamphlet or libel of	109
William, Col., Secretary to the Trustees mentioned, 9, 12, 15, 17, 26, 28, 29, 37, 50, 52, 83, 84, 85, 87, 91, 111, 115, 116, 118, 120, 121, 128, 129, 132, 144, 145, 165, 166, 167, 168, 170, 178, 179, 197, 199, 200, 222, 239, 240, 246, 247, 250, 258, 262, 263, 284, 288, 310, 314, 315, 317, 336, 341, 354, 373, 374, 376, 377, 385, 386	
Copy of letter from John Martyn Bolzius to	320
Copy of letter to Mr. Harman Verelst	395
Copy of letter to Mr. Harman Verelst	420
Copy of letter to Mr. Harman Verelst	429
Copy of letter to Mr. Harman Verelst	444
Copy of letter to Mr. John Martyn Bolzius	322
Copy of letter to Mr. Benj. Martyn	392
Copy of letter to Mr. Benj. Martyn	413
Letter to	328
Letter to Benj. Martyn	93
Letter to Benj. Martyn	182
Letter to, giving account of behavior of Martin Dasher	326
Letter to Benj. Martyn	294
Letter to Mr. Harman Verelst	3
Letter to Mr. Harman Verelst	21
Letter to Mr. Harman Verelst	44
Letter to Mr. Harman Verelst	59
Letter to Mr. Harman Verelst	74
Letter to Mr. Harman Verelst	107
Letter to Mr. Harman Verelst	134
Letter to Mr. Harman Verelst	146
Letter to Mr. Harman Verelst	190
Letter to Mr. Harman Verelst	205
Copy of letter to Mr. Verelst	224
Letter to Mr. Harman Verelst	229
Letter to Mr. Harman Verelst	241
Letter to Mr. Harman Verelst	289
Letter to Mr. Harman Verelst	331
Letter to Mr. Harman Verelst	344
Letter to Mr. Harman Verelst	377
Letter to the Trustees	66
Petition in regard to "Bewlie" his home	47
Stephens's Book or Pamphlet, The, mentioned	117
Stephens's Pamphlet, mentioned	318
Stephens's Paper, mentioned	54
Stephens's Scheme, (the negro scheme), mentioned	119

INDEX

471

Sterling, Mr., mentioned	184
George, Lieut., an affair happening to	259
Stewart, Ensign, mentioned	257
Stirling, Mr., mentioned	182
Storekeepers, mentioned	368
Of Savannah, mentioned	334
Styles, Capt., mentioned	21
Success, The, Capt. Thomson's ship, mentioned, 59, 74, 147, 187	
205, 396	
Sumner, Mr., mentioned	208, 264
Letter in regard to lighthouse ignored	25
Surveyor, mentioned	24
Surveyor of Colony, appointment of, mentioned	160
Susan, The, a ship, mentioned	47
Sutherland, Lieut., mentioned	174
Swallow, His Majesty's sloop, mentioned	289
Swiss, The, mentioned	207
Swiss and Dutch make best showing	226
Swiss girl, a, mentioned	313
Swiss people, mentioned	445
Switzer settlement, uneasiness in, caused by Mr. Avery	172
Swizer, Michel, mentioned	33

T

Tailfer, Dr., mentioned	207
Tailser, Dr., mentioned	212
Tate and Brady, mentioned	89
Taxes, mentioned	212, 240
Teasdale, John, (or Teesdale), keeper of a public house,	
mentioned	130, 139, 306
Terry, John, Recorder of Frederica, mentioned, 5, 136, 174, 224,	
228, 266, 270, 273, 279, 386, 398, 402	
Copy of letter from Capt. Lieut. Mackay	282
Copy of letter from Capt. Wm. Horton	281
Copy of letter to Capt. Lieut. James Mackay	280
Copy of letter to Capt. Lieut. Mackay	282
Copy of letter to the Trustees	397
Lame by accident	229
Letters based on facts	287
Letter to Mr. Martyn	163
Letter to Mr. Harman Verelst	57
Letter to Mr. Verelst	165
Letter to the President and Assistants	270
Letter to the Trustees	246
Letter to the Trustees	385
Papers referred to by	277

Suspended	393
Theiss, Jacob, mentioned	33
Thilo, Mr., letter to Mr. Harman Verelst	213
Dr., the physician of Ebenezer	320
Thomson, Capt., of the ship "The Success," mentioned, 5, 57, 61, 113, 268, 378, 381, 387, 396, 398	380
The arrival of	380
Tybee, mentioned	170
Tiffin, Capt., mentioned	103, 108, 135, 139
Tillotson, B., mentioned	30
Tisdale, John, mentioned	314, 325, 326
Tower, Mr., mentioned	215, 216
Townsend, Edward, mentioned	198
Treasury, The, mentioned	147
Triton, The, Capt. Thos. McFarland's ship, mentioned, 365, 366, 379	
Truan, David, mentioned	33
Jacob, mentioned	33
Trustees, mentioned, 5, 6, 7, 9, 10, 11, 12, 14, 19, 20, 21, 22, 23, 26, 27, 31, 42, 43, 44, 52, 54, 55, 58, 72, 75, 83, 84, 94, 101, 104, 105, 107, 108, 113, 127, 135, 136, 139, 140, 147, 149, 150, 152, 154, 158, 166, 167, 169, 170, 180, 182, 183, 185, 186, 187, 190, 191, 193, 196, 201, 204, 206, 207, 209, 213, 214, 215, 217, 219, 220, 221, 222, 223, 225, 226, 233, 239, 240, 245, 246, 270, 274, 275, 284, 290, 295, 296, 301, 302, 303, 304, 307, 312, 313, 315, 316, 317, 318, 319, 320, 321, 322, 325, 330, 331, 333, 335, 336, 344, 346, 347, 352, 358, 360, 363, 365, 367, 372, 373, 374, 376, 377, 378, 380, 393, 396, 402, 412, 413, 414, 417, 418, 421, 426, 427, 428, 429, 431, 434, 435, 437, 438, 439, 440, 442, 443, 445, 446	
Accounts of the, mentioned	206
Affairs of, mentioned	212
A petition to, from the last settlers	109
Appointed Mr. Bolzius conservator of the peace	364
A written power from, to govern congregation	329
Books of the	334, 368
Clerk of the	367
Copy of a letter and a letter, from Mr. Dobell	114
Copy of letter from John Pye, supposed to be to the Trustees	110
Copy of letter from Mr. Terry	397
Had no objection to payment of bounty	137
Letter from Chas. Watson	376
Letter from Eleazar Phillips	382
Letter from Isaac Gibbs and Isaac Gibbs, Jr.	140
Letter from Joseph Avery	80
Letter from James Lewis Camuse	127

Letter from James Lewis Camuse	201
Letter from Gen. Oglethorpe	31
Letter from the Rev. Mr. Bolzius to Mr. John Dobell, sent to the	108
Letter from Mr. John Brownfield	65
Letter from Mr John Calwell	173
Letters from Mr. John Calwell	176
Letter from John Calwell	283
Letter from Mr. John Dobell	61
Letter from John Dobell	82
Letter to Mr. Dobell	158
Letter from Mr. Dobell	168
Letter from John Dobell	349
Letter from Mr. Dobell	353
Letter from Mr. John Dobell	354
Letter from John Dobell supposed to be to the	432
Letter from Mr. John Dobell	48
Letter from Mr. John Pye	90
Letter from John Pye supposedly to the	121
Letter from John Pye supposedly to	177
Letter from John Pye	188
Letter from John Pye supposed to be to	197
Letter from John Pye supposed to be to	198
Letter from Mr. John Pye	305
Letter from John Pye	311
Letter from John Pye supposed to be to	340
Letter from John Terry	246
Letter from John Terry	385
Letter from Joseph Avery	160
Letter from Mr. J. Norton Wright	36
Letter from Margaret, the widow of Joseph Avery	337
Letter from Mr. Thomas Bosomworth	217
Letter from Mr. Thos. Bosomworth	234
Letter from Mr. Thos. Upton	161
Letter supposedly to, from Mr. Thos. Walker	56
Letter from William Stephens	66
List of inhabitants of Ebenezer, sent	108
Lots, mentioned	96, 97
Orders, mentioned	299
Given concerning Frederica	3
In regard to bounty on corn, etc.	210
Relating to paying bounty on crops	15
Resolutions made by the	392
Resolutions touching the civil power	395
Secretary to, Col. Wm. Stephens	52

Resolutions in regard to authority vested in the President and Assistants made by the	164
Servants of the	210, 438
Stock at Old Ebenezer, mentioned	301
Store at Savannah, mentioned	295
Trusts's cowpen, concerning the	137
Farm, mentioned	186
Farm lots, mentioned	95
Garden, The, mentioned	202
Tuckwells, Mr., mentioned	65
John, mentioned	66
Joseph, mentioned	66
Tull, Mr., an engine invented by	362
Tull's Book of Agriculture, mentioned	376
Tull's Book, "The Horse Hoing Husbandry"	359
Tumnir, Mr., seabeacon at Tybee built by	19
Tunbridge, Mr., advised as a pattern	423
Turell, Capt., mentioned	44
Tybee Beacon, mentioned	99
Built by Mr. Tumnir	19
Repair of	24
Tyndall, Mr., mentioned	12
Tyrconnel Tything	96
Tyrrel, George, a boatman	83
Tythingman of Rangers, mentioned	314, 326
Tythingmen, mentioned	138
The number of	100

U

Uchy land, mentioned	221
Union, The, mentioned	224
Upton, Mrs., mentioned	158
Thomas, Letter to the Trustees	161
Urlespeiger, Mr., letter to Monsieur Harman Verelst	13
Usher, Bishop, mentioned	30
Uslant, J. George, mentioned	33

V

Vaughan, Robert, mentioned	132, 183
The affair of	340
Vaughn's Trial, mentioned	182
Valloton, J. O., mentioned	33
Verelst, Harman, Mr., mentioned, 9, 67, 72, 81, 93, 102, 103, 105, 110, 120, 173, 182, 188, 250, 267, 294, 299, 300, 320, 365, 385, 393, 405, 417, 446	

INDEX

475

Anonymous letter to	352
Copy of letter from Mr. Stephens	395
Copy of letter from Mr. Stephens	420
Copy of letter from Mr. Stephens	429
Copy of letter from Mr. Stephens	444
Letter from Mr. Charles Watson	11
Letter from Mr. Hopton	239
Letter from Mr. John Browne	214
Letter from Mr. Bolzius	15
Letter from the Rev. Mr. Bolzius	53
Letter from Mr. Bolzius	202
Letter from Mr. John Martin Bolzius	358
Letter from Mr. Bolzius	372
Letter from John Terry	57
Letter from John Terry	165
Letter from Mr. Joseph Avery	19
Letter from Mr. Patrick Houstown	363
Letter from Mr. Patrick Houstown	371
Letter from Mr. Thos. Bosomworth	428
Letter from Mr. Thos. Jenys	244
Letter from Mr. Thos. Walker	412
Letter from Mr. Spencer	113
Letter from Wm. Spencer	233
Letter from Mr. William Stephens	3
Letter from William Stephens	44
Letter from Mr. William Stephens	59
Letter from Mr. William Stephens	74
Letter from Mr. William Stephens	107
Letter from Mr. William Stephens	134
Letter from Mr. William Stephens	146
Letter from Mr. William Stephens	190
Letter from Mr. William Stephens	229
Letter from Mr. William Stephens	289
Letter from Mr. William Stephens	377
Letter from Mr. William Stephens	331
Letter from Mr. William Stephens	344
Letter from Mr. Thilo	213
Letter from Mr. Urlesperger	13
Verelst, Madlle., mentioned	114, 234
Vernon, James, Esqr., mentioned	14
Letter from Mr. Thos. Bosomworth	7
Vernonburgh, mentioned	168, 207, 317, 445
Dutch inhabitants of	63
Relative to the plan of the town of	20, 80, 159, 161
Settlers of	143

Whole town granted and set out	116
Vigera, Mr., mentioned	221, 301
Virginia, Disappointed in regard to settling in	440
Vineyard, silk and indigo works, mentioned	21
Vineyards, improvement of	247
Increase of	225

W

Wackonkoy, Little, Indians settled at	433
Walker Schooner, The, desertions from	261
Walker, Thomas, mentioned	406
Letter supposedly to the Trustees	56
Letter to Mr. Harman Verelst	412
Wall, James, Lieut., mentioned	258, 286
Walterland, Dr., mentioned	30
Warner, Mr., mentioned	412
Watkins, Thomas, mentioned	60, 76, 78
An astonishing letter from	76
Deposition relating to	74
Part of conference with Joseph Hunter	79
Watson, Charles, mentioned	308, 326, 346
Copy of letter to Mr. Keefer	330
Letter to Mr. Harman Verelst	11
Letter to the Trustees	376
One of the Magistrates of Savannah	30
Joseph, mentioned	295, 296, 314
Concerning	209
Demands of	230
Mr., mentioned, 7, 129, 130, 147, 149, 184, 198, 247, 262, 271, 277, 278, 287, 306, 310, 312, 316, 328, 335, 350, 351, 353	
Acts as Clerk to the Council	189
Behavior of	413
Copy of Records, mentioned	197
Gaming and drinking	178
Proceedings of	426
Recommended	23
Refused to sign affidavit with words struck out	309
Retiring, occasion of much talk	334
Spent time in carousing	171
Watts, Mrs., mentioned	155, 291, 292, 347, 427
Accounts of	207
Concerning her lot	426
Lots purchased by Mr. Habersham of	334
Weems, Engr., mentioned	174
Welch, John, a freeholder, mentioned	257, 258, 390
Mrs., mentioned	258